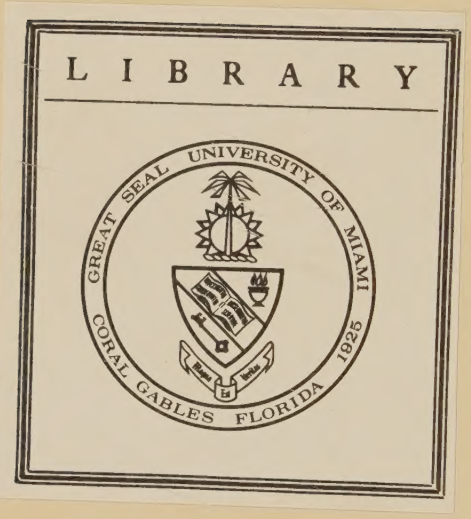
SOME COLONIAL MANSIONS

AND THOSE WHO LIVED IN THEM

ARTHVR E. BECHER
EX LIBRIS


LIBRARY
GREAT SEAL UNIVERSITY OF MIAMI
CORAL GABLES FLORIDA 1925

SOME COLONIAL MANSIONS.

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

https://archive.org/details/somecolonialmans0000thom

EVELYN BYRD.

From Portrait at Lower Brandon.

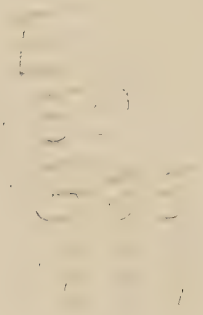
SOME
COLONIAL MANSIONS

AND THOSE WHO LIVED IN THEM

With Genealogies of the Various
Families Mentioned

BY
THOMAS ALLEN GLENN

PHILADELPHIA
HENRY T. COATES & COMPANY
1899



COPYRIGHT, 1897, BY
HENRY T. COATES & CO.

Library

PREFACE.

When the seventeenth century dawned a remarkable condition of affairs existed in England and in Europe. At that time, writes Edward Arber in his *Pilgrim Fathers*, "the human mind, awakening from the sleep of Feudalism and the Dark Ages, fastened on all the problems that are inherent to human society—problems which, even at the present day, are not half solved. In England, during that seventeenth century, men were digging down to the roots of things. They were asking, What is the ultimate authority in human affairs? Upon what does government rest? and for what purpose does it exist? And this clash of opinions went on in all branches of human knowledge alike—in politics, in science, and in philosophy, as well as in religion."

Green, in his *History of the English People*, points in even stronger terms to the convulsions of society at this time. "The work of the sixteenth century," he tells us, "had wrecked that tradition of religion, of knowledge, of political and social order which had been accepted without question by the Middle Ages. The sudden freedom of the mind from these older bonds brought a consciousness of power such as had never been felt before; and the restless energy, the universal activity of the Renascence, were but outer expressions of the pride, the joy, the amazing self-confidence with which man welcomed this revelation of the energies which had lain slumbering within him."

Out of all this confusion there arose a host of religious doctrines, each one clamoring for its rival's life. The converts to these peculiar views were singularly tenacious of their several beliefs, and quite ready to suffer the ultimate of martyrdom rather than yield a single inch to the existing laws or to their opponent's arguments and persecutions. These "followers of the Truth," indeed, appear to have taken the same savage delight in suffering, often without reason or purpose, as they did in tormenting those who differed with them as to the straightest path to heaven. To this social upheaval and chaos of beliefs we owe, in great measure, the first substantial settlement of the American Plantations.

When the Church-of-England people began to oppose the Puritans in the great valley of the lower Trent, the Puritans withdrew to Holland, and came thence to Massachusetts Bay. When, during Cromwell's time, the Roundhead abused the Churchman, the latter sought refuge in Virginia. Likewise, years later, the persecuted Quaker found a refuge in New Jersey and in Pennsylvania, and the Catholic sought religious tolerance in Maryland. Here each brought his peculiar tenets, and here they continued to dispute whenever they were afforded or could beg an opportunity.

These pious adventurers were, of course, only the nucleus around which the various colonies grew and flourished, but their blood is yet dominant and their influence still felt in many places where they landed upon our shores.

You can trace the Puritan strain in New England, the Huguenot fire in New York, stirring somewhat, at times, the solemn Dutch fluid; the Quaker power in conservative Pennsylvania; the Irish element in Maryland, and the Cavalier tone in the South. Thus the great mass of the American people of to-day, barring the children of

recent emigrants, are the outcome of the great political, religious, and scientific revolution of the seventeenth century. These early settlers, however, were by no means all men of wealth, of education, of high moral sensibilities, or of gentle birth. The Puritans, perhaps, were not more or less so, as a rule, than those of the other Colonies.

John Alden, made immortal by Longfellow, and commonly believed to have been a student who acted as secretary, is described as mostly engaged in writing dispatches to England, but is recorded by Bradford as "hired for a cooper at Southampton, where the ship [the *Mayflower*] victualled; and, being a hopeful young man, was much desired; but left to his own liking, to go or stay, when he came here." He remained, and married Priscilla Mullins (of Puritan maiden fame), whose father, a very clever artisan, died upon his arrival at Plymouth. Miles Standish, the best of them, and chosen captain after their arrival at Plymouth, was but remotely allied to gentle blood, and Bradford was a yeoman from Yorkshire.

The settlers of New Jersey were, for the most part, of humble origin, and those of Maryland and parts of Virginia equally so, whilst the Dutch in New York were mostly of the lesser burgher stock of Holland.

The Huguenots were not, as popularly supposed, all cadets of the house of Valois, but were principally vine-dressers from Navarre, Champagne and Brie, and there were many thousands in the colonies whose history it might be better not to scan too closely if we could.

It is an assured fact that when the settlements began to prosper and labor commenced to be scarce here criminals of all classes were dumped by the shipload upon our shores and sold for a period of servitude to the planters, from New England to the Carolinas.

When, as the years rolled by, the demand for laborers increased, a drag-net hauled through the slums of London served to augment the supply and to continue the enormous profits which the owners of the transports were accustomed to divide with the officials on both sides of the Atlantic. It is quite true, however, that, of the hordes transported, a very large percentage had been guilty of no vulgar crime.

Many were prisoners of war, taken in such rebellions as that of Monmouth or the Scottish risings for the house of Stuart. Others were unfortunate debtors, suspicious characters, or actual political offenders. The certainty of gain tempted the abduction of many more.

But amid all this ruck some men, even at first, reared themselves above their fellows and acquired property, position, esteem; and their descendants, inheriting their abilities, continued to influence the affairs of their Colony, and afterward of the United States.

These men were not always, however, members of the original independent religious body which had raised the Plantation whereon they lived. Sometimes it was a crafty Scotch adventurer with good old Border blood in his veins; at other times it was a Dutch burgher with a little better business training and more education than his fellows. Yet, again, it was an English yeoman, some five generations from gentle blood, or a London merchant, unfortunate at home, come to try his luck in the Virginia tobacco trade. Then, again, there were really many men of gentle birth and college education scattered through the Plantations—men who had, for religion's sake, and frequently against the advice of friends and kinsmen, left their old home to brave, with a family, the wilds of America; younger sons who could not do worse and might do better; broken-down gentlemen assisted here by their kinsmen; soldiers of fortune, clergymen, agents of

the government and of such trading corporations as the Dutch West India Company.

These last two classes, the nameless men who fought their way out of the press upward, and the adventurer of gentle blood and government backing, quickly monopolized all the offices of the Colonial governments in which they happened to belong, and continued to hold them in the most arbitrary manner, succeeded by their children and kinsmen, until the Revolution. In some States the influence that these early office-holders swayed is still exercised by their descendants.

It has been said that Magna Charta was a family affair, and it is certain that the barons in arms were all nearly related to each other. It is equally true that a few allied families obtained and retained control of Colonial politics throughout the Plantations.

Whilst it may be held that such a state of affairs ought never to have existed or been permitted to continue, yet the practice was, perhaps, not only innocuous, but absolutely beneficial to many communities.

It produced a supply of trained men, competent to care for the public business; assisted justice by placing upon the bench men of ability and education; tended materially toward the development of literature and art, and encouraged the undertaking, by men of means, of enterprises indispensable to the growth of a new country.

When the Revolution broke out it was to the representatives of these powerful families that the people turned for leaders, and in few cases were they disappointed in their choice.

It is of a few such families and the homes which they built in the land of their adoption, and which their descendants continued to occupy generation after generation, that this volume will speak.

These governing families, if we may so call them, were as much unlike as were the beginnings of the Colonies which they represented.

The Virginia Cavalier approached nearer to the English country gentleman of his time than any other class of planters. He was, says Goodwin, "not godly, but manly—with a keen enjoyment of a jest, as the pucker at the corners of his lips in his portrait clearly shows, with a hearty good-will toward his neighbor, and especially his neighbor's wife, with a fine, healthy appetite, and a zest for all good things to eat and drink." But in justice it must be said that the Virginian did make an heroic attempt to be godly as well as manly, as his ruined churches, an example of which is Christ Church, Lancaster County, Va., built by King Carter, affirm.*

But to know the old Virginian intimately you must go to his ancient home, be greeted by his hospitable descendants, eat and drink from his old plate, cultivate an acquaintance with his family portraits, and wander amid the ruins of his garden. After this you can stroll across the park to his family graveyard and try your hand at deciphering the arms and inscriptions on his own and kinsmen's tomb. Even then, unless you are a Southerner, you will not fully appreciate the Virginia Cavalier or understand his methods.

How different the stern Puritan of stony New England! As well versed in the sins of the flesh as his Southern neighbor, as the court records of Plymouth Colony show, life to him had outwardly few joys, and all his pleasures and domestic arrangements were regulated by a nice code of laws, much

* The editor's attention is called to the fact that a movement is on foot to restore this venerable relic of colonial Virginia, which, owing to its extreme age, has become very much out of repair. For this purpose the Christ Church "Restoration Fund" has been started. The descendants of King Carter who are interested in the project can address Rev. E. B. Burwell, Rector Christ Church Parish, Lancaster C. H., Va. For views of the church see pages 230, etc.

more severe, even in point of religious tolerance, than those he left merry England to avoid.

If the history of a people is to be studied, it must be by going into their homes and looking up their family records. This is what the writers of the various articles in this work have done, and the result is a series of sketches describing social life, architecture, art, dress and letters during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries in the American Plantations.

The various portraits were taken, in most cases, from the original paintings yet hanging in the old mansions. The genealogical tables, which have been added in such a way as not to embarrass the text, are from recognized authorities, and care has been taken to avoid inaccuracies. They will be found useful to the descendants and to biographers and historians.

The writer is under obligation to Mrs. Harrison and Miss Ritchie, of Brandon, James River, Va.; Captain Shirley Harrison, of Upper Brandon; Mrs. Carter and the Misses Carter, of Shirley; Major Samuel W. Stockton, of Morven, Princeton, New Jersey; Colonel and Miss Byrd, of Winchester, Virginia; Mrs. Massey, of Charlestown, Md.; and Chas. P. Keith, Esq., of Philadelphia, and many others;—for courtesies extended and for valuable assistance and information.

THOMAS ALLEN GLENN.

PHILADELPHIA, Nov. 1, 1897.

CONTENTS.

PAGE

WESTOVER: The Byrd Family 17
Byrd Genealogy 54

MORVEN AND THE STOCKTONS 61
Stockton Genealogy 91

CEDAR GROVE: Coates-Paschall-Morris Families 97
Genealogy of Same 119

BOHEMIA MANOR AND THE HERRMANS 123
Notes on the Herrmans of Bohemia 137

THE PATROONSHIP OF THE VAN RENSSELAERS 141
Van Rensselaer Genealogy 165

ROSEWELL: The Page Family 171
Page Genealogy 195

THE CARTERS OF VIRGINIA 217
Carter Genealogy 288

CLERMONT AND THE LIVINGSTONS 297
Livingston Genealogy 327

THE CARROLLS OF MARYLAND: Doughoregan Manor 335
Carroll Genealogy 361

PAGE

GRÆME PARK: KEITH AND GRÆME FAMILIES 367
GRÆME GENEALOGY 396

BRANDON ON THE LOWER JAMES: THE HARRISON FAMILY 401
HARRISON GENEALOGY 426

THE RANDOLPHS 433
RANDOLPH GENEALOGY 456

STAIRWAY, ROSEWELL.

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

PAGE

Evelyn Byrd (from portrait at Lower Brandon) . . *Photogravure* . . . *Frontispiece.*

William Byrd of Westover 18

Westover (River Front) 21

Mantel in Parlor 25

William Byrd the Immigrant (from miniature in possession of Colonel William Byrd of Winchester, Va.) 26

Old Gateway at Westover 27

Tomb of Colonel William Byrd 28

Colonel Daniel Parke (from portrait at Lower Brandon) 30

Fan Carried by Evelyn Byrd 36

Westover (showing servants' quarters) 37

Book-plate of William Byrd 41

Miss Taylor (sister-in-law of William Byrd) 42

Tomb of Evelyn Byrd 44

Elizabeth Carter, First Wife of William Byrd Third (from portrait at Shirley) 45

The Main Gateway at Westover 48

Old Gate at Westover 50

The Hall, Westover 51

Lucy Harrison Byrd (from portrait at Lower Brandon) 52

Anice Stockton (from portrait by Copley) . . . . . *Photogravure* . . . *Facing* 61

Stockton Arms 61

Morven 67

Rev. Andrew Hunter 68

Richard Stockton the Signer (from his portrait by Copley, in possession of the family) 75

Mary Stockton Hunter 82

Richard Stockton the Second (from his portrait in the University of New Jersey, Princeton) 87

PAGE

COMMODORE STOCKTON (from a daguerrotype taken just before his death) 89
CEDAR GROVE 106
PARLOR, CEDAR GROVE 107
THE GARDEN, CEDAR GROVE 111
CHAMBER, CEDAR GROVE 113
KITCHEN, CEDAR GROVE 116
AUGUSTINE HERRMAN AND HIS HORSE (from portrait in possession of Mrs. Massey) . . . . . *Photogravure* . . . *Facing* 123
THE THOMPSON ARMS 123
BOHEMIA MANOR, THE PRESENT MANOR-HOUSE 125
AUGUSTINE HERRMAN (from medallion portrait on map) 126
BOHEMIA LANDING 127
BOHEMIA ROAD 132
LADY HERRMAN (from portrait in possession of Mrs. Massey) 135
VAN RENSSELAER MANSION, Albany, N. Y. . . . . *Photogravure* . . . *Facing* 141
VAN RENSSELAER ARMS (from a church in Holland) 141
JAN VAN RENSSELAER (from a painting in University of Nykerk) 149
JEREMIAS VAN RENSSELAER 155
THE WALL-PAPER AT THE MANOR-HOUSE 157
THE DOORWAY AT THE MANOR-HOUSE 158
STEPHEN VAN RENSSELAER, THE LAST PATROON 161
DOORWAY IN THE MANOR-HOUSE 162
SOLOMON VAN RENSSELAER 163
STAIRWAY AT ROSEWELL . . . . . *Photogravure* . . . *Facing* 171
ARMS OF PAGE OF BELFONT (from tomb of Francis Page) 171
COLONEL JOHN PAGE 173
ROSEWELL 179
BALUSTRADE, SECOND FLOOR, ROSEWELL 180
MARY MANN 182
HON. MANN PAGE OF ROSEWELL 184
OLD TOMBS, ROSEWELL 188
MANN PAGE, MEMBER OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS 191
HON. JOHN PAGE 193
KING CARTER (from portrait at Shirley) . . . . . *Photogravure* . . . *Facing* 217
CARTER ARMS 217
OLD CHRIST CHURCH, VA. 220
CHRIST CHURCH, VA., INTERIOR 222

PAGE

ROBERT CARTER OF COROTOMAN ("King Carter" as a young man) 226
JUDITH ARMISTEAD 227
OLD CHRIST CHURCH, VA., REAR VIEW 230
JOHN CARTER OF COROTOMAN 237
MISS WILLIAMS, WIFE OF EDWARD HILL OF SHIRLEY 239
SHIRLEY DINING-ROOM 241
HILL ARMS IN HALLWAY AT SHIRLEY 242
MISS ELIZABETH HILL 245
SHIRLEY, LOWER HALL 246
SHIRLEY, SOUTH FRONT 247
SHIRLEY DRAWING-ROOM 248
CHARLES CARTER OF SHIRLEY 249
CLEVE, KING GEORGE CO., VA. 250
ANNE (BUTLER) MOORE, WIFE OF CHARLES CARTER 251
DOVE-COTE IN THE FIELDS, SHIRLEY 252
SABINE HALL, RICHMOND CO., VA. 254
COLONEL LANDON CARTER 255
MRS. LANDON CARTER 259
SHIRLEY, ON THE JAMES, VA. . . . . *Photogravure* . . . *Facing* 261
ROBERT CARTER OF NOMINI, THE COUNCILLOR 263
FRANCES ANN TASKER, WIFE OF ROBERT CARTER 265
CARTER SILVER (now at Shirley) 267
ROBERT CARTER, FATHER OF THE COUNCILLOR 268
PRISCILLA CHURCHILL, MOTHER OF THE COUNCILLOR 269
MRS. COLONEL WILLIS 273
MRS. KENNON 274
GEORGE CARTER OF OATLANDS 276
OATLANDS 277
MRS. GEORGE CARTER OF OATLANDS 278
SHIRLEY DRAWING-ROOM, SHOWING PORTRAITS 281
CARTER'S GROVE, JAMES RIVER FRONT 283
STAIRWAY IN MAIN HALL, CARTER'S GROVE 284
ARCH IN SECOND STORY, CARTER'S GROVE 285
MANTEL AND WAINSCOTING IN PARLOR, CARTER'S GROVE 286
LIVINGSTON ARMS (from book-plate) 297
ROBERT LIVINGSTON, FIRST TOWN-CLERK AT ALBANY 303
ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON 306

PAGE

PHILIP LIVINGSTON 309
CHANCELLOR LIVINGSTON 311
GENERAL RICHARD MONTGOMERY 314
WILLIAM LIVINGSTON, GOVERNOR OF NEW JERSEY 321
SARAH VAN BRUGH LIVINGSTON, WIFE OF JOHN JAY 322
EDWARD LIVINGSTON, MAYOR OF NEW YORK 325
THE CARROLL CHAPEL, DOUGHOREGAN MANOR, MD. . *Photogravure* . . *Facing* 335
CARROLL ARMS 335
DOUGHOREGAN MANOR-HOUSE 337
ENTRANCE TO DOUGHOREGAN 340
ARCHBISHOP CARROLL OF MARYLAND 341
WASHINGTON TREE IN DOUGHOREGAN PARK 344
THE HALL OF THE MANOR-HOUSE 346
CHARLES CARROLL OF CARROLLTON 347
RECEPTION-ROOM OF MANOR-HOUSE 348
STATE CHAMBER (Washington's Room), DOUGHOREGAN 349
ST. CHARLES COLLEGE, DOUGHOREGAN MANOR 351
MRS. CATON 355
HARRIET CHEW, WIFE OF CHARLES CARROLL THE SECOND 356
GRÆME PARK, NEAR PHILADELPHIA . . . . . *Photogravure* . . . *Facing* 367
GRÆME BOOK-PLATE, 1766 367
SIR WILLIAM KEITH, BART. 369
LADY KEITH 371
VANE OF GRÆME PARK 373
KEITH'S ARMS (from seal) 375
THE HALL, GRÆME PARK 377
FIREPLACE IN HALL, GRÆME PARK 379
STAIRWAY, GRÆME PARK 386
DR. THOMAS GRÆME 388
"LIFTING STONE," GRÆME PARK 390
VIEW NEAR SPRING-HOUSE, GRÆME PARK 392
MRS. BENJAMIN HARRISON (from portrait at Lower Brandon) . *Photogravure* . *Facing* 401
THE HARRISON CREST 401
LOWER BRANDON 403
GROVE PLANTED BY MRS. BENJAMIN HARRISON 405
BULLET-HOLES IN DOORWAY, BRANDON 406
BRANDON HALL AND STAIRWAY 407

PAGE

BERKELEY 409
BENJAMIN HARRISON OF BRANDON 411
TOMB OF BENJAMIN HARRISON 412
DINING-ROOM AT BRANDON 413
THOMAS RITCHIE 414
OLD TOMBS AT BRANDON 416
DRAWING-ROOM AT BRANDON 417
SILVER PLATE AND ANCIENT COMMUNION SERVICE 418
MISS RANDOLPH OF WILTON 419
MANTEL IN DINING-ROOM AT BRANDON 420
PARLOR MANTEL, BRANDON 421
BRANDON, SOUTH FRONT 422
UPPER BRANDON 423
GENERAL HARRISON'S TOMB AT WESTOVER 424
POCAHONTAS . . . . . *Photogravure* . . . *Facing* 433
RANDOLPH ARMS (from seal) 433
TUCKAHOE 435
RANDOLPH GRAVEYARD 437
STAIRCASE, TUCKAHOE 438
PETER RANDOLPH 441
LIBRARY, TUCKAHOE 443
LUCY BOLLING, WIFE OF PETER RANDOLPH 445
OLD SCHOOL-HOUSE WHICH THE RANDOLPHS AND JEFFERSONS ATTENDED 447
MANTEL AT TUCKAHOE 448
HALL OF TUCKAHOE 449
BULL HILL FARM—THE BLAND HOUSE 452
JOHN RANDOLPH OF ROANOKE 453
CAWSONS, SAID TO BE THE HOUSE IN WHICH JOHN RANDOLPH OF ROANOKE WAS BORN 454

WESTOVER.

WESTOVER.

On the walls of Lower Brandon, on the James, a few miles below Richmond, hang two old paintings which possess a romantic interest for readers of American history.

One is the portrait of a young man of about thirty years of age, with clear-cut, aristocratic features, smiling mouth, dimpled chin of almost womanly beauty, and dark haunting eyes under high-arched eyebrows. The curling brown peri-wig falls upon well-formed shoulders; the dress is rich; and the whole bearing is that of a cultured, high-toned gentleman, and *bon vivant*, who yet could be depended upon for great deeds when necessity called for them.

The other is a portrait of a fair young maiden of sweet seventeen, whose blue-green dress displays to advantage her graceful, girl-like figure. She sits on a green, mossy bank, holding in her lap a straw hat wreathed with morning-glories, her only adornment a bunch of the same blue flowers in her hair, while a stray curl falls coquettishly over her right shoulder.

"Her brow is like the snow-drift;
Her throat is like the swan;
Her face, it is the fairest
That e'er the sun shone on."

On a bough overhead is a red-crested *bird*—a playful allusion to the family name, but in keeping with the rural character of the picture. There are other and good paintings on these stately, walls—worthy specimens of the handi-

work of Sir Godfrey Kneller, Benjamin West, and the elder Peale—but none that attract us like these. The very

WILLIAM BYRD OF WESTOVER.

name of the painter has been lost under the numerous backings of canvas which the ravages of time have rendered necessary, but the artist's soul lives in them, and

as we gaze on these counterfeit presentments of the past, we are involuntarily carried back to the days when the Old Dominion was a colony of the British Crown, and "The King, God bless him!" was the standing toast at the wealthy planter's table. They are the portraits of Col. William Byrd and his daughter Evelyn, and so lifelike are they that it is hard to realize that nearly two centuries have passed since the high-bred originals "lived and moved and had their being," and that the story of their lives is that of a bygone age and never-to-return state of society.

Somewhere about the year 1674, William Byrd, with his newly-married wife, left his home in the little town of Broxton in the county of Chester in England, and sailed for that new world concerning which marvellous tales were being told at the firesides of the old country. Though born in London in 1652, good Cheshire blood flowed in his veins, for he could trace his descent from one Hugo le Bird of Charleton in that county, whose wife was the daughter and only heir of Roger Denville of the same palatinate. Mary, William Byrd's young wife, was of good family too, for her father, Col. Warham Horsemanden of Ulcombe, was a Kentish Cavalier, who could trace his descent in a direct line to Edward III. The young groom had an uncle, Captain Thomas Stegg, formerly of his unfortunate Majesty Charles I.'s service, who, disgusted at the collapse of the Cavalier cause, shook off the dust of Puritan England and emigrated to Virginia, where he died just in time to give the worthy young couple a good start in life; and it was his estate that they came out to inherit.

At the falls of the river James, where is now the city of Richmond, stood a small block-house, erected in 1645 to protect the settlers from the Indians, and the government gladly gave Captain Byrd, as he was now called, a liberal grant of land contingent upon his settling there with fifty

able-bodied men to defend the station. On the brow of the hill overlooking the site of the present penitentiary he built a strongly-fortified house, which he named Belvidere, and, having provided a home for his bonnie bride, he built a large warehouse where the present Exchange Hotel now stands, and a mill on the Shockoe Creek not far away, and set up as an Indian trader and planter on a large scale.

Fortune smiled on him from the outset, and indeed never left him. His affairs were managed with shrewdness and sagacity. He shipped his tobacco to England, and received in return cargoes destined for the Barbadoes; these were exchanged in turn for merchandise more salable in Virginia. The magnitude of his transactions may be seen from two consignments. In October, 1686, he obtained from this island twelve hundred gallons of rum, five thousand pounds of muscovado sugar, three tons of molasses, two hundred pounds of ginger, and one cask of lime-juice, and in April, 1688, four thousand gallons of rum, five thousand pounds of muscovado, one heavy barrel of white sugar, and ten tons of molasses. But his business activity was not confined to commercial ventures, bold as they undoubtedly were. By his correspondence we find that as early as 1684 his attention was directed to mining. He sent specimens of iron ore to England for examination, and personally tested lead ores, using for this purpose a charcoal fire and a pair of hand-bellows. He was the owner of two grist-mills managed by men whom he had obtained from England, and in 1685 he informs an English correspondent that he expected in another year to forward to England a sample of flour manufactured on his plantation, his bolting-mill at this time not being finished, and the records of Henrico county for 1697 show that the millstone in his mill at Falling Creek was valued at £40. In June, 1684, he orders his Lon-

WESTOVER RIVER-FRONT.

don correspondent to send him four hundred feet of glass, with drawn lead and solder in proportion.

In short, nothing came amiss to this thrifty man of business. Midas-like, everything he touched turned to gold, but, unlike the unhappy Phrygian king, he had a soul above mere money-getting and took enjoyment in other pleasures outside of his business. He commenced the famous library which his son afterward added to, and we owe to him the precious copy of the records of the Virginia Company from April 28, 1619, to June 7, 1624, which is now in the Library of Congress at Washington. The story of its rescue is worth telling. When the dark clouds of royal displeasure were gathering over the devoted company the excellent Nicholas Ferrar, one of the directors, and Collingwood, the secretary, arranged to have the records secretly transcribed at the house of Sir John Danvers in Chelsea. Collingwood carefully compared each folio and signed it, the work being completed only three days before the obsequious judge carried out the king's mandate and gave judgment against the company at Trinity Term, 1624, and the great corporation which strove for the liberties of the people against royal prerogative passed out of existence. The original records from which this copy was made is not now known to exist, and were probably impounded and destroyed at the time of the rendering of the judgment. This copy, however, Collingwood entrusted to the care of the Earl of Southampton, from whom it passed to his son Thomas, the lord high treasurer, after whose death William Byrd bought them for sixty guineas. They were at Westover when Stith was writing his History of Virginia, and were used by him. In some unexplained way they passed into the possession of Stith's brother-in-law, the famous Peyton Randolph, and at his death, in 1775, Thomas Jefferson bought his library, these precious volumes included, and from his estate they were bought by the United

States. Acre after acre was added to Byrd's already large estate, and he was ere long accounted one of the largest landowners and wealthiest men in the province. As riches accumulated, so did honors. He was chosen High Sheriff of Henrico, a member of the House of Burgesses, a Councillor, and on Dec. 24, 1687, the king appointed him "Receiver-general of His Majesty's revenues for the Colony," a most responsible and honorable position, which he held until his death in December, 1704, and transmitted to his son.

In 1688, the Indians having killed one of his servants and carried off two others, he purchased of Theodoric and Richard Bland, for £300 sterling and ten thousand pounds of tobacco, two thousand acres. This estate was one of the oldest on the river, the original patent having been issued to Capt. Thomas Pawlett, Jan. 15, 1631, and had been purchased from his brother, Sir John Pawlett, in 1665, by the elder Theodoric Bland. On this fair domain he proceeded to build the Mansion House of Westover, and although, through the carelessness of a housekeeper, who had left her posset simmering on a brasier of hot coals, it was partially destroyed by fire in 1749, his grandson rebuilt it exactly as before, and it stands to-day the finest old homestead on the James, and a worthy monument of the first of the family name in America. Among his orders from England about this time are a bedstead, bed, and curtains, a looking-glass, one small and one middling oval table, and a dozen Russian leather chairs, evidently for the new house.

The old-time builders cared more for honest workmanship than meretricious display, and Westover is a substantial three-storied mansion, with a colonnade connecting it with the kitchen and other outbuildings. Time has subdued the red of the brick walls and the black of the steep-slated roof into harmony with the deep green of the superb tulip poplars

which sweep the dormer windows of the roof and shield the broad façade from too inquisitive view. A broad, closely-trimmed lawn which slopes down to the river not one hundred yards away is bounded on the right and left by fences, in which are the great iron gates which lead on the one hand to the roadway, and on the other to the wheat-fields which are the pride of the James River country, while the avenues from the boat-landing end in smaller gates of hammered iron, in which the arms of the Byrd family are interwoven, but are almost hidden from view by the roses and wisteria which love to clamber over the rusty trellises. Passing through the old-fashioned doorway, with its curious stone steps under the shadow of an enormous oak which dates back to pre-colonial times, the visitor enters an elaborately carved and panelled hall, about ten feet in width, running through the house. On the right of the hall is the parlor, heavily wainscoted and with ornamental cornices of great beauty. But the feature of the room is the chimney-piece imported from Italy for Col. Byrd with its white marble pediment and borders, contrasting grandly with the background of black-veined marble. The grate and the bracketted lamps are modern; more's the pity.

MANTEL IN PARLOR.

On the left of the hall are the library and the dining-room, the former of which is very handsome. A noble staircase with carved newel-posts leads to the upper apartments, which are decorated with the same elegance as those on the ground floor. In fact, nearly every portion of the house gives proof of the wealth and taste of the founders. Looking through the hall-door in the rear always open in summer weather one sees the lofty gateway, the brick pillars of which are about ten feet high and are each surmounted with a martlet—the family crest. The gates are of hammered iron made in England, and over them is the monogram of Col. William Byrd the third and his wife Elizabeth. They open into a paddock for the exercise of the horses in the stables on the right of the house, while beyond, at a distance and separated from the paddock by extensive grain-fields, is an old ruined gateway of which only the two stone columns are now standing. In a grove of fine old trees almost a quarter of a mile north of the house, and near the bank of the river, is the family graveyard, and here, beneath old tombs covered with inscriptions and coats-of-arms, repose the remains of Capt. William Byrd the immigrant and Mary his wife, Col. William Byrd the second and Evelyn Byrd his daughter, Theodric Bland, Benjamin Harrison of Berkeley,

WILLIAM BYRD, THE IMMIGRANT.

father of the Signer, Mrs. Harrison, Rev. Charles Anderson, Col. Walter Aston, and others.

Such is Westover to-day. In the elder Byrd's time it was probably the finest mansion-house in Virginia, and typical of the fortunes of the brave young Cheshire immi-

OLD GATEWAY AT WESTOVER.

grant who had come to the country poor and friendless, and had amassed a fortune by his business tact and industry.

He was buried near his wife in the old cemetery at Westover, and the inscription on his tomb records:

Hic reconduntur cineres GVLIELMI
BYRD Armigeri regii hujus
Provinciæ quæstoris qui hanc vitam
Cum Eternitate commutavit 4^to^ Die
Decembris 1704 post quam vixiſset
52 Annos.

He left a son and two daughters to mourn his loss; viz.: Ursula, who married Robert Beverley, and had a son, Wil-

liam Beverley of Essex, Va., and Susan, who was educated in England and married there John Brayne of London.

The heir to the vast estate was his son, Col. William Byrd of Westover, the second of the name, who was born March 28,

TOMB OF COL. WILLIAM BYRD.

1674, and whose portrait hangs on the walls of Lower Brandon. Well might he have claimed to have been born in the purple. His father had spared no expense in his education, and, as was the custom in those days with the sons of gentlemen of ample fortunes, he was sent to England to perfect his education there. The story of his life is recorded on his monument, which is in the old-fashioned flower-garden in the rear of the Mansion. The following is the inscription—on the front:

Here lyeth
the Honourable WILLIAM BYRD Esqr.

Being born to one of the amplest fortunes in this country he was sent early to England for his education: where under the care and instruction of Sir Robert Southwell and ever favored with his particular instructions he made a happy proficiency in polite and various learning: by the means of the same noble friend he was introduced to the acquaintance of many of the first persons of that age for knowledge, wit, virtue, birth, or high station, and particularly attracted a most close and bosom friendship with the learned and illustrious Charles Boyle Earl of Orrery. He was called to the bar in the Middle Temple, studied for some time in the low countries visited the court of France and was chosen Fellow of the Royal Society.

On the other side:

Thus eminently fitted for the service and ornament of his country, he was made Receiver general of his Majesty's revenues here, was thrice appointed publick agent to the Court and ministry of England, and being thirty-seven years a member at last became President of the Council of this Colony to all this were added a great elegancy of taste and life, the well-bred gentleman and polite companion the splendid Oeconomist and prudent father of a family with the constant enemy of all exhorbitant power and hearty friend to the liberties of his Country, Nat: Mar. 28. 1674 Mort. Aug. 26. 1744 An. Ætat 70.

At the time of his father's death he was about thirty years of age, rich, handsome, witty, and influential, the beau-ideal of the colonial Cavalier. At least so thought the fair Lucy Parke, whom he married in 1706. She was the daughter of Marlborough's lucky aide-de-camp, who brought the news of the great victory of Blenheim to Queen Anne, and was so bounteously rewarded for the glad tidings. Her eldest sister, Frances, the year before had married Col. John Custis, the ancestor of Martha Washington's first husband, and hence it is that one of Sir Godfrey Kneller's portraits of Col. Daniel Parke hangs in the dining-room of Brandon, while its counterpart is at Gen. Custis Lee's house at Lexington, and whence

also Washington's adopted son, George Washington Parke Custis, derives his name.

COL. DANIEL PARKE.

Life was merry in the Old Dominion in the old Colonial days, especially when the possessor was the lord of at least one hundred thousand of the best acres in America, with

an army of slaves to cultivate them; and the young master of Westover enjoyed it to the full. Coaches and six, costly wines, silk stockings, and hair-powder, were necessary to the rich Virginia planter's existence, and social etiquette was even more rigid and formal in the New World than in the Old. But Col. Byrd was more than a mere man of the world, and read books as well as rode to hounds. His library, which was commenced by his father, was the finest private collection in America: the catalogue, which is now in possession of Mr. R. A. Brock of Richmond, Va., enumerates 3625 volumes, which, according to a recent statement of Dr. Lyman C. Draper, might be classified as follows: History, 700 volumes; Classics, etc., 650; French, 550; Law, 350; Divinity, 300; Scientific, 225; Physic, 200; Entertaining, etc., 650. A volume of "Noveau Voyages aux Isles de l'Amérique" with his book-plate in it is in my possession and lies before me on my library table as I write. The famous Westover manuscripts, written for private perusal and which have only been reprinted in this century, prove him to have been one of the brightest intellects of his age. His office as "Receiver-general of the Revenue" was no sinecure, and in addition for thirty-seven years he was a member of the "King's Council," the latter portion of which he presided over its deliberations. Public-spirited, talented, and energetic, he more than filled his father's place, and even in his youthful prime became one of the most trusted and influential men in the community. In his domestic relations he was equally fortunate, and it needed but the birth of a daughter, Evelyn, in 1707, to fill his cup of blessings to the full. Five years of this idyllic life passed all too rapidly away, when the shadow of that five years' separation, which was but the presage of the sadder separation that was to be for ever, suddenly burst upon the happy young couple. Col. Byrd's father-in-law had finally been rewarded for his assiduous

devotion to Court dignitaries by his appointment as governor of the Leeward Islands, where he so administered affairs that the inhabitants rose in rebellion and cruelly murdered him at Antigua, December 7, 1710, plundered his house, and robbed his estate of money, plate, jewels, and household goods to the value of many thousand pounds sterling. To the indignation of his family, it was found that he had willed all of his fortune in the Leeward Islands, which was considerable, to an illegitimate daughter on the condition "that she should take his name and coat-of-arms." Col. Byrd sailed for England to protect the interest of the true heirs and to secure compensation from the government for the property destroyed by the rebels at Antigua. A long and tedious lawsuit followed. On the 21st of January, 1715, Col. Byrd writes to Col. Custis, from London:

"'Tis a singular pleasure to hear by my brigantine of my dear brother's recovery from so sharp and tedious an illness. I long to be with you, for this place, that used to have so many charms, is very tasteless, and, though my person is here, my heart is in Virginia. My affairs succeed well enough, but all solicitation goes on very slowly by reason that the ministry is taken up with the Rebellion, which is still as flagrant as ever in Scotland, and my patron, the Duke of Argyle, commands there against them. I am in perfect peace with all concerned in debts due from Col. Parke. I have paid the most importunate, and allow interest for the bonds I cannot yet discharge, and should be very easy if I could get the interest of his custom-house debt remitted, which I do not yet despair of. I wish my dear brother a full confirmation of his health. If he has the courage to venture upon another wife, I hope he will be more easy in his second choice than he was in his first.

"I am, with most entire affection, dear brother,

"Your most obedient servant,

"W. Byrd."

But money must have been as potent in politics in those days as it is now. On the 2d of October, 1716, Col. Byrd writes to Col. Custis:

"It is a great pleasure to you, as to many others, that Mr. Roscow has been made receiver-general. I confess, if I had *given* away the place, it is likely Mr. Roscow is not the person in the world I should soonest have given it to, but if you put the case that I *sold* it, you would not wonder that I should dispose of it to so fair a bidder as he was; and, indeed, I fancy there are not many would have given £500 for it. Besides, it is not an easy matter to transfer an office depending upon the treasury; and if I should have taken so much time as to send over to Virginia to treat with any person there, I might have slipt my opportunity and lost my market. This being the case, you will cease to wonder at the matter. The kind visit which my wife has made me will be the occasion of my staying here another winter, that so she may see this town in all its glory; and I am the more content to tarry, because the lieutenant-governor has sent over a spiteful complaint against me and Col. Ludwell, which it concerns me to answer. I assure you that it was not my apprehension of being removed by any complaint that might be formed against me that made me resign; but such an office as that of receiver-general of the king's revenue makes a man liable to be ill-treated by a governor, under the notion of advancing his majesty's interest, by which pious pretence he may heap insupportable trouble upon that officer if he should have the spirit to oppose his will and pleasure—he must either be a slave to his humor, must fawn upon him, and jump over a stick whenever he is bid, or else he must have so much trouble loaded upon him as to make his place uneasy. In short, such a man must either be the governor's dog or his ass; neither of which stations suit in the least with my con-

stitution. For this reason I resolved to make the most of it by surrendering to any one that would come up to my price, well knowing that my interest in the treasury was sufficient to do it, and now I am at full liberty to oppose every design that may seem to be arbitrary or unjust. The current news which you had of my being governor of the Leeward Islands, expresses very naturally the genius of our country for invention. I protest to you it never once entered into my head to sue for that government.

"God in heaven bless you and your two little cherubs, to whom I wish all happiness, being your most affectionate brother,

"W. Byrd."

Toward the close of 1716, Col. Byrd writes to Col. Custis:

"My daughter, Evelyn, has arrived safe, thank God, and I hope I shall manage her in such a manner that she may be no discredit to her country."

And now, happy once more in the society of his wife and little daughter, he looked forward joyfully to the termination of his labors in the old country and a speedy return to the new. But, alas! such was not to be.

On the 13th of December, 1716, Col. Byrd writes to Col. Custis as follows:

"When I wrote last I little expected that I should be forced to tell you the very melancholy news of my dear Lucy's death, by the very same, cruel distemper that destroyed her sister. She was taken with an insupportable pain in her head. The doctor soon discovered her ailment to be the small-pox, and we thought it best to tell her the danger. She received the news without the least fright, and was persuaded she would live until the day she died, which happened in twelve hours from the time she was taken. Gracious God! what pains did she take to make a voyage hither to seek a

grave. No stranger ever met with more respect in a strange country than she had done here, from many persons of distinction, who all pronounced her an honor to Virginia. Alas! how proud was I of her, and how severely am I punished for it! But I can dwell no longer on so afflicting a subject, much less can I think of anything else, therefore, I can only recommend myself to your pity, and am as much as any one can be, dear brother, your most affectionate and humble servant,

"W. Byrd."

Evelyn Byrd was only nine years of age when her mother died, and was now more than ever her father's comfort and idol. She was most carefully educated by the best instructors in England, as became a lady of fashion, and her father's hope that he "should manage her in such a manner that she should be no discredit to her country" was fully realized. As she grew into womanhood her beauty became famous, and at sixteen she was presented at Court. The carved ivory fan she carried is now in the possession of Miss Harrison of Brandon. On meeting Lord Chatham, that statesman remarked that "he no longer wondered why young gentlemen were so fond of going to Virginia to study ornithology, since such beautiful Byrds were there." The fashionable leader of society was the earl of Peterborough, famous, witty, accomplished, and dissolute, and an improbable tradition has it that this pure young girl of sixteen was actually engaged to the worn-out *roué* of sixty-odd years, and that because her father forbade the match she never married and eventually died of a broken heart.

In 1724 Col. Byrd married Maria, eldest daughter and one of the co-heiresses of Thomas Taylor of Kensington, a charming young widow of about twenty-eight years of age; and in 1726 he returned to America, where the old manner of living

was taken up again. The apostolic injunction to "use hospitality without grudging" was certainly obeyed by the genial host and his lovely wife and daughter, and the stately halls of Westover were thronged with the "First Families of Virginia."

FAN CARRIED BY EVELYN BYRD.

At home, as abroad, Evelyn had many admirers, and her uncle, Col. John Custis, coveted the fair flower for his son, Daniel Parke Custis, a young man of large fortune, handsome person, and irreproachable character. Col. Byrd was inclined to the match, but Cupid's ways are inscrutable, and parents' well-laid plans "gang aft agley." Daniel married the beautiful Martha Dandridge, known to after-fame as Martha Washington, and Miss Evelyn remained Miss Evelyn to the end of the chapter.

But Col. Byrd's attentions were not confined to social amenities. For thirty-seven years he served as a member of the House of Burgesses; and, aristocrat that he was, it contained no sturdier defender of the liberties of the New World. "Our

WESTOVER, SHOWING SERVANTS' QUARTERS.

Government, too, is so happily constituted," he writes to Mr. Beckford, "that a governor must first outwit us before he can oppress us. And if he ever squeeze money out of us, he must first take care to deserve it." And as his lordly coach-and-six with its liveried servants and outriders rolled almost daily into Williamsburgh, the gaping on-lookers felt that the magnificent President of the Council was "a constant enemy of all exhorbitant power and hearty friend to the liberties of his country," as stated on his tomb. In 1728 he was appointed one of the commissioners for the running of the boundary-line between North Carolina and Virginia, which had long been in dispute between the two colonies: the report of this journey, together with one to the mines in 1732 and one to the "Land of Eden" in 1733, are comprised in the Westover Manuscripts, which were originally intended only for private reading in his own family, but which have proved so enjoyable that several editions have been published. The original manuscripts have been carefully preserved, and are in the possession of the Harrison family of Brandon. How they came there will be seen by this statement of the widow of Mr. George E. Harrison:

"This manuscript was the production of the second Col. William Byrd of Westover, who, for his rare wit, learning, and wisdom, was styled the 'black swan of the family.' It descended to his son, another Col. William Byrd, who married Miss Mary Willing of Philadelphia. She presented this book to George Evelyn Harrison, the son of her daughter Evelyn, who had married Mr. Benjamin Harrison of Brandon."

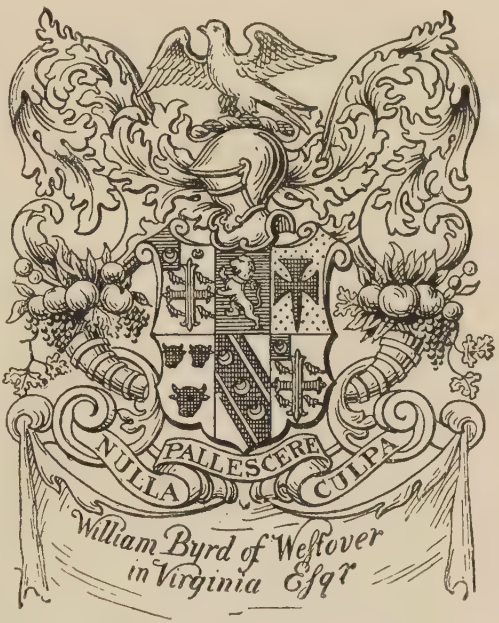
The style of these narratives has received the highest praise, and has given Col. Byrd a reputation which has been equalled by few of the writers of his time. The discomforts encountered on the journeys are narrated in such a vivid and lively style as to make the book interesting reading even

among the changed circumstances of to-day. As an evidence of what this man of fashion and refinement cheerfully underwent in this expedition, witness this extract, narrating one day's experience (March 12, 1728):

"Everything had been so soaked with the rain, that we were obliged to lie by a good part of the morning and dry them. However, that time was not lost, because it gave the surveyors an opportunity of platting off their work and taking the course of the river. It likewise helped to recruit the spirits of the men, who had been a little harassed with yesterday's march. Notwithstanding all this, we crossed the river before noon, and advanced our line three miles. It was not possible to make more of it, by reason good part of the way was either marsh or pocoson. The line cut two or three plantations, leaving part of them in Virginia, and part of them in Carolina. This was a case that happened frequently, to the great inconvenience to the owners, who were therefore obliged to take out two patents and pay for a new survey in each government. In the evening, we took up our quarters in Mr. Ballance's pasture, a little above the bridge built over Northwest River. There we discharged the two periaugas, which in truth had been very serviceable in transporting us over the many waters in that dirty and difficult part of our business. Our landlord had a tolerable good house and clean furniture, and yet we could not be tempted to lodge in it. We chose rather to lie in the open field, for fear of growing too tender. A clear sky, spangled with stars, was our canopy, which, being the last thing we saw before we fell asleep, gave us magnificent dreams. The truth of it is, we took so much pleasure in that natural kind of lodging, that I think at the foot of the account mankind are great losers by the luxury of feather beds and warm apartments. The curiosity of beholding so new and withal so sweet a method

of encamping, brought one of the senators from North Carolina to make us a midnight visit. But he was so very clamorous in his commendations of it, that the sentinel, not seeing his quality, either through his habit or behavior, had like to have treated him roughly. After excusing the unseasonableness of his visit, and letting us know he was a parliament man, he swore he was so taken with our lodging, that he would set fire to his house as soon as he got home, and teach his wife and children to lie, like us, in the open field."

That a man who is described on his tombstone as "a splendid œconomist and prudent father of a family, with the constant enemy of all exhorbitant power and hearty friend to the liberties of his country," was a kind master goes without saying. In his letter to Mr. Beckford, before quoted, he says: "Our negroes are not so numerous or so enterprising as to give us any apprehension or uneasiness, nor indeed is their labour any other than gardening, and less by far than what the poor people of other countrys undergo. Nor are any crueltys exercised upon them, unless by great accident they happen to fall into the hands of a brute, who always passes here for a monster." He was an enterprising agriculturist.



BOOK-PLATE OF WILLIAM BYRD.

Sir Jacob Ackworth's "darling project of growing hemp in Virginia" received his earnest co-operation, and the sunny

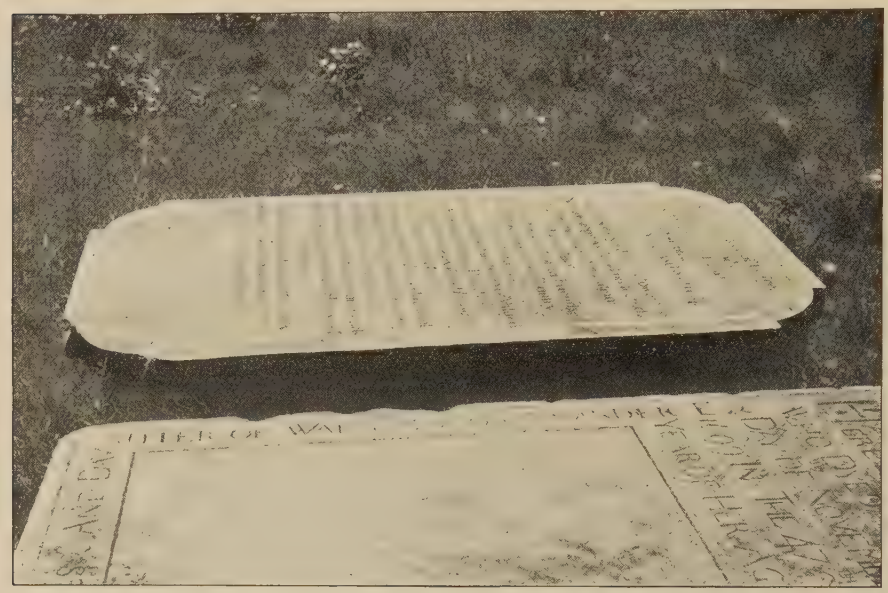
MISS TAYLOR, SISTER-IN-LAW OF WILLIAM BYRD OF WESTOVER.

slopes of Westover were the scene of numerous experiments in vine-growing and tree-planting, and the old garden behind

the house made many attempts to be a gracious stepmother to the various fruits and flowers sent out by his orders from England. He interested himself in developing the mineral resources of the country, and in 1732 he made a visit to Governor Spotswood's mines at Germanna on the Rapidan, which is so delightfully described in the Westover Manuscripts. The following year he made a visit to his tract of 20,000 acres in North Carolina, which he quaintly styled a visit to the Land of Eden in the Westover Manuscripts aforesaid. Having explored and surveyed this tract, he opened it to immigration, offering it on very favorable terms to actual settlers, especially those from Germany and Switzerland. It was on this eventful journey that he conceived the idea of founding Richmond and Petersburg, for we read under date of Sept. 19, 1733, the following: "When we got home we laid the foundations of two large cities, one at Shacco's, to be called Richmond, and the other at the point of Appomattox River, to be named Petersburg. These Major Mayo offered to lay out into lots without fee or reward. The truth of it is, these two places, being the uppermost landing of James and Appomattox rivers, are naturally intended for marts where the traffic of the outer inhabitants must centre. Thus we did not build castles only, but also cities in the air." And indeed he "builded wiser than he knew." Richmond was laid out in April, 1737, by Major Thomas Mayo, whose descendants have thus been identified with the city from its inception; in five short years the little settlement was a town, in 1779 the capital of the State, and in 1782 it branched out into a full-fledged city "of no mean reputation." Petersburg has been hardly less successful, and the city of Manchester, opposite Richmond, was also built upon land belonging to Col. Byrd's estate.

The death of his daughter Evelyn, Nov. 13, 1737, was a great blow to her doting father, and though other sons and

daughters "rose up to comfort him," there were none like Evelyn, the beautiful pledge of his early love.



TOMB OF EVELYN BYRD.

But his long and active life was near its close, and on the 26th of August, 1744, at his own loved Westover, passed away one of whom it could well be said—

> "And thus he bore without abuse
> The grand old name of gentleman."

He left a widow (b. Nov. 10, 1698, d. April 20, 1771) and six children, viz.: 1. Wilhemina (only surviving daughter by his first wife), who had married Thomas Chamberlayne; 2. Parke (b. 1709); 3. Anne (b. 1725), married Charles Carter; 4. Maria (b. 1727), married Landon Carter; 5. Col. William Byrd the third (b. 1728, d. 1777); 6. Jane (b. 1727), married John Page of Rosewell.

ELIZABETH CARTER BYRD, FIRST WIFE OF WILLIAM BYRD THE THIRD.

William Byrd, the third of the name, the heir to this vast estate, was born at Westover, Sept. 6, 1728, and was only sixteen when his father died. He inherited much of his father's ability and bonhommie, and followed naturally in his footsteps, but had not the advantages of a foreign education that his father enjoyed, and did not attain to his intellectual distinction. Nevertheless, he was one of the most accomplished men in the province, and took an active interest in public affairs. In the fall of 1755 he and Peter Randolph were appointed by the governor to visit and conciliate the Cherokees and other Indian tribes in Southern Virginia. They returned in May of the following year with a satisfactory treaty. In 1758 he was colonel of one of the two regiments of Virginia militia, Washington commanding the other, which accompanied General Forbes in his expedition against Fort Duquesne, and enjoyed the esteem and friendship of his great compatriot. Like his father, he was a member of the House of Burgesses and president of the council until Lord Dunmore, the worst of the royal governors, failing in all his attempts to save Virginia to the Crown, fled on board the British war-vessels at Norfolk, and the Old Dominion became one of the "thirteen free and independent States" of America, and the governor's council adjourned *sine die*. Col. Byrd must have died soon after the commencement of the Revolutionary War, as his name does not appear among the participants in that eventful struggle. Inheriting as he did many of the characteristics of his distinguished father, he was not blessed with that of being "a splendid œconomist and prudent father." His convivial qualities and love of the card-table made sad inroads upon his splendid inheritance, and at his death his affairs were found to be in great confusion. He was twice married—in 1748 to Elizabeth, daughter of John Carter of Shirley, who died in 1760, and again on January 29, 1761, to Mary, daughter of

Charles and Anne (Shippen) Willing of Philadelphia (b. 1740, d. 1814).

Hitherto, although the proprietors had been military men, Westover had known nothing of the realities of war; but now she was to become associated with the memory of two great wars, although never experiencing the storm and fury of actual warfare.

About the 20th of December, 1780, the traitor Arnold, raging with fury against his former compatriots, sailed from New York, and, entering Hampton Roads at the close of the year, pushed up the James River to Jamestown, where he anchored and proceeded in small boats to Westover. Here he landed with about nine hundred men, and prepared to march on Richmond. It was during this expedition that Arnold inquired of a captain of the patriot army who had been taken prisoner, "What would be my fate if I should be taken prisoner?"—"They will cut off," boldly replied the captain, "that shortened leg of yours, wounded at Quebec and at Saratoga, and bury it with all the honors of war, and then hang the rest of you on a gibbet." The expedition from a military point of view was not a success, as, excepting for the destruction of public and private property in Richmond and the neighborhood, and alarming Governor Jefferson, it accomplished nothing. To Mrs. Byrd, however, it was disastrous, as public opinion assigned her relationship to Arnold's wife as the cause of his landing there. Chastellux in his Travels says:

"We set out from Richmond April 27, 1782, under the escort of Col. Harrison, who accompanied us to a road from which it was impossible to go astray. We travelled six-and-twenty miles without halting, in very hot weather, but by a very agreeable road, with magnificent houses in view at every instant, for the banks of James River form the garden of Virginia. That of Mrs. Byrd, to which I was going, surpasses

them all in the magnificence of the buildings, the beauty of its situation, and the pleasures of society. Mrs. Byrd is the widow of a colonel who served in the war of 1756, and was afterward one of the council under the British government. His talents, his personal qualities, and his riches, for he pos-

THE MAIN GATEWAY AT WESTOVER.

sessed an immense territory, rendered him one of the principal personages of the country; but, being a spendthrift and a gambler, he left his affairs, at his death, in very great disorder. He had four children by his first wife, who were already settled in the world, and has left eight by his second, of whom the widow takes care. She has preserved his beautiful house, situated on James River, a large personal property, a considerable number of slaves, and some plantations

which she has rendered valuable. She is about two-and-forty, with an agreeable countenance and great sense. Four of her eight children are daughters, two of whom are near twenty, and they are all amiable and well educated. Her care and activity have in some measure repaired the effects of her husband's dissipation, and her house is still the most celebrated and the most agreeable of the neighborhood. She has experienced, however, fresh misfortunes: three times have the English landed at Westover under Arnold and Cornwallis; and, though these visits cost her dear, her husband's former attachment to England, where his eldest son is now serving in the army, her relationship with Arnold, whose cousin-german (by marriage, cousin of Mrs. Arnold's mother) she is, and perhaps too the jealousy of her neighbors, have given birth to suspicions that war alone was not the object which induced the English always to make their descents at her habitation. She has been accused even of connivance with them, and the government have once put their seal upon her papers; but she has braved the tempest, and defended herself with firmness; and, though her affair be not yet terminated, it does not appear as if she was likely to suffer any other inconveniences than that of being disturbed and suspected. Her two eldest daughters passed the last winter at Williamsburgh, where they were greatly complimented by M. de Rochambeau and the whole army. I had also received them in the best manner I could, and received the thanks of Mrs. Byrd, with a pressing invitation to come and see her. I found myself in consequence quite at home. . . . . Mrs. Byrd, who has a numerous family to provide for, cannot carry her philosophy so far, but she takes great care of her negroes, makes them as happy as their situation will admit, and serves them herself as a doctor in time of sickness. She has even made some interesting discoveries on the disorders incident

to them, and discovered a very salutary method of treating a sort of putrid fever which carries them off commonly in a few

OLD GATE AT WESTOVER.

days, and against which the physicians of the country have exerted themselves without success."

After the death of Mrs. Mary Willing Byrd the inevitable family breaking up occurred, and the "lares and penates" were carried to other abodes. The marriages of Anne, Maria, and Jane to Col. Charles Carter of Cleve, Col. Landon Carter of Sabine Hall, and John Page of Rosewell, respectively, merged the family name into those lines, and that of their niece, Evelyn Taylor Byrd, to Benjamin Harrison

hung the family portraits on the walls of Lower Brandon and made a home for the "Westover Manuscripts" there. Other daughters of the house of Byrd became the ancestresses of many well-known Virginia families. Maria Horsemanden, the

THE HALL, WESTOVER.

second Evelyn's sister, became the wife of another John Page, while another sister, Abigail, famed for her wit and beauty, and familiarly called "Abby" by the family (b. 1767), became the second wife of Major Nelson Page of the Continental line. Yet another daughter of the third Colonel Byrd, Jane (b. 1773), married Carter Harrison of Maycox, but it is said she left no children.

Of the sons of the Westover family we have a pretty clear

account. Of the descendants of Thomas Taylor Byrd, son of the third colonel of that famous name, a very full genealogy will be found in the charts which accompany this article. His

LUCY HARRISON BYRD, DAUGHTER OF BENJAMIN HARRISON OF BRANDON, MARRIED RICHARD EVELYN BYRD, SON OF THOMAS TAYLOR BYRD.

wife was Mary, daughter of William Armistead of Hesse, descended from an old Virginia race. Of their children we may mention here John Byrd, a distinguished officer in the War of 1812; Colonel Francis Otway Byrd (b. 1788, d. 1860), who served with great distinction at Tripoli in 1805; he had by his

wife, Eliza Pleasants, several children. Another son was Colonel Richard Evelyn Byrd of Winchester (b. 1800), who was a gallant officer on the staff of General Corse in the Confederate army; his wife was Lucy Harrison of Brandon. Francis Otway Byrd (b. 1756), son of the third Colonel William, served with great distinction in the Continental army; he married Anne Ursula, daughter of Colonel Robert Munford of Richland, and had several children.

Other descendants of this famous old Virginia family are scattered through the United States; a branch reside in Lynchburg, Va., and another in Wilmington, Del.

Strangers live in halls where the first Evelyn once danced the stately minuet and the "black swan" dictated to his secretary the Westover Manuscripts. But the famous old mansion has not been permitted to sink out of history, and thousands of blue-coated veterans, who never heard of the "splendid œconomist" and his lovely daughter, read their epitaphs in the little family graveyard in the rear of the old mansion. When, after the bloody Seven Days' Fight the Army of the Potomac retired to Harrison's Landing in the pursuance of McClellan's famous "change of base," Fitz John Porter's corps encamped in the wheat fields of Westover and occupied the old mansion as the division headquarters. At that time the place belonged to Mr. John Seldon; it is now owned by Major A. H. Drewry, the vice-president of the steamboat company which own the steamboats that daily run between Norfolk and Richmond.

HENRY T. COATES.

NOTE.—After this article was written it was discovered that the Byrd family Bible, now in possession of Colonel Byrd of Winchester, gives the birth of the second Colonel William Byrd of Westover as 10 March, 1674, whilst it is given on his tombstone as 24 March, 1674. It has been thought best not to change text or charts, but to let the conflicting statements be settled by future research. Copies of the entry in the Bible were kindly furnished the editor by Miss Byrd of Winchester.

BYRD OF WESTOVER.

JOHN BYRD,[1] of London, England, goldsmith, born, circa 1620; living 1652 in London. = GRACE, daughter of Thomas Stegg, a Virginia planter, and sister to Thomas Stegg. By his will this latter Thomas Stegg bequeathed certain property in Virginia unto his nephew William Byrd.

(I.) COLONEL WILLIAM BYRD, b. 1652, d. 1704; came to Virginia circa 1674. = MARY, daughter of Col. Worham Horsemanden, sometime of Virginia.

Other issue in England.

URSULA, d. 1698; m. Robert Beverley of Beverley Park, Va., and had: Col. William Beverley of Essex and Blandfield, Va. (m. Elizabeth Bland), and other issue.

SUSAN, m. John Brayne of London, England.

MARY, b. Michaelmas prior to 26 Feb., 1683.

— Son, probably died s. p.

(1st wife) LUCY, daughter of Col. Parke, governor of the Leeward Islands, son of Daniel Parke and his wife Rebecca, daughter of George Evelyn of Surrey, Eng. = (II.) COL. WILLIAM BYRD of Westover, b. 28 March, 1674; d. 26 August, 1744.

MARIA (2d wife), daughter of Thomas Taylor of Kensington, England.

EVELYN, b. 16 July, 1707; d. unmar. 13 Nov., 1737.

WILHEMINA, m. Thomas Chamberlayne.

PHILLIPS WILLIAM, b. 23 Feb., 1712; d. 7 Dec., 1712.

PARKE, b. 6 Sept., 1709; d. 3 June, 1750.

ANNE, b. 5 Feb., 1725; d. 11 Sept., 1757; m. Colonel Charles Carter of Cleve. He was born 1707; died 1764.

MARIA, b. 16 Jan., 1727; d. 29 Nov., 1744; m. Colonel Landon Carter of Sabine Hall. She was his 2d wife, and he had by her: Maria, m. Robert Beverley of Blandfield; Judith, m. Reuben Beale; John of Sudley.

JANE, b. 13 Oct., 1727; m. John Page of North End, Matthews Co., Va., son of Mann Page of Rosewell, and had: Mann Page of Fairfield, John Page, d. 1794, Dr. William Page, Major Carter Page, Capt. Robert Page, Jane, Judith, Maria, Thomas Page, Lucy.

(1st wife) ELIZABETH (m. 14 April, 1748), dau. of John Carter of Shirley, alias Elizabeth Hill Carter. = (III.) COL. WILLIAM BYRD of Westover, b. 6 Sept., 1728; d. 1 Jan., 1777. Colonel 2d Va. Regt. Foot 1756, member of council 1767. = (2d wife) MARY (m. 29 Jan., 1761), dau. of Charles Willing of Phila. She was b. 24 Sept., 1740; d. 24 March, 1814.

[1] This John Byrd is said to have been of the Byrds of Broxton in Cheshire.

A

B

A B

WILLIAM BYRD, b. 2 Aug., 1749; lieutenant 17th Regt. Foot, England; d. in France, 1771.

JOHN CARTER BYRD, b. 27 Jan., 1751; m. the widow of Wm. Randolph of Wilton, but d. s. p. She was Mary Page.

THOMAS TAYLOR BYRD, b. 7 Jan., 1752; m. Mary, daughter of William Armistead of Hesse. (See LINE A.)

ELIZABETH HILL, b. 27 Nov., 1754; m. 1st, James Parke Farley of Antigua; 2d, Rev. John Dunbar; 3d, Col. Henry Skipwith, and died at Williamsburgh, 6 Aug., 1819. By her 1st husband she had: Rebecca, m. Major Richard Corbin, b. 1771; liv. 1812.[1]

FRANCIS OTWAY BYRD, b. 8 May, 1756; appointed aide-de-camp to Charles Lee, lieut.-col. 3d Va. Light Drag., sheriff of Charles City; m. Anne, daughter of Col. Robert Munford of Richland. (See LINE B.)

[1] Elizabeth Hill Carter had by her 1st husband, James Parke Farley: Elizabeth Carter Farley, m. 2d, 10 March, 1791, Thos. Lee Shippen of Bucks Co., Pa., and had: Dr. Wm. Shippen, b. 1792, d. 1867; m. 14 Feb., 1817, Mary Louise Shore of Petersburg, Va., and had: Jane Gray, m. Ed. Wharton; Alice Lee, m. Dr. Joshua Maddox Wallace of Phila.; Thos. Lee Shippen of Petersburg, Va.; Wm. Shippen of Phila., d. 1858; Ed. Shippen of Phila., m. Rebecca Nicholson, and had: Parker Lloyd Shippen.

MARIA HORSEMANDEN, b. Phila., 27 Nov., 1761; m. 1784, John Page. (See LINE F.)

ANNE, b. WILLING, b. Westover, 25 March, 1763; d. unmar.

CHARLES WILLING BYRD, b. Westover, 8 April, 1765; d. 1766; infant.

EVELYN TAYLOR, b. 13 Oct., 1766; m. Benjamin Harrison.

ABIGAIL, b. 4 Nov., 1767; m. William Nelson. This was Major William Nelson of the Continental Army. He d. 1813, and she was his 2d wife. By him it is said she had: Abigail, d. unm.; Rosalie, d. unm.; Evelyn Byrd, m. William Byrd Page of Pagebrook; Lucy, m. Benjamin Harrison.

DOROTHEA, b. 12 Feb., 1769; d. 27 Feb., 1769.

CHARLES WILLING BYRD, b. 26 July, 1770; m. Sarah Meade (or Murde). He removed to Ohio, where he became Judge of the U. S. District Court for that State. According to different accounts, he had two daughters: Mary Willing, who m. Patrick Henry Randolph; and Evelyn, who m. — Woolson, and d. 1880.

JANE, b. 17 Jan., 1773; d. s. p.; m. Carter Harrison of Maycox.

RICHARD WILLING BYRD, b. 27 Oct., 1774; m. Lucy Harrison of Brandon; 2dly, Emily Wilson. (See LINE C.)

WILLIAM BYRD, m. Susan Lewis. (See LINE D.)

LINE A.

THOMAS TAYLOR BYRD, b. Westover, 1752. = MARY, daughter of William Armistead of Hesse.

- JOHN BYRD, officer U. S. A. in War of 1812; killed in battle.
- WILLIAM BYRD.
- COL. FRANCIS OTWAY BYRD of Clark County, b. 1788, d. 2 May, 1860. Served with great distinction at Tripoli under Gen. Eaton, 1805; m. Eliza Pleasants. They had issue: Mary, m. Samuel G. Wyman; and Anne, unm.
- ELIZABETH HILL, m. 1827 Gen. Boyd of the State Senate of Va.
- MARIA, m. Judge Philip N. Nicholas.
- CHARLES CARTER BYRD, m. Jane Turner, and had issue: Lucy and Thomas Byrd. The latter probably left issue of the name of Byrd.
- THOMAS TAYLOR BYRD of Clark Co., Va., b. 1796, d. 24 Feb., 1854.
- COL. RICHARD EVELYN BYRD of Winchester, b. 1800, d. 1 Jan., 1872. A distinguished lawyer; he served on the staff of Gen. Corse in the late war (Confederate army). He m. Lucy, dau. of Benjamin Harrison of Brandon. (See LINE E.)

LINE B.

FRANCIS OTWAY BYRD, b. Westover, 8 May, 1756. He is said to have held a commission in the English army, which he resigned to serve in the Continental army in 1777. = ANNE URSULA, daughter of Col. Robert Munford of Richlands. He was descended from Ursula Byrd, daughter of Col. William Byrd (I.).

- MARIA, m. Davidson Bradfute of Lynchburg, Va.
- WILLIAM CARTER BYRD, d. s. p.
- EVELYN, m. Quarles Tompkins of Lynchburg, Va.
- NANCY, m. — Wright.
- ELIZABETH, m. Alexander Tompkins.
- ABBY, m. 1st, John Jackson; 2dly, Dr. Howell Davis.
- ANNA.
- LELIA.
- MARY.

LINE C.

RICHARD WILLING BYRD, b. 27 Oct., 1774. He had no issue by his 1st wife, Lucy Harrison. = EMILY WILSON.

- MARY ANNE, m. — Kennon, and had issue: m. — Doran of San Francisco.
- GEORGE BYRD, he has descendants, who were living in Chicago in 1882.
- CHARLES BYRD, d. young.

LINE D.

WILLIAM BYRD. = SUSAN LEWIS of Gloucester Co., Va.

- ADDISON LEWIS BYRD = SUSAN COKE of Williamsburgh, Va.
  - WILLIAM BYRD, m. Martha McKensie of Richmond, Va., and has: Jane, m. — Miller of Matthews Co., Va.
  - REBECCA, m. — Nottingham, but d. s. p.
  - MARY WILLING, m. — Pritch, and has issue.
  - ADDISON BYRD, d. unm.
- MARY WILLING BYRD, m. Richard C. Coke of Va., and had: Rebecca, m. Lewis Marshall; issue (surname Marshall): Richard Coke, Margaret Lewis, Mary Willing, Thomas, Rebecca, Fielding Lewis, Agnes.
- JANE OTWAY, m. George Wyethe McCandlish of Williamsburgh, Va.; issue (surname McCandlish): Susan Lewis, m. P. A. Taliaferro, M. D., of Gloucester Co., Va.; Evelyn Byrd; Mary Willing, d. unm. 1876; Jane Otway Byrd, m. John B. Dougherty of Wilmington, Del.; issue (surname Dougherty): George Byrd, Charles, Otway, Byrd, Addison Lewis, Evelyn Byrd, Fielding.
- SAMUEL POWELL BYRD, M. D., of Whitehall, Gloucester Co., b. 1807; d. 25 Dec., 1863. He m. 2dly, Mary L. Brooke, who d. s. p. = CATHERINE C. CORBIN of Laneville, Va.
  - SUSAN LEWIS, m. Tazewell Thompson of Norfolk, Va.; issue (surname Thompson): Mary, Samuel Byrd, William, Tazewell.
  - RICHARD CORBIN BYRD, living 1882.
  - ANNE GORDON MARSHALL of Fauquier Co., Va.

- SAMUEL POWELL BYRD, b. 1861.
- RICHARD C. BYRD.
- LEWIS W. BYRD.
- MARY B.
- FANNY M.
- ANNE G.

LINE E.

COL. RICHARD EVELYN BYRD, b. 1800, d. 1 Jan., 1872. Of the Confederate army. = LUCY, daughter of Benjamin Harrison of Brandon.

GEORGE H. BYRD, b. 8 May, 1727. = LUCY C. WICKHAM.

ANNE. EDMUND W. BYRD. MARY WYMAN. ALFRED BYRD. GEORGE H. BYRD. SAMUEL W. BYRD. LUCY C. WILLIAM BYRD. FRANCIS.

COL. WILLIAM BYRD of Winchester Co., late officer in Confederate army (1863–64). = JENNIE RIVERS.

ALFRED BYRD, living about 1865.

MARY. RICHARD BYRD. = OTWAY. OTWAY BYRD. = MARG'T.

LINE F.

MARIA HORSMANDEN BYRD, b. Phila., 26 Nov., 1761. = JOHN PAGE of Pagebrook, Va., son of Robert Page and Sarah Walker.

MARY, m. Benjamin Harrison of Berkely, Va., and had (surname Harrison): Henry, Benjamin, M. D., Maria, Evelyn.

SARAH, m. Major Thomas Nelson of Mecklenburg and Ga.; and had (surname Nelson): Evelyn, m. Dr. Robert Carter of Ga.; John Page, William Byrd (who m. his cousin, Maria, dau. William Byrd Page); Maria, m. William Woolfork; Rosetta, m. Dr. Ticknor; Col. Thomas, of Ga., killed in battle.

WILLIAM BYRD PAGE, m. 1st, his cousin, Evelyn, dau. William Nelson and Abigail Byrd; and 2dly, Eliza Atkinson. By his 1st wife he had: Ann Willing, m. Nelson Carter; William Byrd, M. D., of Phila.; John. By his 2d wife he had: Evelyn, m. Richard H. Lee; Maria, m. William Byrd Nelson.

ROBERT POWELL PAGE, M. D., m. 1st, Mary, dau. Thomas Willing Francis; 2dly, Susan Grymes Randolph of Va. By his 1st wife he had: Maria, Dorothy Willing, Anne, m. Joseph Pleasants of Phila. By his 2d wife he had: Elizabeth, Mary Francis, Lucy Randolph, m. Capt. William Page Carter of Va.; Robert Powell.

JOHN EVELYN PAGE, m. Emily McGuire, and had: John, Ann Willing, Emma, Robert, Mary M., Jane, Evelyn, William Byrd.

ABIGAIL, m. John Hopkins, and had: William Byrd, U. S. A., John Page, M. D., St. George.

MATTHEW PAGE, M. D., of Chowan Co., N. C., m. 1st, Mary Matilda Collins; 2dly, Harriet E. Collins. By his 1st wife he had: Anne. By his 2d wife: Herbert Page of Pagebrook, Va., who m. Lulie Claiborne.

MORVEN AND THE STOCKTONS.

ANICE STOCKTON.

From Portrait by Copley.

MORVEN AND THE STOCKTONS.

"Permit me to thank you, in the most affectionate manner, for the kind wishes you have so happily expressed for me and the partner of all my domestic enjoyments. Be assured, we can never forget our friend at *Morven*."

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To MRS. STOCKTON, 1783.

WILLIAM SPOHN BAKER, in his *Itinerary of General Washington*, informs us that from the 25th of August until the 9th day of November, 1783, the commander-in-chief of the Continental Army maintained head-quarters at the residence of Judge Berrien at Rocky Hill, a hamlet lying about four miles out of Princeton, in the Jerseys. This house, the last head-quarters of the Revolution, is still standing upon an eminence at a little distance from the Millstone River.

STOCKTON ARMS.

It was during these months of his stay at Rocky Hill that Washington, summoned almost daily to Princeton, where Congress was then convened, was often entertained at Morven by the sprightly

and accomplished Mrs. Stockton, sister to Elias Boudinot, the then President of Congress, and widow of Richard Stockton, a Signer of the Declaration of Independence. This, however, was not Washington's first or last acquaintance with Morven. It had served as his head-quarters during the night of August 28th, 1781, nine days after he had set out from Phillipsburg, New York, in full confidence, and, to use his own words, "with a common blessing," of capturing Lord Cornwallis and his army. How the news of the success at Yorktown of this campaign was received at the old Stockton homestead is told in the following hitherto unpublished letter,* written by Mrs. Stockton to her brother, Elias Boudinot:

"MORVEN, Oct. 23, 1781.

"MY DEAR BROTHER: I received, and thank you, for your line by the stage, with heartfelt transport I give you joy on the happy success of our arms in this great event; joy to you and to all your worthy Brethren in Congress, the aspect that the capture of Lord Cornwallis and his whole army will give to our affairs in Europe and to the Southward, is such as must cause the heart of every lover of their Country, to beat high with transport at this most glorious news, and even I, that of late so seldom feel a gleam of joy on my own account, when I think of the importance of it, and the feelings of my suffering friends and Countrymen, of the Southern States, on the occasion, I am almost in raptures.

'Bring now ye muses from the Morian grove,
The wreath of Victory, which the Sisters wove;
Wove and laid up, in Mars most awful fane,
To crown my Hero on the Southern plain.
See from Castalia's Sacred Font they haste,
And now already, on his brow 'tis placed.
The trump of fame aloud proclaims the joy
And, Washington is Crowned! re-echoes to the sky.'

* This letter remains in the collection of Samuel W. Stockton at Morven.

Pardon this fragment, the fit is on me, and I must jingle, and it is lucky for you that you have no more of it. You will smile at my being so interested, but though a female, I was born a Patriot, and I can't help it if I would.

"But how this event ought to fill every heart with gratitude and praise to the God of Battle, and the Supreme Disposer of All Events, not unto us, O Lord, but unto thy Glorious Name be all the honor for there is none other that fighteth for us, but only thou, O God!

"What pleasure, my Dear Brother, it gives the mind conscious of having their most fervent daily prayers answered in so great an Event. I am sure for my part, since the day General Washington went from this house, and I guessed the Enterprise, I have had it so much at heart, that I have not forgot it day nor night, and so I will have pleasure in viewing it as the answer of my prayers, and if we women cannot fight for our beloved Country, we can pray for it, and you know the widow's mite was accepted.

"But I see you are out of patience, as so soon as you open this letter, and methinks I hear you say, how much prate has these lines brought on me, I have not time to read such a letter. . . . .

"Your Obliged and Affect.

"Sister,

"A. STOCKTON."

However interesting it may be to the student of American history to know that Morven can claim the honor of being one of the head-quarters of the Father of his Country, yet it is the memory of his second visit there that has cast around Morven the halo of romance which adds more to its charm than any tale of Colonial days that the most nimble pen could weave, and dims a little, perchance, the light whereby

we should view the ancient manor-house—the reflections of the useful lives of those several distinguished men who have gone forth from its portals to serve, in arms or in the halls of Congress, their country and their fellow-men.

Standing, however, on the lawn at Morven, the name of Washington is uppermost in our mind, and we picture him dismounting from his little, hard-pulling, double-bitted roan gelding, out of his old crooked army saddle with its buff and blue saddlecloth, and passing under the portico and into the hall, over polished floors which but a little time before had echoed the clank and jingle of Hessian sabres and spurs on pillage bent, or the measured tramp of the British life-guardsmen on sentry duty.

It is easy, too, for us to conjure up in our imagination the many excellent dinners at Morven to which His Excellency and Madam Washington were invited, and to view the distinguished company gathered about the long table there in the dining-hall, and we seem to hear the clink of glasses and listen to many a hearty toast to the "Ragged Continentals," to whom, in a few short weeks, Sir Guy Carleton was to deliver over the last posts held by the red-coats upon our soil.

But the story of Morven is not always gay, though it is always a tale of the devotion of its owners to the interests of their country and to the cause of Liberty—a story interspersed with sacrifices and sufferings; but, as we read it or think it over whilst visiting there, it is pleasant to remember also that after eight years of unremitting toil and anxiety General Washington spent many of his last days as commander-in-chief of the army, and the first of those which offered any relaxation from active military duty, as a frequent guest at Morven Mansion.

Morven is prettily seated in the heart of Princeton, and the old town is on the site of the broad acres of its Colonial

proprietors. The mansion is said to have been built by John, son of the second Richard Stockton, shortly after he acquired the plantation under his father's will, which was proved in 1709. The main building is therefore nearly two centuries old. How John Stockton called the place we cannot now ascertain, but the present name of Morven was bestowed upon it by Anice Stockton, the wife of the Signer. The Morven of fiction was the home of Fingal, king of the Caledonians, who occupied the western coast of Scotland, and is described in the Ossian poem of Temora. It was Mrs. Stockton, also, who laid out the grounds and planted the garden so long noted for its beauty. Her husband writes her from England during his visit there in 1766:

"I am making you a charming collection of bulbous roots, which shall be sent as soon as the prospect of freezing on your coast is over. The first of April, I believe, will be time enough for you to put them in your sweet little flower-garden, which you so fondly cultivate. Suppose, in the next place, I inform you that I design a ride to Twickenham the latter end of next month, principally to view Mr. Pope's gardens and grotto, which, I am told, remain nearly as he left them, and that I shall take with me a gentleman who draws well, to lay down an exact plan of the whole!"

Doubtless the grounds at Morven were finished after the design sent of Mr. Pope's gardens.

The avenue of majestic elms through which Morven is reached, and the row of catalpas along the whole front, were planted by Richard Stockton the Signer.

"Every year, with the undeviating certainty of the seasons, these catalpa trees put on their pure white blooming costume on the Fourth of July, and for this reason they are called, in this country, the 'Independence Tree.' Here, in the presence of the house in which he was born, and in which he lived and

died, these trees recall, with the sweet fragrance of their blossoms on every Fourth of July, the memory of the Declaration of Independence and this honored Son of Liberty, by whom it was signed."

These trees, which in one way have helped to make Morven famous, are referred to in one of the charming odes which Anice Stockton wrote yearly in commemoration of her husband's death:

> "To me in vain shall cheerful Spring return,
> And tuneful birds salute the purple morn;
> Autumn in vain presents me all her store,
> Or Summer courts me with her fragrant bowers.
> These fragrant bowers *were planted by his hand*,
> And now neglected and unpruned must stand,
> Ye stately Elms and lofty Cedars, mourn
> How through your avenues you saw him borne."

The mansion is a two-story Colonial structure of rough brick, having a portico over the principal entrance, and two large wings with entrances, containing in all fifteen spacious rooms, exclusive of the main hall. The dining-hall and reception-room are on the first floor of the main structure, whilst the withdrawing-room and library are on the first floor of the right wing. The kitchens, hallowed by the memory of hosts of savory dishes, are on the first floor of the left wing. The upper floors of the entire building are divided into bedchambers.

The library, which is reached from the withdrawing-room, contains a fine collection of books, some of them very rare. A recent visitor noted an original folio Hogarth and other scarce, fine editions. Here was kept the library of John Stockton and of Richard the Signer, embracing many valuable and curious books brought from England, and here doubtless were those "Quaker books" purchased, it is related, by the first Richard Stockton in America. The orig-

inal library was totally destroyed by the British when the house was plundered. The right and left wings were, in Revolutionary days, of only one story, but were added to by Commodore Stockton shortly before his death. In other respects the mansion remains unaltered. The present owner, Mr. Bayard Stockton, has made some changes in the interior

MORVEN.

of the house, but the portrait of Commodore Stockton and some others yet hang upon the walls.

There was formerly at Morven the state dinner-set used by Richard the Signer, and by his widow whilst General Washington was her guest. This china, which is of the dark-blue willow-ware pattern now so rare and so dearly prized, is the property of Major Samuel Witham Stockton of Princeton.

Many rare old pieces of mahogany furniture, relics of Colonial Morven, are also in Major Stockton's possession, together with many of the family portraits. Here also is the original portrait of Mrs. Bache, daughter of Benjamin Franklin, of Rev. Andrew Hunter, chaplain in the Continental

REV. ANDREW HUNTER.

Army, of Mary Stockton, his wife, daughter of the Signer, and others equally interesting.

Although a large part of the Stockton correspondence has been scattered or destroyed, there yet remain many interest-

ing Revolutionary letters in Major Stockton's collection, some of them from the Rev. Mr. Hunter describing the various battles, including that of Monmouth, in which he was engaged. There are also a number of letters from Richard Stockton, son of the Signer, to his wife, written whilst he was absent at Washington upon public business. These latter epistles teem with an affectionate interest in Morven, a restless anxiety concerning the welfare of his little family, and breathe that same lofty patriotism for which his father was noted and so long remembered.

The history of the Stocktons commences on this side of the Atlantic, but at a very early period in the annals of the Colonies. The founder of the family here was one Richard Stockton, who, with his wife and children, appeared in Flushing, Long Island, some time before 1656. According to some accounts, he is said to have been a descendant of John Stockton, Esq., of Keddington, in the parish of Malpas, Cheshire, who about 1550 married Eleanor Clayton. Another statement is that he was baptized in the parish church of Malpas, in Cheshire, 26th of June, 1606, and was the son of John Stockton. There is certainly nothing to prove that he was identical with this last-mentioned Richard, and indeed it seems quite impossible, taking into consideration the ages of his wife and children and the time of his death, that it could be so. It is, however, more probable that he came from the county of Durham, and perhaps, oddly enough, from near the town of Stockton on the Yorkshire line. In this connection it may be observed that the name of Richard Stockton is of frequent occurrence in the history of Durham and Yorkshire.

The name of the Richard Stockton with which the American line begins appears in a petition of some of the inhabitants of the town of Flushing, dated 8th of November, 1656,

requesting the release of a certain William Wickendom, who had been so indiscreet as to get himself fined and imprisoned for preaching without a license, which was a very heinous offence indeed in those days.

On April 22d, 1665, Richard Stockton, was commissioned by Governor Nicolls lieutenant of the horse company of Flushing, and in 1669 lieutenant of a company of foot. The latter honor he begs leave to decline by a petition to the governor, setting forth that he has already served his time in the horse company. Whether or not he was excused we do not know, but it is very evident from this that military service in Long Island at that time was compulsory. It would also appear that this Richard Stockton, if the father and not the son is meant, must have been known as a man who had seen military service abroad, probably under Cromwell, as the first petition above referred to shows him to have had Puritanical tendencies. He did not, indeed, become a Quaker until shortly before his removal from Flushing to Jersey, when he is found charged in the accounts of a certain merchant of that town with a lot of "Quaker books." This was in 1686. Richard Stockton appears to have been a well-to-do person for that day and place, and no doubt was a man of education, and of standing amongst his neighbors.

In 1675 his estate at Flushing consisted of twelve (12) acres of land, one negro slave, five (5) horses, five (5) cows, and five (5) swine; in 1683, of ten (10) acres of upland, two (2) horses, four (4) oxen, seven (7) cows, four (4) swine, and twenty (20) sheep. In 1685 he was one of the freeholders of Flushing, as appears by a deed of that date (Orig. Pet. Dep. Archives, Albany).

On December 15th, 1690, we find Richard Stockton's *proposal* for all his housing, lands, and conveniences belonging thereunto, being about seventy (70) acres or more at home,

and two ten-acre lots and two twenty-acre lots at a mile or two distance, with so much meadow as may yield twenty or twenty-five loads of hay a year, price £300, all of which appears set forth in the account-book kept by John Brown of Flushing, who acted as his agent in the matter. On 30th of July, having decided to remove to Jersey, he purchased of George Hutchinson his house and plantation called Oneanickon (or Annanicken), in Springfield Township, Burlington County, West Jersey, where he continued to reside until his death. He did not, however, immediately dispose of his Flushing property, and it was not until 12th of March, 1694, that he sold it at the figure he held it at (£300), with the consent of his wife, Abigail, to one John Rodman, it "being by coast on the Bay commonly called Mattagareson Bay, within the bounds of Flushing, being about 80 acres."

He died in his house at Oneanickon some time during the month of September, 1707, leaving a last will and testament dated 25th of January, 1705–6, which mentions his sons Richard, John, and Job, his wife, Abigail, then living, and five daughters: Abigail, Mary, Sarah, Hannah, and Elizabeth, who married into the families of Ridgway, Shinn, Crispin, Jones, Phillips, and Budd. (See charts, pp. 80, 81.) Dame Abigail Stockton was living so late as April 14th, 1714, at Oneanickon.

The second Richard Stockton was born about the year 1645, probably in England, and was, it is believed, the eldest son. He removed with his father from old England, but did not afterward settle with him in Burlington County, but at Piscataway, in Middlesex County, going thence to the site of Princeton, where he purchased 400 acres of land from the Proprietors of East Jersey, by a deed dated August, 1696. This land was on the north side of Stony Brook, and was subject to a quit rent of £4 sterling per annum to the lords of the fee. In 1701 he

had a patent from William Penn, in consideration of the sum of £900, lawful money of Pennsylvania, for 5500 acres of land on Stony Brook, upon a part of which the present town of Princeton is erected. It is supposed that he resided in the ancient stone house in Edgehill Street, afterward called "The Barracks," before he purchased the property now known as Morven. He married late in life (9th month 8th, 1691), at Chesterfield Meeting, Susanna Robinson, who survived him and became the wife of Thomas Leonard, Esq., of Princeton, by whom, however, she is said to have had no children. Richard Stockton died in 1709, leaving a widow and six sons—Richard, the eldest son, to whom he devised by will 300 acres out of his plantations; Samuel, who acquired 500 acres; Robert, who also got 500 acres; John, who inherited 500 acres; and Thomas, to whom he left the 400 acres at "Annanicken" which he had inherited from his father, the first Richard. All of his meadow-lands were to be equally divided between his sons. He also willed that each son, when he arrived at the age of twenty-one years, was to have a negro slave.

John Stockton, the fifth son, had for his share the plantation of 500 acres which later was called Morven. This John is described as a very fine type of an English country gentleman of that period. He seems, indeed, to have been a person of more than ordinary attainments and of unusual education for his day. It is certain that he acquired much wealth and was the builder of Morven Mansion.

During John Stockton's life Morven was the scene of much festivity. Fox-hunting was then a fashionable sport of the aristocracy in Jersey as well as in Virginia, and during the fall and winter Morven was frequently the scene of many a merry hunt-breakfast. Colonel Cosby, the governor, John Hamilton, Cornelius Van Horn, and John Wills, members of

the Council, and many other colonial worthies, were guests at Morven at various times.

This owner of Morven was one of the first presiding Justices of His Majesty's Court of Common Pleas for the County of Somerset, and a member of Assembly, 'tis said, from his county. The most important enterprise of John Stockton, however, was the securing to Princeton the College of New Jersey, to which undertaking and to the further welfare of this institution he devoted much of his time, money, and energy. He was an elder in the Presbyterian Church, having early severed himself from membership in the Society of Friends.

John Stockton married (in 1729) Abigail Phillips, by whom he had—Richard the Signer; Captain John Stockton, who died at sea; Philip, and Samuel Witham Stockton. The latter graduated at Nassau Hall in the class of 1767, and went to Europe in 1774 as secretary of the American Commission to the Courts of Austria and Russia; returning in 1779, he was elected secretary of the Convention of New Jersey to ratify the Constitution of the United States in 1787. He removed to Trenton in 1794, and became Secretary of State the next year. He died from being thrown from a chaise whilst on his way to court.

John Stockton's daughter, Hannah, married Elias Boudinot, President of the Continental Congress. Some time prior to his decease John Stockton deeded, as a gift, to his eldest son, Richard the Signer, the east side of the homestead plantation, now Morven, and he devised by his will, proved 1757, to his son John "that part of his plantation lying on the north side of Main Street, on the King's Highway;" and the land on the south side of Main Street to be equally divided between his other sons, Philip and Samuel Witham. A map of the Stockton estate, made at that time, is extant.

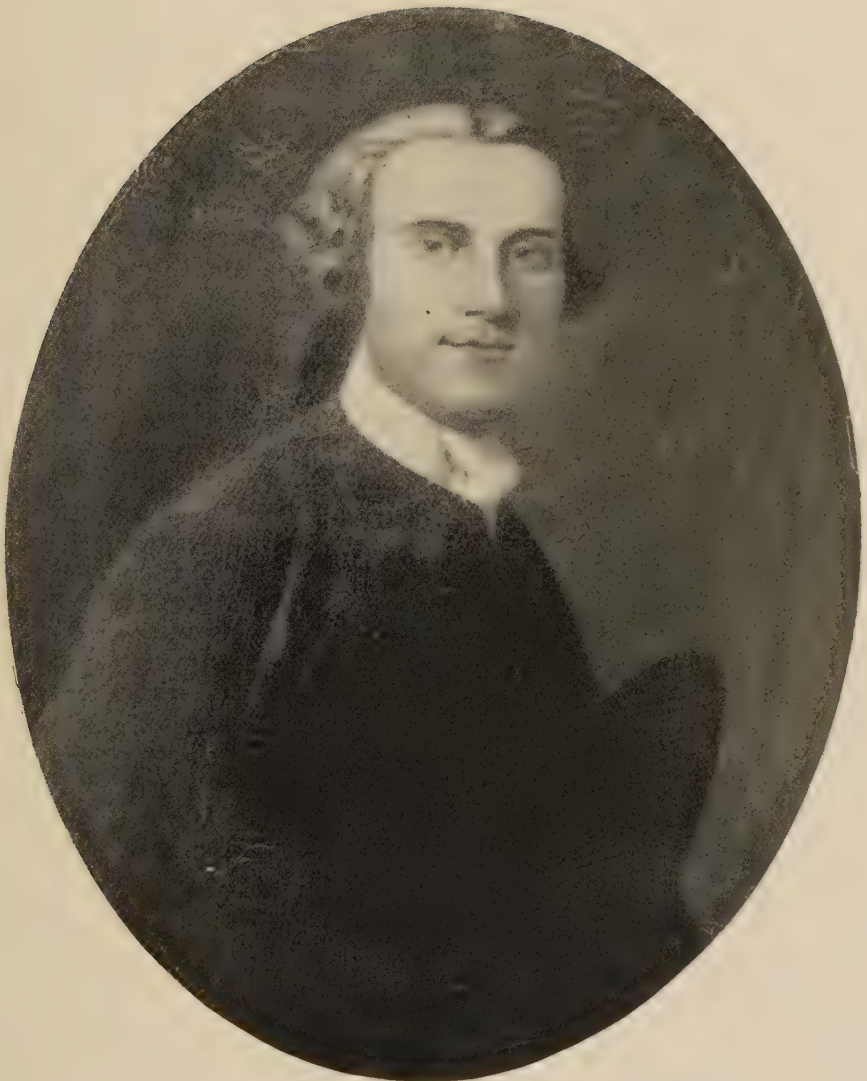
The death at Morven of John Stockton brings us at once to the life of Richard Stockton the third, into whose hands the place passed immediately after the death of his father.

Richard Stockton the Signer, the eldest son of John, was born at Morven, and at an early age was sent to school at the academy of Nottingham in Maryland. Here, under the tuition of the celebrated Rev. Samuel Finley, afterward president of Princeton College, he progressed so rapidly that after two years of study he was entered as a scholar at the College of New Jersey, and graduated with the first class at Newark. He then entered the law-offices of David Ogden of Newark, a famous attorney of that day, and was admitted to the bar in 1754. Soon after this he married Anice Boudinot, sister to Elias Boudinot, his sister's husband, one of the Presidents of Congress under the Confederation and afterward Director of the United States Mint.

Richard Stockton was not long in becoming both eminent and popular, not only in his own neighborhood and county, but elsewhere in the Colonies. He was early chosen a Justice, and soon after became a member of the King's Council for the Province of New Jersey.

In 1766, after twelve years of unceasing toil at the county bar and in practice in the Supreme Court of the Province, he decided upon a trip to Europe for his health, which had been seriously impaired by hard study. It was his desire that his wife should accompany him, but to this she would not consent on account of her devotion to their children.

Whilst in England, Mr. Stockton received the greatest attention from a number of prominent persons among the nobility. He attended the birthnight ball held by the queen in London, and whilst in Scotland was presented with the freedom of the city of Edinburgh. Amid all this gayety he did not cease to remember his home at Princeton. Of the queen's ball he writes



RICHARD STOCKTON THE SIGNER.

to his dear "Amelia," the name by which Anice Stockton delighted to be called: "Here I saw all your duchesses of Ancaster, Hamilton, etc., so famous for their beauty. But now I have done with this subject; for I had rather ramble with you along the rivulets of Morven or Red Hill, and see the rural sports of the chaste little frogs, than again be at a birthnight ball." Again he says: "Had you received a letter I wrote you from Dublin, and the one I wrote you upon my return, you would have laughed at those idle people in Philadelphia who would persuade you that I prefer the elegance of England to the sylvan shades of America. No! my dearest Amelia, the peaceful home which God has blessed me with at Princeton, you and the sweet children you have brought me, are the sources from which I receive my highest earthly joys."

Whilst in Edinburgh engaged in an effort, which was subsequently successful, to induce Dr. Witherspoon to accept the office of president of the College of New Jersey, Stockton was attacked in the streets one dark night by footpads, on which occasion, we are told, being an expert swordsman, he defended himself with distinguished courage, wounding and driving off his assailants. The sword which he used in that fight was long preserved by the family. It was probably in reference to this episode that he wrote to his Amelia: "What abundant reasons have I to bless God for His gracious protection through all the dangers I have passed!"

In connection with this visit to Edinburgh it may be mentioned that it was Richard Stockton alone who induced Dr. Witherspoon to come out to Princeton. "It is," he says in a letter to his wife, "a matter absolutely certain that, if I had not gone in person to Scotland, Dr. Witherspoon would not have had a serious thought of accepting the office," because neither he nor any of his friends with whom he would have

consulted had any tolerable idea of the place to which he was invited, had no adequate notions of the importance of the College of New Jersey, and, more than all, would have been entirely discouraged from thinking of an acceptance from an artful, plausible, yet wickedly contrived letter sent from Philadelphia to a gentleman of Edinburgh. I have obtained a copy of it, but cannot take time to send you any extracts, nor would it be necessary if I had time, because the contents of it at present had better be unknown. I was so happy as to have an entire confidence placed in me by Dr. Witherspoon, ... and certainly have succeeded in removing all the objections which have originated in his own mind." With Mrs. Witherspoon this eloquent diplomatist was not so successful, because, as he observes, she would not give him an opportunity. After following her about Scotland for some time, he left to his friends the task of winning her over. He continues: "I have engaged all the eminent clergymen in Edinburgh and Glasgow to attack her in her intrenchments, and they are determined to take her by storm." No doubt Mr. Stockton gave the learned doctor a glowing account of the Jersey pines and the cheerful society furnished in Princeton at that day.

Letters written from England by Richard Stockton give us an insight into the public affairs of Great Britain during his visit there. "The Great Commoner," he writes, "is degraded by a peerage, and has the title of the Earl of Chatham. The people here are extremely disgusted with him for accepting it, and I know they will not like it better in America." He writes again: "Public affairs are but in a bad way; the people still continue to abuse Lord Chatham. Mr. Grenville and his party cannot brook the repeal of the Stamp Act, and cannot keep from venting their rancor against America, in the House of Commons, upon every occasion.

"Mr. Charles Townsend, the Chancellor of the Exchequer, informed the House last week that he was preparing a scheme to lay before them for raising money from the Colonies; urged the necessity of sending more troops there, and the propriety and justice of their supporting them. I exceedingly fear that we shall get together by the ears, and God only knows what is to be the issue."

In another letter he says: "A few days ago I was introduced to General Conway, one of the Secretaries of State. He received me very politely, and asked me many important questions about America. I am happy that I had nothing to ask of government, and therefore dare speak my sentiments without cringing. Wherever I can serve my native country I leave no occasion untried."

These letters show a taste for politics and an acquaintance with British statesmen that proved of great assistance to him during his services in the Revolution. After remaining in England about sixteen months, he returned to Morven in September, 1767.

Upon the breaking out of the Revolutionary War he at first, like some others, looked forward to a reconciliation of the Colonists with the mother-country. Those efforts having failed, he devoted his energies to a zealous defence of American Liberty. In this cause he was ably seconded by all of the members of his immediate family but one. His brothers, Rev. Philip and Hon. Samuel Witham Stockton, the Hon. Elias Boudinot, his brother-in-law, and Dr. Benjamin Rush, his son-in-law, all hazarded their fortunes in the Continental service.

In 1776, Richard Stockton was elected to the Continental Congress, and, with Dr. Rush, signed the Declaration of Independence. A few months after this brave man, who had pledged to the cause of Liberty his life, his property, and his

sacred word of honor, was called upon to make good his pledge.

In December, 1776, Lord Cornwallis was advancing with fire and sword through the Jerseys. Princeton being threatened, Richard Stockton removed his family to the house of his friend and compatriot, John Covenhoven, in Monmouth County, leaving Morven at the last moment when the British were approaching, his young son, Richard, and one servant being the last to remain in the house.

The Stockton mansion was at once turned into the British head-quarters, and, according to the usual gentlemanly conduct of English officers of that day, everything breakable left in the house was smashed. The valuables, including the plate and some fine china, had been placed in three large chests and buried in a near-by field, but, owing to the treachery of a farm-hand, most of the goods were discovered by the English troopers after hard digging. Those overlooked included some handsome silverware with the Stockton arms engraved upon it. This plate was afterward, on this account, much prized by the family.

The portraits of Richard Stockton and his wife, the former being a fine picture by Copley, were slashed at by the soldiers, and subsequently found in some rubbish out of doors. The portrait of the Signer was cut from ear to ear, a damage which was afterward so skilfully repaired that it is almost unnoticeable. These pictures are still in the possession of descendants.

Although fully thirty miles out of the line of march of the British army, Richard Stockton's retreat was discovered, and he was seized and put in irons, being conveyed thus to Amboy, whence he was marched to New York, and there cast into the common jail.

Although efforts were at once directed toward effecting his

release, yet his sufferings in the filthy prison, in which he was kept without sufficient food and clothing, were such as to lay the foundation of the painful disease of which he afterward died.

It is known that a party of Royalist volunteers divulged his whereabouts to the English, and his kinsman, Major Robert Stockton, of a Tory regiment of foot—the single exception to loyalty in the Stockton family—was suspected of having a hand in the enterprise. If this is so, he was richly repaid, for we read in a letter from Lord Howe to Col. Elias Boudinot, under date of 1778, that Major Stockton of the New Jersey volunteers (Royalists) was taken at Princeton and put in irons, together with a captain and the chaplain of his regiment. Richard Stockton was exchanged some time before April 29, 1777, for we learn by the diaries of the Moravian congregation at Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, that Mr. Stockton visited there for the purpose of refurnishing his house, and left the town on the above date. After a long and painful illness Richard Stockton the Signer died at Morven, February 28, 1781.

All through his tiresome sickness his faithful wife nursed him with unfailing care. On a night some time before he died she composed some verses which have been preserved to us:

"Sleep, balmy sleep, has closed the eyes of all,
But me, ah me! no respite can I gain;
Though darkness reigns o'er this terrestrial ball,
Not one soft slumber cheats this vital pain.
* * * * * * * *
While through the silence of this gloomy night
My aching heart reverb'rates every groan,
As, watching by that glimmering taper's light,
I make each sigh, each mortal pang, my own.

"MORVEN, December 3, 1780."

Three months afterward, as the rising sun cast its rays on the walls of stately Morven, the soul of its patriotic owner, after a night of agony, was summoned by its Maker to those regions where there is no pain, only peace and rest.

MARY STOCKTON HUNTER.

"Why does the Sun, with usual splendor, rise
To pain with hated light these aching eyes?
Let sable clouds enshroud his shiny face,
And murmuring winds re-echo my distress.
Be Nature's beauty with deep gloom o'erspread,
To mourn my Lucius, numbered with ye dead.

Mute is that tongue, which list'ning Senate charm'd,
Cold is that breast which every virtue warm'd.

"O greatly honored in the lists of fame;
He dignified the judge,—the statesman's name;
How ably he discharged each public trust,
In council firm, in execution just,
Can best be uttered by his country's voice,
Whose approbation justified their choice.

"ANICE STOCKTON, Morven, February 28, 1781."

The funeral sermon of the Signer was preached in the college chapel by the Rev. Dr. S. S. Smith, then vice-president of that institution. Of the dead patriot he spoke thus: "Another of the fathers of learning and eloquence is gone. . . . . At the bar he practised for many years with unrivalled reputation and success. . . . . In council he was wise and firm; . . . . as a man of letters he possessed a superior genius, highly cultivated by long and assiduous application; . . . . but he was particularly admired for a flowery and persuasive eloquence, by which he long governed in the courts of justice." He was laid at rest in the Quaker burial-ground of Stony Brook, and rests in an unmarked grave.

After the death of her husband Mrs. Stockton continued to occupy Morven until her son Richard, who inherited the property under his father's will, married, when she gave up the homestead to him and resided near by. We have already alluded to General Washington's visits to Princeton. Some of his letters to Mrs. Stockton, especially those acknowledging the odes which she occasionally sent him after some great victory, are exceedingly sprightly in their language, and show an intimate acquaintance with Morven and the Stocktons. That written after receiving a poem upon the surrender of Yorktown reads as follows:

PHILADELPHIA, July 22, 1782.

MADAM:—

Your favor of the 17th, conveying to me your pastoral on the subject of Lord Cornwallis' capture, has given me great satisfaction. Had you known the pleasure it would have communicated, I flatter myself your diffidence would not have delayed it to this time. Amidst all the compliments which have been made on this occasion, be assured, madam, that the agreeable manner, and the very pleasing sentiments in which yours is conveyed, have affected my mind with the most lively sensations of joy and satisfaction.

This address, from a person of your refined taste and elegance of expression, affords a pleasure beyond my powers of utterance, and I have only to lament that the hero of your pastoral is not more deserving of your pen; but the circumstances shall be placed among the happiest events of my life.

I have the honor to be, madam,

Your most obedient and respectful servant,

G. WASHINGTON.

MRS. STOCKTON.

After peace had been declared, and during Washington's stay at Rocky Hill, near Morven, Mrs. Stockton forwarded him a poem which she had prepared for the occasion, and which the commander-in-chief acknowledged September 2, 1783, by an invitation to dine with him, couched in such a lively mood that we need not be told the war was over. He says:

"You apply to me, my dear madam, for absolution, as though I was your father confessor, and as though you had committed a crime, great in itself, yet of the venial class. You have reason good, for I find myself strangely disposed to be a very indulgent ghostly adviser on this occasion, and, notwithstanding you are the most offending soul alive: (that is,

if it is a crime to write elegant poetry) yet if you will come and dine with me on Thursday, and go through a proper course of penitence, which shall be prescribed, I will strive to assist you in expiating these poetical trespasses on this side of purgatory."

This is thought to be one of the most sprightly and witty letters that ever emanated from the usually dignified pen of George Washington. In it we catch a glimpse of another side to the austere portraits of his life which his biographers, in an attempt to deify him, have hitherto presented us with. Recent articles on the domestic life of the "real Washington," it is true, have assisted in dispelling, to a certain degree, these illusions, and certainly accord with the tendency toward conviviality expressed in this letter to Mrs. Stockton of Morven. It would also seem, from Washington's playful reference to dinner, that this meal with him was not the solemn function that some historians have claimed, for it is extremely difficult for us to imagine that at the dinner-party to which the Father of his Country invited Mrs. Stockton he spent most of his time between courses drumming on the table with a fork especially provided by the waiter for that purpose—silent and impatient for his release from a disagreeable but necessary duty.

Perhaps, however, the unusual vivacity of the hostess of Morven, coupled with her dexterity at entertainment, rather rarer in society women then than now, fanned the flickering flame of gayety which through many years of war had waxed dimmer and dimmer in the heart of the First Soldier of America.

In after days, when Congress was assembled at Princeton, Mrs. Stockton frequently entertained Washington, then President, and members of Congress, at Morven, and after she had surrendered the old place to her son Richard we are

told that Washington was a frequent caller at her Princeton home.

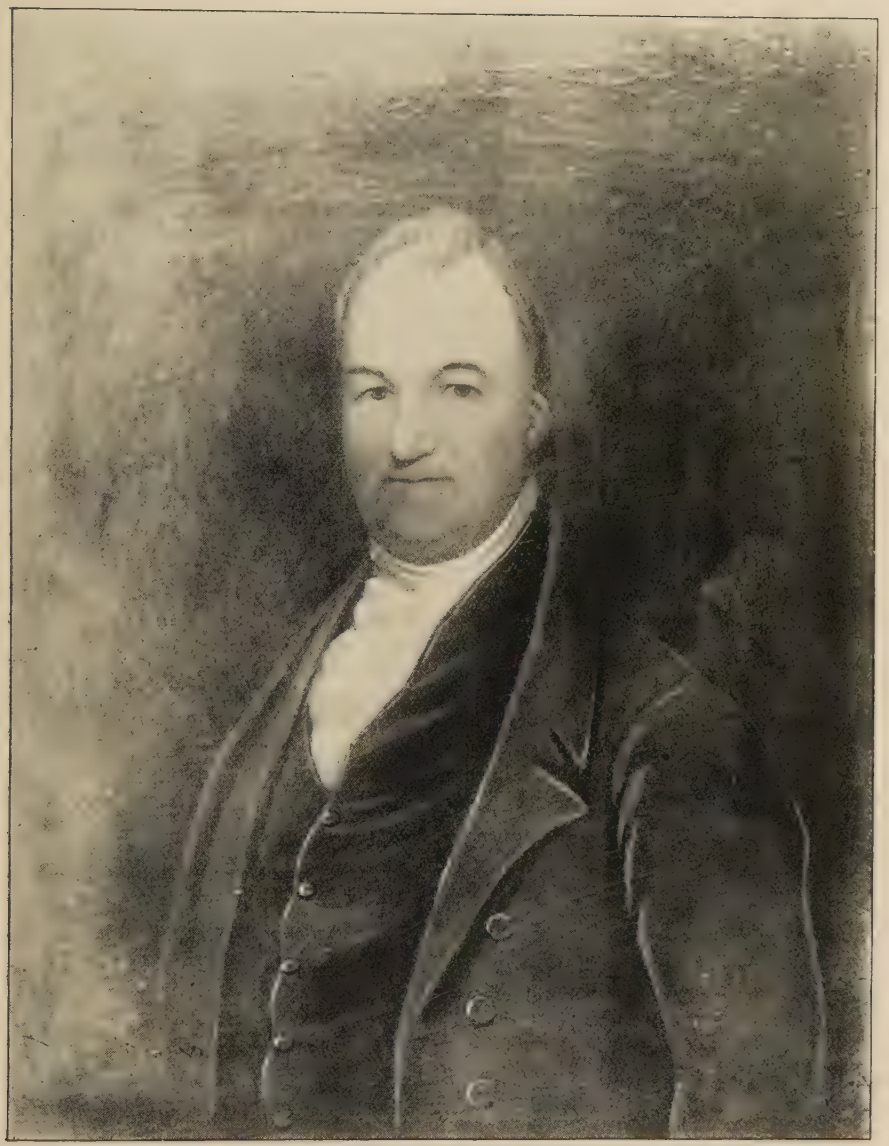
Mrs. Stockton was truly a remarkable woman for her day. The verses which she was so fond of writing possess a merit considerably above the average American poetry of that period. If she had, indeed, possessed opportunities for uninterrupted study and had carefully revised her lines, we might now have known her better as an authoress than as the patriotic wife of a Signer of the Declaration of Independence. Although her portrait, with that of her husband, has gone from Princeton, one remembrance of her still survives. This is a handsome table which she caused to be made of cherry-wood grown at Morven, and presented to her daughter, Mary Hunter, from whom it came to Major Samuel Witham Stockton, the present owner. Anice Stockton died in the year 1801, at the residence of her son-in-law, Robert Field of Burlington County.

Richard Stockton, the Signer, left two sons—Richard, called for some unknown reason "the Duke," who inherited Morven, and Lucius Horatio—and four daughters, Julia, Susan, Mary, and Abigail.

Lucius H. Stockton became an eminent lawyer at Trenton. He held the office of District Attorney of New Jersey, and was nominated by the elder Adams to be Secretary of War, but was not confirmed. His daughter, Sarah, became the wife of Rev. William Armstrong, D. D.

Julia Stockton married Dr. Benjamin Rush; Susan became the wife of Alexander Cuthbert, of Canada; whilst Mary married Rev. Andrew Hunter, chaplain in the Continental Army from 1776, and afterward at the United States Navy-yard at Washington during the war of 1812. They were the parents of General David Hunter, Dr. Lewis Bond Hunter, and Mrs. (Lieutenant) Samuel W. Stockton.

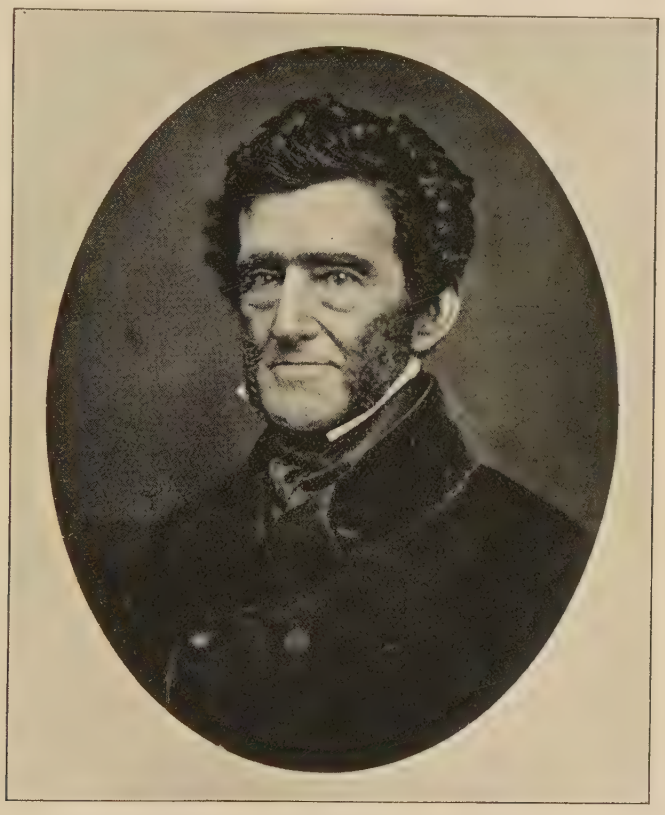
Abigail Stockton, the youngest daughter of Richard, mar-



RICHARD STOCKTON THE SECOND.

ried Robert Field of Burlington County, father of Judge Richard Stockton Field and Mrs. George T. Olmsted.

Richard Stockton, "the Duke," who continued to reside at Morven, was, like his ancestors, a famous lawyer. He was



COMMODORE ROBERT FIELD STOCKTON.

United States Senator from New Jersey in 1796–99, and member of the House, 1813–15. He inherited from his father a gift of rare eloquence, and a certain magnetism which was as fascinating as it was engaging. Chief Justice Kirkpatrick is said to have once remarked that he trembled when Richard

Stockton addressed the court, lest the beauty of his language should sway his opinion. His connection with the Stockton homestead is chiefly remarkable because it was by him that La Fayette was officially received on the occasion of his visit to Princeton in 1824. Doubtless the marquis had visited Morven with Washington during the Revolution, but whether, during his brief stay at that town in 1824, he was entertained at the Stockton mansion is a mooted question. For his services to Princeton College, from which he had graduated in 1779, Richard Stockton second was much esteemed. He was trustee of the college from 1791 until his death, 7th March, 1828, and his portrait hangs upon the walls of that institution of learning. From Richard Stockton, "the Duke," Morven passed into the hands of Commodore Robert Field Stockton, his second son. Of him history tells us so much that it is needless, here, to give aught concerning him, especially as his chief connection with Morven was the occasion of his adding a story to each of the wings of the house, and his occasional residence there during his eventful public life.

From Commodore Stockton, Morven came to Major Samuel Witham Stockton, who yet owns the old plantation, but Morven Mansion is now held by Bayard Stockton, who resides there during a part of the year.

THE STOCKTONS OF MORVEN.

RICHARD STOCKTON of Flushing, L. I., 1657, and = ABIGAIL.
Oneanickon, N. J.; d. at the latter place, 1707.

RICHARD STOCKTON of Piscataway and Stony Brook (Princeton), Somerset Co., N. J. He m. 9th mo. 8th, 1691, at Chesterfield Meeting; d. at Princeton, 1709. He had grants for various large tracts of land near the site of Princeton, amongst which was the plantation afterward known as "Morven."	= SUSANNA ROBINSON. She m. 2dly, Thomas Leeds of Somerset Co., N. J., by whom she had no issue.	JOHN STOCKTON, m., 1st, Mary, dau. of Daniel Leeds, surveyor-general of the Province, and 2dly, Ann. He was of Springfield Township, Burlington Co., N. J., and d. March, 1747. His descendants were numerous. His daughters married into the families of Lippincott, Butterworth, Briggs, and Wetherill.	JOB STOCKTON, m. Amy Petty. He was of Springfield Township, Burlington Co., and d. 1732, leaving issue. His descendants in the female line bore the surname of Farnsworth, Leeds, etc.	ABIGAIL, m. Richard Ridgway, Sr., and left descendants by name of Ridgway, Butcher, Clothier, Billinger, Antrim.	MARY, m. 1st, Thomas Shinn; 2dly, Silas Crispin, cousin to William Penn, and left many children, whose descendants are numerous.	SARAH, m., 1697, Benjamin Jones.	HANNAH, m. Philip Phillips.	ELIZABETH, m. William Budd. There are descendants in the female line, bearing the names of Gaskill, Fisher, Cole, Gillespie, and Shinn.

RICHARD STOCKTON, b. 1692; he sold all of his real estate in Somerset Co., N. J., and removed to Windsor Township in Middlesex Co., and d. 1760. He had issue, John (who had Ruth, who m., 1765, John Hill of Middlesex Co.) and Ruth.	SAMUEL STOCKTON, b. 1694; m. 1st, Amy Doughty; 2dly, Rachel ——. He had issue by his first wife: Samuel, b. 1724; d. 1767, s. p., Amy. By his second wife he had: Joseph, Richard V., Jacob, Rachel, Anne, and Ruth.	JOSEPH STOCKTON of Princeton, b. 1696; m. Elizabeth ——, and d. 1770; issue: Daniel, Joseph, d. s. p. 1760, Doughty, Samuel, John, Amy, Elizabeth, I. Elizabeth m. George Nicholson; Mary m. —— Anderson; Sarah, b. 1745, m. Richard Stockton.	ROBERT STOCKTON, b. 1698; m. 2dly, Rebecca Phillips; d. 1744. His first wife was the mother of all of his children, except the youngest. They were: Robert, Thomas, Job, b. 1734, d. s. p. 1771, high sheriff of Somerset Co.; Susanna, m. —— Gow; Elizabeth, Sarah, John, b. 1745.	JOHN STOCKTON, b. 1701; he inherited the plantation at Princeton afterward known as Morven. He was one of the judges of the Court of Common Pleas, and died at Princeton, 1757.	= ABIGAIL PHILLIPS. She was m. 1729.	THOMAS STOCKTON, b. 1703; he disposed of his real estate during his minority, and, it is supposed, went to Virginia.

A

THE STOCKTONS OF MORVEN (*continued*).

A

RICHARD STOCKTON of Morven, Princeton, N. J.; Signer of the Declaration of Independence; d. at Morven, 1781. He had been a member of the King's Council for the Province, and was a member of the Continental Congress. = **ANICE BOUDINOT**, sister to Elias Boudinot, President of the Continental Congress.

CAPT. JOHN STOCKTON, d. at sea. He m. Mary Hibbits, widow of James Nelson of Bethel, near Easton, Pa., and had: Mary, m. John Nye, and Elizabeth, m. Abner Long, ancestor of the Longs of Allegheny, Pa.

REV. PHILIP STOCKTON, b. 11 July, 1746; he served as chaplain in the Continental Army. He m. 13 April, 1769, Katharine, sister to General John M. Cummings. They had: John of Hamilton, Ohio, Lucius Witham, Elias Boudinot, William Tennent of Newark, Richard C., Susanna, Maria.

SAMUEL WITHAM STOCKTON, Sec. of Amer. Com. to the Courts of Austria and Russia, 1777; one of the commission to ratify the Constitution of the U. S., and Sec. of State for New Jersey. He d. 1795.

HANNAH, m. Hon. Elias Boudinot, LL.D., President of Congress.

ABIGAIL, m. Capt. Pintard.

SUSANNA, m. Louis Pintard.

REBECCA, m. Rev. William Tennent.

B

RICHARD STOCKTON of Morven, Princeton, U. S. Senator from New Jersey, 1796–99; member of House of Representatives, 1813–15; d. at Morven, 1839. = **MARY**, dau. of Robert Field of Burlington Co., N. J.

LUCIUS HORATIO STOCKTON of Trenton.

JULIA, m. Benjamin Rush, M. D., Signer of the Declaration of Independence; ancestor to the Rush family of Philadelphia.

SUSAN, m. Alexander Cuthbert of Canada.

MARY, m. Rev. Andrew Hunter, D. D., chaplain in Continental Army and of Washington Navy Yard.

ABIGAIL, m. Robert Field of Burlington Co., N. J.

B ·

HON. RICHARD STOCKTON, one of the Judges of the Supreme Court, and afterward Attorney-general of the State of Mississippi. Killed in a duel; d. s. p.

HON. ROBERT FIELD STOCKTON, Commodore U. S. Navy; d. at Morven, 1866.

= HARRIET MARIA POTTER, dau. of John Potter, Esq., who was b. at Ballymoran, Ireland, "descended maternally from the Grahams, Earls of Monteith."

WILLIAM BRADFORD STOCKTON, d. s. p.

SAMUEL WITHAM STOCKTON, m. Mary Hunter. He was a lieutenant U. S. N. They had: Major Witham Stockton of Morven, and Mary, who m. Rev. C. Wistar Hodge.

ANNIS, m. Hon. John R. Thomson.

MARY, m. William Harrison.

JULIA, m. John Rhinelander.

CAROLINE, m. William Rotch.

RICHARD STOCKTON.

JOHN POTTER STOCKTON.

GEN. ROBERT FIELD STOCKTON.

CATHERINE ELIZABETH, m. Rev. Wm. A. Dod, D. D.

MARY, m. Admiral John C. Howell, U. S. N.

HARRIET MARIA.

JULIA, m. Edward M. Hopkins of Phila.

CAROLINE, m. Capt. Wm. Rawle Brown, U. S. A.

ANNIS, m. Franklin Davenport Howell.

CEDAR GROVE.

CEDAR GROVE.

It is only an old parchment-bound memorandum-book, "Rider's British Merlin for 1683," but what a flood of light its commonplace entries, hastily written and at intervals of years apart, throw upon the life and character of one who for nearly two centuries has slept beneath the sod in the quiet of the Friends' Burial Ground at Fourth and Arch Streets! The title-page claims that it is "bedect with Many delightful Varieties and useful Verities: Fitting the Longitude and Latitude of all Capacities within the Islands of Great Britain's Monarchy and Chronological Observations of Principal Note to the year 1683. Being the Third from the Bissextile or Leap Year. With notes of Husbandry, Physick, Faires and Marts, Direction Tables for all necessary Uses." When it was "made and compiled for the benefit of his country by Cordanus Rider," as he quaintly puts it, Europe was evidently in a state of unrest and discontent. The "Merry Monarch" sat on the throne of England, and the "Grand Monarch" on that of France. Spain, though still powerful, had entered upon her period of rapid decline, and the magnificent German Empire of to-day had not yet been called into being; the "unspeakable Turk" was carrying the green standard of the Prophet into Central Europe, and the question whether the Cross or the Crescent should dominate the fortunes of Eastern Europe for generations to

come was yet to be fought out under the walls of Vienna. Europe was no place for a bright, enterprising young man twenty-three years of age. So at least thought Thomas Coates of Leicestershire, who, as he records in this memorandum-book, "went from home the 17th of thee 12th month" (1682), stopping at London, where, on the 22d of the succeeding month, he purchased from Orsler the stationer this veritable memorandum-book which lies before me on the library-table as I write. In the almanac under September he writes "Tho. Coates was borne the 26th of this in 1659." His parents were Henry and Elizabeth Coates of the Old Leicestershire and Derbyshire family of that name. One family tradition recounts how the family had been ardent Royalists, and had stood by the falling cause of Charles I. to the end. Like many others, they had welcomed the restoration of the monarchy, but, disgusted at length with the excesses of Charles II.'s voluptuous court and the Romanizing tendencies of the Duke of York (afterward James II.), they had listened to the teachings of George Fox and had become Friends. Another tradition, however, states that his father was not a convert to the new faith, but disinherited his son for embracing it. Be that as it may, Thomas Coates was a Friend, and as such determined to cast in his fortunes with his brethren in the colony which William Penn had founded in the New World, and where his brother-in-law, George Palmer of Nonesuch, Surrey, had in 1681–2 patented "five thousand acres of land to be laid out to him in the Province of Pennsylvania" (recorded at Harrisburg, Pa., and recited in subsequent deed). Exactly when he left London or when he arrived in this country is uncertain; it was evidently early in the year 1683. His brother-in-law, George Palmer, with his wife Elizabeth, sailed for America later on, in the good ship "Isabell Ann Katherren," Thomas Hutson,

Master, but during the voyage George Palmer died, his will being dated on shipboard Sept. 4, 1683; "wherein and whereby he did give and bequeath unto his wife Elizabeth and her heirs for ever the amount of 1000 acres of land, part of the above-mentioned 5000 acres," and appointed her executrix. The original will has been lost or mislaid, a diligent search in the office of the Register of Wills at Philadelphia having failed to reveal it, and the office copy made in 1766 has been carelessly done. Among the witnesses is the name of "Enoch Coats," the last two letters being so badly copied that the name may not be Coats. The probability is that it is, and that he was a younger brother of Thomas Coates, and came with his sister Elizabeth. He must have died early, as there is no mention of him in any of the family records, and his brother's affection for him is shown by the fact that he named his second son Enoch after the "loved and lost." George Palmer's death upset all Thomas Coates's calculations, and made it necessary for him to return at once to England in order to settle up his brother-in-law's affairs there. He says in his diary: "I left Philadelphia the 19th day of the 10 (Dec.) '83 and Darby the 20 of the same mon. Choptanke the 3 day of the 11 month, the same day wee got on board the Lively in Herrin Bay and on the 9 day of the 11 month (Jan.) wee came to Purtuxon. And on the 21 wee came to James River in Virginia, and on the seventh day of the 12 mo. wee wayed anchor and launched forth into the sea for Ould England. And on the 22 day of the first month (March) wee see the land of England, and on ye 25 wee came ashore at Dover in Kent."

Elizabeth Palmer did not long remain a widow, for early in 1684 she was married to Thomas Fitzwater, an esteemed Minister among Friends, whose son George was the intimate friend of Thomas Coates and a Trustee under his will. At

the time of their passing Meeting 2d mo. 1, 1684, a committee was "appointed to see to the securing, ordering and disposing of Elizabeth Palmer's estate so far as relates to her children by her former husband."

On his return from England he probably went to live at Darby, for in the list of settlers in the Darby township book is the following: "Thomas Coates from Sprixton in the county of Leicester, William Gabitas from East Markham in the county of Nottingham, Joseph Need from Arnold in the county of Nottingham: The above came in the year——— 1686." We also find by the Chester court records that on 7th mo. 7, 1686, Thomas Coates purchased of Thomas Smith fifty acres of land in that township, then in Chester County, but now belonging to Delaware County. The records contain few references to the young Friend; his name as a juryman "at a Court held at Chester for y^e^ County of Chester y^e^ 3rd day in the 1st weeke of the 7th moneth 1687" and as a witness to marriages in the Darby Monthly Meeting 8 mo. 14, 1690 and 3d mo. 4, 1691, being almost the only instances we have of his being there.

His residence in Darby was broken up by an untoward event. From a curious record on the Monthly Meeting books under 9 mo. 27, 1691, of "George Palmer's letter to his mother and sister from Masqueness (Turkey) to solicit a subscription for the redemption of himself and others held prisoners," it is evident that the vessel in which George Palmer, Jr., was coming to America had been captured by an Algerine corsair and the passengers and crew held in slavery in Mechinez, the capital city of Morocco, and the next to Fez in population and importance. To such an appeal there could be but one response; and accordingly Thomas Coates, as soon as he could arrange his affairs here, started for England to see what could be done to redeem his nephew from

captivity. It speaks well for his popularity with his neighbors that this memorandum-book contains no fewer than thirty commissions of various kinds which the good people of Darby wished him to execute for them in England. He must have been successful in his mission, for, though we read in the Meeting records under date of 4, 25, 1697, that "a letter from George Palmer was read wherein he desired his brother to dispose of some land to raise £16 or £20 for his relief," we know that George Palmer, Jr., died at Peckham in Surrey, in Feb., 1729, leaving a good estate. Thomas Coates tersely records his return voyage thus: "I left London ye 29th of ye 9th month, '94: We came from Plimouth ye 27 of ye 10th month and anchored no more in England, and on the 21 of ye 12 month wee see ye land of Virginia."

Upon his return he removed from Darby to Philadelphia, where he had previously purchased property. By deed of "8th of 4th month (June) fourth year of the Reign of William and Mary King and Queen of England Anno Domini 1692," William Markham of the Town and County of Philadelphia, in the Province of Pennsylvania, in the Parts of America, conveyed to "Thomas Coates of the County of Chester in the said Province," "a certain Lot of Land in Philadelphia County, in breadth fourtie nine foot, and in length three hundred and six foot; bounded Northward with back lots, Eastward the back of William Clarke's Lot, Lawrence Cook's Lot, and the Plimouth Friends, Southward with the High Street, and to the Westward with Francis Cook's Lott." On this property he built what was for those times a good house. Here he lived until his death, when the property was willed to his daughter Mary.

And now, having settled up his affairs at Darby, Thomas Coates embarked on his career as a Philadelphia merchant.

But the young merchant, devoted as he was to business,

had a soul above the sordid pleasures of trade, and we find in the records of the Philadelphia Monthly Meeting the following quaint notice of Thomas and Beulah Coates's passing Meeting:

"At a Monthly Meeting held at the house of Robert Ewer the twenty-fifth day of the seventh month, 1696, "Mary Sibthorpe and Joan Forrest presented Thomas Coate and Beulah Jacoes a second time to this Meeting, and after inquiry made concerning his clearness, nothing appeared to obstruct his proceeding, they were left to consummate their marriage in the fear of God." Their "first intentions" had been made the previous month.

The Jaques family were descendants of French Huguenots who had fled to England after the Massacre of St. Bartholomew. They had been living in the City of Brotherly Love for several years, where 10 mo. 31, 1686, Thomas Jaques was chairman of "a committee to take a survey of the carpenter work on the Centre Meeting House and give their judgments of the value thereof to the next Meeting." The family were certainly cosmopolitan, as far as religious views were concerned, as all of the four daughters joined different religious denominations, Martha, who afterward married John Holme of Holmesburg, being a Baptist; Beulah, a Friend; the third sister, a Presbyterian; and the fourth became a follower of George Keith.

Happy in his domestic relations and prosperous in business, Thomas Coates had little time to devote to public affairs, and we find that on "the return of the Grand and Petty Jury of Philadelphia County, 2nd September, 1701, Tho. Coates find xx *s.*" for non-attendance. That he lived in comfort, if not luxury, is evidenced from the mention in his will of mahogany furniture, when at that time the use of that wood was exceedingly rare both in England and America, Lyon's

History of Colonial Furniture in New England only mentioning three instances of its use in the Colonies at that early period, Thomas Coates being named as one. His plate, some of which is still in the possession of his descendants, is fully up to the standard of Quaker luxury, while the silver buttons mentioned in the inventory filed with his will show that he did not adhere strictly to their notions of "simplicity in dress."

Whether from a chivalric desire to defend the weak and oppressed or from mere obstinacy, or perhaps a combination of both, the family from the days when their ancestors, like

> "Kentish Sir Byng,
> Stood for the King,"

down to the sad anti-slavery days before the war have generally found themselves on the unpopular side. When George Keith arose to disturb the serenity of Quakerdom, and became as bitter against his former co-religionists as he had previously been zealous in their behalf, his defection caused great excitement, and some of the Friends—notably Governor Lloyd—wished to suppress the new heresy by the extremest measures of which their peaceable doctrines would permit. Magistrate John Holme, whose son was Thomas Coates's brother-in-law, refused to act with his fellow-magistrate, alleging that "it was a religious dispute, and therefore not fit for a civil court." For several years polemical discussions raged furiously in the "City of brotherly love," and Thomas Coates evidently took up the cudgels for the unpopular side, as the following minutes from the records of the Philadelphia Monthly Meeting indicate:

4 mo. 26, 1702. "It being laid before the preparative meeting that Thomas Coates hath been abusive to friends in general and hath not been disowned, therefore John Goodson and

Philip England are desired to deal with him once more, and give the Meeting an account how they find him, before any further proceedings be made against him."

5 mo. 31, 1702. "John Goodson, Philip England, and George Gray are desired to endeavor to bring Thomas Coats to a sense of his carriages, and Try whether he will give Friends satisfaction, otherwise they will be necessitated to give out something to disown him."

6 mo. 28, 1702. "John Goodson, George Gray, and Philip England are desired to continue their care in the business of Thomas Coates."

7 mo. 5, 1702. "The Friends appointed to visit Thomas Coats are desired to go to him once more and acquaint him that if he will not give Friends satisfaction for his evil behaviour and reproaching of them and the Truth, they will be necessitated to give out a Testimony against him."

As his wife was active in the Meeting, and was the first treasurer of the women's Yearly Meeting, and his children retained their birthright membership, and as the family have continued in membership until the present time, it is evident that the contention was more personal than doctrinal, and that for all practical purposes Thomas Coates was as much a Friend as ever.

On the 16th August, 1705, he bought of Joseph Taylor "a certain lot or piece of land situate on the north-west corner of High (now Market) Street and Second Street," part of which has never passed out of the hands of the Coates family. Here in after years his great-great-grandson George Morrison Coates commenced his successful career as a merchant. In the early days of Philadelphia it was difficult to obtain good water, owing to the absence of sufficient capital to dig deep wells, and having plenty of capital for improvements, he sunk a deep well on this property, charging a

very moderate water-rent, which was probably only enough to keep the well in good repair. His account-book shows some items in reference to this:

"Ye 24th of ye 5 mo. 1719 Joseph Waite began to fetch water at Thomas Coates well in ye Second Street, a 6s. per Yeare." This party probably made a well for himself, for we find that on "ye 24th of ye 12 mo. 1719 Joseph Wait left fetching water."

We find also that, in 1717, John Loch, Joshua Johnson, Francis Knowles, and others owed for "water-rent."

And now occurred the first break in this happy family. On 7mo. 19, 1711, his eldest son Thomas, a promising lad of fourteen years of age, died, and although the stricken parents subsequently named two other children after their first-born, they both died in infancy, and with the exception of a grandson's son the name of Thomas Coates never after occurs as a family name.

His business still continuing to prosper, he, after the fashion of the successful men of the time, wished for a country-place as well, and we accordingly find that on March 11, 1714, he bought of John Cook and Mary his wife and their eldest son and heir-apparent all that certain tract or piece of land near Frankford, being several lots in all, being altogether 292½ acres, including 52½ acres of Liberty land." Here he established a plantation, which he appears to have kept well stocked, for we find that at his death there were on the place four horses and a colt, eight cows, a bull and two heifers, two steers, thirty-nine sheep, carts, saddle, and a large number of farming implements.

On the 19th of November, 1717, Thomas Coates purchased from Jane Smith, widow of George Smith, of Burlington, "two separate pieces or lots of land fronting (altogether) upon High Street, north side, 34 feet 8 inches, and extending by

several courses to the back lots." This property is now owned in the Morris branch of the family.

Thomas Coates's active life terminated on 7 month 22d, 1719, at eleven o'clock at night, being within four days of his sixtieth birthday, leaving by Beulah his wife, who survived him, five children—Enoch, who married Rose Tidmarsh, from whose family Tidmarsh Street received its name; Elizabeth,

CEDAR GROVE.

married Joseph Paschall; Sarah, who married Benjamin Shoemaker; Mary, who married first Samuel Nicholas, and secondly John Reynell; and Samuel, who married Mary Langdale.

Previous to his death Thomas Coates gave to each of his children a gold coin (Jacobus) with the injunction that they should never part with it unless they actually wanted bread.

PARLOR, CEDAR GROVE.

One of these pieces, given to his daughter Elizabeth, who married Joseph Paschall, is now in the possession of his great-grandson John T. Morris, the owner of Cedar Grove, who had it mounted, as a valued heirloom.

His widow outlived him nearly twenty-one years, dying June 29, 1741. Like her contemporary, Hannah Callowhill, the wife of William Penn, she was a woman of considerable business ability, and her advice had frequently guided her husband in the various business operations in which he engaged. The following notices regarding her appeared in the *Philadelphia Friend:*

"She was one of the willing-hearted laborers in the Lord's cause, and was much employed in the discipline. Soon after it was concluded to set apart a few Friends in the different Meetings as elders to sit with the ministers, Beulah Coates was appointed to that station. Her friends say she 'was careful to evidence by an upright life and conversation her regard for the promotion of the cause of Truth, being a diligent attender of our religious meetings both for worship and discipline, and was well beloved and esteemed. Departed this life the 29th of the fourth month, 1741, in good unity with Friends.'"

It is a striking testimony to the memory of this estimable woman that there has always been a Beulah Coates in the family, even down to the present day.

Elizabeth Coates, the eldest daughter, must have been a woman of great executive ability, for she was but a little over seventeen years old when her father named her as one of the executors of his will, her mother and elder brother Enoch being the others—a compliment which her mother also paid her when, twenty years later, she made her will. From the handwriting and the fact that a charge is made in Thomas Coates's ledger to "Cousen Elizabeth Palmer," it is probable

that the later entries were made by her, and that she kept her father's books during the last months of his life. Her father left her a valuable property on High (now Market) Street, then the fashionable part of the city, and we may presume from the circumstances of her courtship that she was as blessed in her outward appearance as in her mind and worldly fortune. As the family were Friends and held to the Friendly belief that the painter's art was a useless if not a sinful one, and tended to inculcate vanity and a love for the sinful vanities of the world, there is no portrait extant of the young Quaker belle, and much may be left to the imagination. That she made a pretty picture as she rode her sleek nag to the old Quaker Meeting at Darby, with which her father had been connected when he first came to the New World, cannot be doubted, for Joseph Paschall, who saw her pass his house, was so fascinated with the vision of Quaker loveliness that he stared at her until the fair maiden was startled at his earnestness. Again, on her return from Meeting, the same eager eyes were awaiting her coming, and it was clearly a case of love at first sight on the part of her unknown admirer. She soon learned that he was Joseph Paschall, the son of Thomas Paschall and Margaret Jenkins Paschall, prominent in Friendly circles, and in every way worthy of her, and so ardent was the wooing that on Feb. 28, 1721, when she was but nineteen years of age, she sat by his side on the bench just below that occupied by the elders of the Meeting, and "in the presence of the Lord and these our friends" she promised "with the Lord's assistance to be unto him a loving and faithful wife until death should separate them." If the axiom "Happy is the nation that has no history" is applicable to individuals, then the domestic life of the Paschalls must have been a happy one, for at this distance of time the family historian can find nothing to record beyond the fact that they lived in the house in High Street

which Elizabeth's father had left her, and that here three children were born—viz. Isaac (b. 7 mo. 8, 1728), who married Patience Mifflin; and Beulah (b. 7 mo. 22, 1732) and Joseph (b. 4 mo. 1740), who died unmarried. Joseph Paschall was a public-spirited citizen, and took a prominent part in the

GARDEN, CEDAR GROVE.

affairs of the infant city. He was a member of the Common Council in 1732, and Justice of the Peace, then an office of dignity and importance like the old English Squire so lovingly described in Irving, in 1741, and to him may be given the honor of originating the Volunteer Fire Department of Phila-

delphia, despite the claims that have been put forward in behalf of Benjamin Franklin.

On the 15th of December, 1853, at the fiftieth anniversary of the formation of the Philadelphia Hose company, James P. Parke, the oldest member present—whose name stands fourteenth on the roll, and who was elected seven days after the institution of the company—read the following historical paper:

"At this season, when we are assembled at the festivities of the fiftieth anniversary of the formation of this institution, I am desirous of commemorating the names of the two original leaders in the respective departments of our voluntary fire associations—the engine and hose companies.

"On December 7, 1736, the first engine company was established in this city. It was organized by twenty individuals, among whom was the celebrated Dr. Franklin, and an impression has gone abroad that to him we are mainly indebted for its formation. But this is by no means the case, for his name is found seventh on the list. At the head of that list—an illustrious list, gentlemen, as the commencement of that long series of patriotic men who have for a hundred and seventeen years so nobly devoted themselves to this laudable purpose—stands the name of Joseph Paschall, and, let it ever be remembered, through many successive generations, as the name of the first volunteer fireman of the city of Philadelphia. Think you that if Dr. Franklin had been the founder of the *Union* Fire Company his colleagues would not have paid him the compliment of the first signature? Certainly! But he was not the man. It was to the exertions of Joseph Paschall, 'as the most energetic and worthy toward the establishment of the company,' that this compliment was paid, and while the records of that company remain there will continue that decisive testimony.

"Human nature is the same in all ages, and we should

CHAMBER, CEDAR GROVE.

render the same homage now to the founder of any institution. 'There is not the slightest evidence given, in a careful revision of all the proceedings of the *Union*, that Dr. Franklin did more than any other member either toward its original formation or subsequent management. Indeed, his political character called him more away from the meetings of the company than the other members.'

"I need not dwell, gentlemen, on the name of the great leader in the other department of our voluntary fire associations—the founder of this company. His name is at the head of your list and familiar to you all.

"And some of us who are now present can cast our view back in the vista of the last fifty years, and bring to our remembrance all the events of the dawn of this company, so interesting to our youthful feelings.

"I therefore beg leave to propose the following sentiment:

"'The memory of Joseph Paschall and Reuben Haines, the great names which stand as leaders of the two respective branches of our voluntary fire department—the first fireman and the first hoseman of this city; and while *Philadelphia* shall stand may the *Union* be preserved in righteousness and justice.'"

In 1741, Beulah Coates passed away, having survived her husband nearly a quarter of a century, leaving to her son Samuel and his two sisters nearly all her estate, her eldest son Enoch having unfortunately lost his share of the fine Frankford property which his father had left him. Her will, dated Sept. 12, 1739, appoints her son-in-law, Joseph Paschall, and Elizabeth his wife, John Reynell and Mary his wife, executors.

Joseph Paschall died 12 mo. 26, 1742, and his widow, who had only her children now to live for, determined to purchase a home in the country, where they could spend their summers

free from the heat and discomfort of the rapidly growing city. Her thoughts naturally went back to the happy days spent at her father's place at Frankford, and, the opportunity occurring of securing a portion of the old estate, she purchased in 1746 from George Habell, who had bought it from the heirs

KITCHEN, CEDAR GROVE.

of her brother Samuel Coates, fifteen acres, the nucleus of the present Cedar Grove. The old house was too small for her purposes; she took it down and in the fall of 1748 built in its stead the older portions of the present fine old Colonial structure. Her receipt-book for the expenditure upon this

house is now in the possession of her descendant, Mr. John T. Morris, the present owner.

It compares favorably with the existing mansions of that day, and the great kitchen, with its fireplace huge enough to roast the traditional ox, hints of many a great Christmas dinner in those pleasant days of yore.

The high old-fashioned mantels with their rich yet simple designs are in keeping with the place, whilst the pieces of mahogany furniture, dearly treasured heirlooms, which abound in every room, harmonize well with the antique tall eight-day "grandfather's clock" which has measured off the lives of many generations.

To the side and rear of Cedar Grove is the garden, rich in rare plants and flowers.

In Elizabeth Paschall's days the lawn must have been her delight with its rare old trees and masses of shrubbery, and even now, when the railroad to New York has cut off a large portion and injured the symmetry of the plan, and the smoke and gas from the passing engines cripple the energies of the budding vegetation, it is extremely beautiful. There are some fine old blush-rose bushes which are believed to date back to her day —in short, whether in-doors or out, the spirit of Elizabeth Coates Paschall seems to pervade the atmosphere of the place. Good men and women have come and gone—have walked and talked under these old trees and in these quaint old rooms, but her individuality is inseparably connected with the place. It may, indeed, have been this subtle influence which led to the oft-told story of her spiritual presence seen at the attic window gazing down on the children playing on the lawn below, just as her children did in years long gone by, or of the old-time apparition which came on the stairs leading to the dining-room, where she loved to preside at the old-time supper-table with only her children around her. Elizabeth Paschall

died about the 10th month, 1753, and Cedar Grove went to her daughter Beulah, and at her death in 1793 it passed to her brother Joseph. When the terrible scourge of yellow fever visited the Quaker City and made the year 1793 memorable in her annals, Samuel Coates, who with Stephen Girard had devoted his days to the care of the sick and dying, went each evening to a house on his cousin's property, where in the salubrious air of Cedar Grove he received strength and vigor for the trying work before him. There is a letter from him dated "Paschall Cabbin, 9. Oct. 1793," in which he graphically describes the terrors of that awful time. Joseph Paschall, like his aunt, spent his summers at Cedar Grove, and lived in the city, for we read in Elizabeth Drinker's diary, under date of Feb. 24, 1795: "We were invited to the burial of Joseph Paschal on Market Street to-morrow afternoon." He left the property by will to his nieces, Sarah and Elizabeth Coates Paschall, the only children of his brother Isaac. Elizabeth Coates Paschall married Thomas Greaves, but, as they had no children, on her death the property passed to her sister Sarah, the wife of Isaac Wister Morris, a descendant of Anthony Morris, the old mayor of Philadelphia. They built the new addition to the old house, and added considerably to the acreage of the place, until Cedar Grove became one of the prettiest Colonial estates in that part of the country, and, though the receding ebb of the tide of fashion has long since left it stranded on the shores of approaching city life, let us hope that the old house and its beautiful grounds may be preserved as a public park for the benefit of the rapidly increasing population around it.

HENRY T. COATES.

COATES—PASCHALL—MORRIS.

THOMAS COATES, b. Sept. 26, 1659; d. July 22, 1719. = BEULAH JAQUES, b. ——, 1659; d. June 29, 1741.

- THOMAS, b. 10 mo. 1, 1697; d. 7 mo., 19, 1711.
- ENOCH, b. 2 mo. 7, 1700; m., 2 mo. 26, 1723, Rose Tidmarsh.
  - BEULAH, m., 1745–6, William Clark.
- ELIZABETH, b. 1 mo. 12, 1702; m., 2 mo. 28, 1721, Joseph Paschall. (See LINE A.)
- MARY, b. 7 mo. 12, 1703; d. in infancy.
- SARAH, b. 7 mo. 14, 1705; d. 4 mo. 8, 1738; m., 3 mo. 29, 1724, Benjamin Shoemaker.
- MARY, b. 4 mo. 6, 1707; d. 3 mo. 25, 1773; m., 1st, 3 mo. 12, 1726, Samuel Nicholas; 2d, 2 mo. 15, 1736, John Reynell.
- SAMUEL, b. 3 mo. 15, 1710; d. 6 mo. 7, 1710.
- SAMUEL, b. 8 mo. 7, 1711; d. 10 mo. 15, 1748; m., 4 mo. 13, 1734, MARY LANGDALE.
- THOMAS, b. 8 mo. 7, 1713; d. 4 mo. 19, 1714.
- THOMAS, b. 11 mo. 1, 1717; d. 4 mo. 30, 1717.

LINE A.

ELIZABETH COATES = JOSEPH PASCHALL.

- JOSEPH PASCHALL, b. Apr. 21, 1723; d. June 15, 1723.
- SARAH, b. June 13, 1726; d. June 15, 1726.
- ISAAC, b. Sept. 8, 1728; m., 10 mo. 7, 1767, Patience Mifflin. (See LINE B.)
- MARY, b. Sept. 5, 1727; d. Dec. 17, 1728.
- THOMAS, b. Nov. 9, 1731; d. Dec. 21, 1731.
- BEULAH, b. Sept. 22, 1732.
- ELIZABETH, b. Jan. 21, 1734–5; d. Jan. 12, 1736–7.
- JAMES, b. Mar. 13, 1737–8; d. Oct. 23, 1738.
- JOSEPH, b. June, 4, 1740.

COATES—PASCHALL—MORRIS.—*Continued.*

LINE B.

ISAAC PASCHALL, = PATIENCE MIFFLIN.
b. Sept. 8, 1728.

ELIZABETH COATES PASCHALL, b. Aug. 4, 1769; m. Thomas Greaves; d. s. p.

SARAH PASCHALL, b. Jan. 22, 1772; m., Dec. 17, 1795, Isaac Wistar Morris, b. July 19, 1770; d. May 8, 1831.

PASCHALL, b. 6 mo. 1, 1797; d. 3 mo. 18, 1802.

ANTHONY P., m. Anna Husband, and had: Joshua, b. 9 mo. 12, 1822; Charles W. C., b. 10 mo. 27, 1824; Sarah, b. 6 mo. 25, 1826; m. Henry Haviland; Mifflin; Anna, m. John Powell; Edward; Margaret, m. Dr. Moon.

ELIZABETH PASCHALL, b. 3 mo. 2, 1800; d. 7 mo. 1, 1800.

CATHARINE, b. 8 mo. 15, 1801; d. 1 mo. 11, 1888; m. Moses Brown.

ISAAC P., b. 7 mo. 24, 1803; d. 1 mo. 11, 1869; m. Rebecca Thompson, and had: James Thompson, Isaac W., John Thompson, and Lydia Thompson.

SUSANNA, b. 2 mo. 2, 1805; m. Caleb Johnson.

MARTHA, b. 3 mo. 20, 1807; d. 12 mo. 1879.

JOSEPH P., b. 2 mo. 8, 1809; d. 12 mo. 17, 1892; m. Sarah E. Morris, and had: Alfred, Catharine, m. Charles Swan; James.

BEULAH, b. 2 mo. 2, 1811; d. 1 mo. 1, 1891; m. Jeremiah Hacker, and had: Morris, m. Letitia Poultney Perot; William, m. Hannah Wistar; Elizabeth; Paschall, m. Mary Scull; Barclay, m. Mary Dawson; Hannah, m. William P. Jenks.

PASCHALL, b. 3 mo. 19, 1813; d. 4 mo. 11, 1875; m. Thomasine Pennell, and had: Morton, Sarah, Paschall, Caroline, and Francis.

SARAH P., b. 5 mo. 2, 1815; living.

BOHEMIA MANOR AND THE HERRMANS.

AUGUSTINE HERRMAN AND HIS HORSE.

From Portrait in possession of Mrs. Massey.

BOHEMIA MANOR AND THE HERRMANS.

On the second day of October, in the year 1659, a small canoe, containing two white men and an Indian guide, glided swiftly and noiselessly over the waters of Chesapeake Bay in the direction of Kent Island.

THOMPSON ARMS.

Both men were of stately bearing and grave countenance, bespeaking the business of weighty import upon which they travelled. They were Rosevelt Waldron and Augustine Herrman, who had come from Manhattan by way of New Amstel (New Castle), a long and tedious journey at that time, bearing despatches from Governor Stuyvesant to the governor of Maryland upon the momentous question of the rights and privileges of the Dutch, which was causing no small alarm amongst the early settlers.

Some six months previous to this, a number of soldiers in the Dutch service for some unknown reason deserted from their settlement on the banks of the Delaware River, and sought refuge amongst the English in Maryland. The council of New Amstel demanded a return of the deserters. This demand was met by Governor Fendell of Maryland by a retort well calculated to alarm—namely, that the colonies located south of the fortieth degree north latitude were within

the territory of Lord Baltimore, and that the Dutch were warned to depart. Many fled to Virginia and elsewhere, and many a home was left, for a time, desolate; but the braver of them, making a bold stand for their liberties, sent messengers to Governor Stuyvesant of Manhattan to apprise him of the state of affairs, so that in the autumn of the same year we find Waldron and Herrman sent into Maryland as his ambassadors.

At Kent Island they were received with all fitting courtesy, and obtained a satisfactory interview with the governor and Council, when they brought to their notice that Lord Baltimore by his charter was given only such land as was inhabited by Indians, while the country lying along the Delaware River was settled long before the charter was issued, and therefore could not be rightly claimed by him. This shrewd argument, after some further parley, finally settled the question of the limits of the Dutchmen's jurisdiction.

Well satisfied with the accomplishment of their mission, Waldron returned to Manhattan, but Herrman journeyed toward the South as far as Virginia, where he was well and hospitably entertained by many of the pioneers of early civilization, as was indeed befitting so worthy a citizen of New Amsterdam.

Augustine Herrman, surveyor by profession, was born in the city of Prague, in the northern part of Austria, known as Bohemia, and came to the New Netherlands in the service of the West India Company. He was also interested in privateering, and part owner of the frigate "La Grace" engaged in depredations on the Spanish commerce. He held posts under government, and had been ambassador to Rhode Island in 1651. He proved himself a man of great executive ability, although, like many an adventurer in the New World, was at one time beset by many financial difficulties, and was forced to flee from his creditors, though shortly afterward pardoned and restored to his home and fireside.

Herrman in his journey through the South found much to desire in the rich timber-land and fertile soil, so productive of tobacco and grain, and in the vast numbers of wild fowl that harbored along the marshy banks of the many tributaries of the Great Bay, "for, though on pleasure he was bent, he had a frugal mind," which resulted in his negotiating with Lord Baltimore, whereby he proposed to draw up a map of Maryland and the surrounding country for the consideration

THE PRESENT MANOR-HOUSE.

of a tract of land near the head-waters of Chesapeake Bay. The bargain was concluded, and Herrman received the grant of four thousand acres lying on the eastern shore of the Chesapeake, in Cecil County. The patent, which was dated June 19, 1662 (about a year after he had settled on the estate), ran thus: it "grants unto Augustine Herrman all that

tract of land called Bohemia Manor, lying on the east side of Chesapeake Bay, and on the west side of a river in the said bay called Elk River, on the north-west side of a creek in the said river called Herrman's Creek; beginning at the easternmost bound-tree of the land of Philip Calvert, Esq., and running south by east up the said creek of the length of two thousand perches to a marked oak standing by a cove called Herrman's Cove, and from the said oak running north-

AUGUSTINE HERRMAN, FROM MEDALLION PORTRAIT ON MAP.

west for the length of three hundred and twenty perches, until it intersects a parallel line running west for the length of two thousand perches to the said land of Philip Calvert, Esq.; on the west with the said land, on the south with the said creek, on the east with the said line, and on the north with the said parallel, containing, and now laid out, about four thousand acres, more or less, together with all privileges thereunto belonging (royal mines excepted)." And this land

was to be holden of "Cecilius, Lord Baron Baltimore, and of his heirs, as of his manor of St. Marie's, in free and common socage, by fealty only for all manner of service, yielding and paying therefor, yearly unto us and our heirs, at our receipt of St. Marie's, at the two most usual feasts in the year—viz. at the feast of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary, and at the feast of St. Michael the Archangel—by even and equal portions, the rent of four pounds sterling, in silver or

BOHEMIA LANDING.

gold, or the full value thereof in such commodities as we or our heirs shall accept in discharge thereof." This estate was considerably increased during the lifetime of Augustine Herrman by the addition of a strip of land, afterward called Little Bohemia or Bohemia Middle Neck, and also during the lives of his descendants, his grandson, Ephraim Augustine Herrman,

adding about a thousand acres by the purchase of a part of St. John's Manor on Elk Neck. In 1780 the estate was accurately surveyed and found to contain about twenty thousand acres.

On the bank of one of the many streams flowing into the Chesapeake, and commanding a fine view of the bay, Augustine Herrman built his house—the home which he destined as the inheritance of his male descendants, and which, in fond remembrance of his native land, he called Bohemia. That he might perpetuate his name was ever his cherished desire, and so he tilled the soil and planted the old orchard of some five hundred apple trees, whose gnarled and twisted boughs still bear evidence of many a basket of luscious fruit gathered in when old Mother Nature donned her russet gown. The land flourished under cultivation ; vast quantities of tobacco were shipped to foreign parts, and an abundance of table delicacies were ever at hand in the products of the garden, besides game and poultry ; and an epicure might find his heart's desire in the fine perch, fresh from the river. Many a story was current amongst the negroes of the great catches off Bohemia Landing.

Herrman was one of the earliest settlers in Cecil County, although many families had settled in the northern and western parts of Maryland. He married, in 1652, Jane Varlett, a native of Utrecht in New Amsterdam. They had five children : Ephraim George, Casperus, Anne Margaretta, Judith, and Francisca ; all of whom were baptized in the Dutch Reformed Church.

After Herrman with his family took up his abode at Bohemia Manor, the ensuing year was spent by him in completing the map of Maryland, which is known as "Herrman's Map," and is said to be very accurate. It was published in London, and bore a medallion portrait of the author. He also spent much of his time following his profession as sur-

veyor. And when in 1684 he felt the weight of years upon his shoulders, he invested his eldest son, Ephraim George, with the title of lord of the manor, and made his will, from which we quote the following regarding his burial: "That my Monument Stone, with jngraphen Letters of mee the first author of Bohemia Manour, shall be erected over my Sepulcher, which is to bee in my Vinyard uppon the Manour Plantation in Maryland." And again an interesting paragraph in which he refers to the entail of the estate: "With charge to all & every Inharitor and possessours of Bohemia Manour as abovesaid, that by their Entrie, they shall add to their Christian name, and Subscribe themselves, by their Ancestor's Name AUGUSTINE, or forfite their jnheritance to the next heir in Taile." He bequeathed to his younger son, Casperus, the strip of land called Bohemia Middle Neck, and to his three daughters a tract known as the "Three Bohemia Sisters."

Herrman died shortly after, and was buried according to his desire; and the slab of oolite stone over his grave bore the following inscription:

AVGVSTINE HERMEN
BOHEMIAN
THE FIRST FOVNDER
SEATER OF BOHEMIA MANOR
ANNO 1660

This slab was afterward used as the door of a tomb which was erected by Richard Basset, a relative of the Herrmans, as a more fitting sepulchre for the bones of this remarkable man and his descendants; but a few years since Richard Bayard had them removed to a cemetery on the banks of the Brandywine. The stone, thrown aside, became broken in several pieces, and now, crumbled by wind and weather and covered with moss, still lies near the site of the original burial-place.

It is interesting to note that during the lifetime of the founder a portion of the manor was purchased for the purpose of founding a colony of Labadists, the only community of that sect in America. They were a religious body of dissenters, living after a peculiar doctrine of their own, and bearing the name of their founder, John Labadie, a native of Wiewert in Denmark. Two of their number came to America in 1679 in search of a suitable spot upon which to build a colony. They travelled south in the company of Ephraim Herrman, whom they had met in New York, and whom they converted to their creed.

These men, by name Peter Sluyter and Jasper Danckers, kept a journal, which was brought to light not many years ago, and in which they recorded an unvarnished and decidedly pessimistic account of their journey and of the people they met. They expressed their surprise at many of the ways and customs of the settlers, and especially at the Quakers, a number of whom had made their abode along the Sassafras River. One entry states that they met several women travelling together who had "forsaken husband, children, plantation, and all, and were going through the country in order to *quake*." Sluyter and Danckers passed the night at Bohemia Manor, although they complained that "the skreeching of the wild geese and other wild fowl in the creek before the door prevented them from having a good sleep," and on their return from the South induced Augustine Herrman (much against his will) to sell them the goodly strip of land whereon they afterward colonized. This tract was some years later settled by the Van Bibbers, who also purchased Augustine Manor, east of Bohemia and separated by what is known as the Old Choptank road, constructed by Casperus Herrman, and which was originally an Indian trail running from the Choptank River far into Pennsylvania.

Augustine Herrman was exceeding wroth with his son for joining the Labadists, and is said to have cursed him for his folly. Who can tell whether the curse of the old man rested upon the head of his son? Certain it is that Ephraim George died a maniac shortly after his father's death.

Both sons had settled on the Delaware some years previously, and the first road constructed in that part of the country was from Bohemia Bridge to their residence, a distance of twenty-two miles, and called for many years the "Old Man's Path."

Ephraim held the office of clerk of the court of both Upland (which is now Chester) and New Castle. Upon being seized with the dreadful malady which resulted in his death, the great estate passed to the second son, Casperus, who was also invested with the title to Little Bohemia, but who did not live long to enjoy the distinction of "lord of the manor." He was succeeded in turn by his son, Ephraim Augustine, who contributed much toward the amelioration of the land. He was a man of business, and for many years represented Cecil County in the Legislature. It was he who obtained the contract for building the second brick court-house (the first having been built by his father, Casperus Herrman, in 1692), and for which he obtained thirty-five thousand pounds of tobacco, and also three thousand pounds for two acres of ground upon the manor for "y^{e} building of a court-house in said county."

Upon the death of Ephraim Augustine Herrman the estate became involved in dispute amongst the various heirs, the great-grandchildren of the founder. Ephraim Augustine's only son had died in infancy, and of his two daughters, the eldest, Mary (of unsound mind), married a designing lawyer, one John Lawson, who fell in love with her fortune, and who finally succeeded in inducing her to lease a large part of her

portion to his brother Peter, from whence it afterward passed into the hands of the Bassetts of Bohemia Ferry. His younger daughter married a man of good family, Peter Bouchell by name, whose granddaughter, Mary Ensor, married Colonel Edward Oldham, one of the bravest men of his day, and who served with great distinction in the Continental army under

THE BOHEMIA ROAD.

General Greene. We find another noted descendant of this family in the wife of Benedict Arnold, who descended in a direct line (through Edward Shippen of Philadelphia) from Anna Margaretta, eldest daughter of Augustine Herrman.

In 1778 the Legislature of Maryland, in conjunction with that of Delaware, passed an act authorizing the Court of Chancery to divide the estate between Peter Lawson, Charles Carroll (who held a mortgage on part of the land), Joseph

Ensor, Edward Oldham, and Mary his wife. Charles Carroll sold his share in 1793 to Joshua Clayton, Richard Bassett, and Edward Oldham. Shortly afterward James Bayard married the only daughter of Bassett, and thereby possessed himself of the part of the manor still owned by his descendants.

Alas for the vanity of human wishes! Had Augustine Herrman, in the full pride of his ambition, but known how soon the name of Herrman would be no more! Even the house which he intended as the inheritance of many future generations no longer exists. The original manor-house, pleasantly situated on the bank of the Bohemia, was built of brick brought from England after the manner of that day—one of those quaint, rambling houses full of delightful nooks and corners, and most conspicuous for its great hall, with the huge fireplace, over which hung the swords and flintlocks, surrounded by many a trophy of the chase; the hall where lord and lady dispensed warm-hearted hospitality—a hospitality that smacked of fine fat capon, with a surplus of good sack and old French brandy.

Could we but picture to ourselves the many stately dames who have crossed that threshold to drink a dish of tea with the hostess from the rare blue and white china, and to gossip over the coming wedding or the last bit of news from the Old World just brought by the good ship in the harbor!

But all this belongs to the sunlight of another day. During the last century the house was destroyed by fire, with everything that it contained. The blaze was seen for many miles, and might be discerned from the western shore of the Chesapeake. The forked flames leaped toward the lurid sky, casting weird and fitful shadows over the surrounding woodlands, like forms of the dusky natives returned to revel in the destruction. And amidst the hissing roar one

might almost fancy they heard Augustine Herrman's wail of despair or the laugh of his maniac son. The portraits of many a bygone generation in ruff and periwig grew suddenly red with passion, and then, writhing and twisting, fell forward into the crackling flames. One picture was saved, a copy of which still hangs on the wall of the present manor-house, and is of deep interest as illustrating an incident in the life of the founder. The picture is that of Augustine Herrman standing beside his dying charger, and the story runs thus: Shortly after Herrman settled at Bohemia he had occasion to visit New Amsterdam, where, for some slight cause (which has long since been consigned to oblivion), he was arrested and imprisoned. Feigning insanity, he begged that he might have the company of his horse, which request having been granted, watching his opportunity, he mounted, and horse and rider dashed through the great open window of the prison-cell and disappeared. He was closely pursued, but his good steed, a powerful swimmer, bore him safely over the North River and beyond pursuit, although it shortly afterward died from the exertion. It was to commemorate the valiant conduct of this noble animal that Herrman had the picture painted, the copy of which, and also that of his wife, is fortunately preserved.

The portrait of Herrman is thus described: "His hair parts in the middle and falls in thick locks to his shoulders. He has a beardless face, prominent cheek-bones, firmly-set lips, and piercing eyes. He wears a straight-breasted, red-colored frock-coat, an ample white necktie that falls upon his bosom, and ruffles that are so full and long that they half cover his hands. One of his hands is besmeared with blood that flows from the nostrils of the panting charger at his side. The portrait of Madam Herrman is probably the only representation extant of that distinguished lady. Her hair is black,

her forehead high, her nose sharp, and her mouth small. Her skirt is of a light colored material, while her overskirt (which does not completely cover her dress) and its body are of green,—the latter being pleated. Her arms are bare from

LADY HERRMAN.

the wrist to the elbows. Her dress is cut moderately low at the neck, where is a broad lace collar."

Another relic of early Colonial times upon the manor (although not bearing interest as connected with the Herrman family) is a huge iron cross, thirty-five feet in length, which

is kept at the Jesuit mission near the head of Bohemia River. This mission was originally established on the western shore, in St. Mary's County, but the present one was founded by the Rev. Father Mansell in 1704, who brought the cross over the bay with him. It is said to have been formerly brought to St. Mary's by the earliest settlers from England, probably with the thought that, entering upon a new life, they might plant the faith more firmly in their hearts by erecting this huge cross to the glory of their Redeemer.

It is, perhaps, not generally well known that Edwin Forrest's great play, *The Gladiator*, was written by Dr. Bird in one of the farm-houses on Bohemia Manor.

At the time of the division of the estate the manor consisted of some fifty plantations, each yielding a goodly revenue, but much of the land has now fallen into neglect. The site of the original manor-house, overgrown with the vegetation of many years, is hardly distinguishable. The birds sing as blithely and the waters of the Bohemia dance as merrily in the sunlight as they did two hundred years ago, but the throbbing pulsations of life as it existed in the first Herrman's time have long been hushed. The hum of household occupation, the friendly gathering, a merry party that tuned its laughter to the sweet tinkle of the spinnet, speak to us as the phantoms of a dream—

> "And round about his home the glory
> That blushed and bloomed,
> Is but the dim-remembered story
> Of the old time entombed."

EDNA GLENN.

NOTES ON THE HERRMANS OF BOHEMIA.

THE eldest son of Augustine Herrman was Ephraim George. He married, in New York, 3 September, 1679, Elizabeth Van Rodenburg, and died 1689.

The second son of the first Lord of Bohemia was Casperus Herrman. He was married three times: first, to Susanna Huyberts; secondly, in New York, 23 August, 1682, to Anna Reyniers; and thirdly, 31 August, 1696, to Katharine Williams.

On June 3, 1690, his brother being dead, Casperus Herrman was formally granted and he assumed possession of the manor-house. He died at the age of fifty-five years, leaving his estate to his only son, Colonel Ephraim Augustine Herrman.

This Colonel Herrman married, first, Isabella, daughter of Maurice Trent of Pennsylvania, by whom he had two daughters—viz. Catharine and Mary. His second wife was named Araminta, by whom he had one child, a son, who survived his father but a few years and died without issue.

Colonel Herrman's daughter, Mary, married John Lawson, and left no children; and Catharine married Peter Bouchelle, and had a daughter Mary, who married, in 1757, Captain Joseph Ensor of Baltimore, Md., and had: Augustine Herrman Ensor, born 28 January, 1761, killed on his twenty-first birthday by being thrown from his horse; Joseph Ensor, an idiot; and Mary Ensor, who married, 21 November, 1784(?), Colonel Edward Oldham of the Revolutionary army. Their children were: Maria, Elizabeth, Ann, Edward, and George Washington.

Of Augustine Herrman's daughters, the first, Anna Margaretta, married, 1680, Matthias Vanderheyden of Albany. Their daughter, Ariana, born 1690, married Hon. Thomas Bordley of Bordley Hall, Yorkshire, England, Attorney-general for Maryland, whose son, John Beale Bordley, was last Judge of the Admiralty of Maryland under the Provincial government and stepfather to General Mifflin of Pennsylvania. Ariana married, secondly, Edmund Jennings, Esq., of Annapolis, the son of Sir Edmund Jennings of Yorkshire, England, and died in 1741, leaving a daughter, who married John Randolph of Virginia, and was mother to Edmund Randolph, Secretary of State under Washington.

The second daughter of Augustine Herrman, Judith, married Colonel John Thompson, a Provincial judge. There are many descendants.

The third daughter of Augustine Herrman, Francisca, was born 1662, and married Joseph Wood.

Of one of the children of Judith Herrman a writer says:

"This eldest son was Richard Thompson, born November 1, 1667, who, like his father, became a centenarian several years before his death. Indeed, he lived so long that his neighbors began to think that he did not intend to die at all. And when he passed his

eightieth year without dying, and his ninetieth, and his one hundredth, and then his one hundred and fifth, and still did not die, either to distinguish him from the paternal centenarian, or for some other reason, vulgar people called him 'old-one-hundred-and-five.'

"Many years before this, in 1723, this same Richard Thompson leased for a term of twenty-one years, for one ear of Indian corn, one acre of his land near, if not bordering on, the present Chesapeake and Delaware Canal, near Pivot Bridge, to the 'Bohemia and Broad Creek Presbyterian congregation,' who erected thereon a church edifice."

For additional information regarding the descendants of Augustine Herrman the reader is referred to *Ancient Families of Bohemia Manor*, by Rev. Charles Payson Mallery; and *The Thomas Family*, by Rev. L. B. Thomas.

THE PATROONSHIP OF THE VAN RENSSELAERS.

VAN RENSSELAER MANSION,

Albany, N. Y.

THE PATROONSHIP OF THE VAN RENSSELAERS.

In Colonial days to the north and south of our city of Albany, upon either bank of the stately North River, divided as by a ribbon of clean silver, and stretching away across the gray-blue hills to eastward and westward, lay the great Dutch Patroonship of Rensselaerswyck.

VAN RENSSELAER ARMS, FROM A CHURCH IN HOLLAND.

For four and twenty miles along the river-sides, and cross-wise a day's journey, in all over seven hundred thousand acres of virgin earth, both meadow and upland, including the present counties of Rensselaer, Albany, and a goodly portion of Columbia, swept the splendid baronial domain of Jonkheer Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, the pearl-merchant of Amsterdam.

An ancient survey of these famous possessions, made in 1767, just one hundred and thirty years after the first purchase was bartered for with the Indians, is spread before the writer. This paper, engrossed "A Map of the Manor of Renselaerwick, by Jno. R. Bleeker, Surveyor," presents to us a detailed plot of the entire estate. We see that it was bounded on the north by the lands of two Scotchmen, Glenn and Bratt, and one John Sayler, and came fair to within hearing of the gentle roar of the great Falls of Cohoes, whilst

below the line ran to the hoary Isle of Mofiemans in the Hudson. On the left hand, up stream, the manor extended past Helleberch to the wild "Huntersland," and to the left it overlapped Sherry Plain and the misty North Mountain.

Conjointly with the dry figures of survey the map gives us a true and just account of the manorial settlements; that is to say, the lord's tenants on the west side of the Hudson River, being in all, as heads of families, one hundred and forty-eight souls, and on the east side of the said water to the number of one hundred and thirty-three renters—the total roll, by families, of the farmers upon this vast feudal property being, in 1767, two hundred and eighty-one, or about one thousand persons, all told, exclusive of the Patroon's household and a large train of negro slaves and redemption servants. It is said that formerly there was a larger number of persons living upon these broad acres. Amongst the old tenants who were at one time retainers of the historic Patroons are to be found many names of families whose descendants are now well known in New York society. Of such are the Van Alens, Lansings, Lespinards, Vroomans, Yates, Van Beurens, Bradstreets, Schermerhorns, Beekmans, Cuylers, Van Deusens, and a very host of others.

The creator of this wide manor, which since the earliest time of its planting has stamped itself upon the early history of New York by the valor, learning, and wealth of its Colonial possessors, was one Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, who is styled in the records of his time the first Patroon of Rensselaerswyck.

Kiliaen Van Rensselaer first saw the light of day in the flat garden-lands of Guilders, in the Dutch Republic, anno 1587, and at an early age became a reputable merchant in the city of Amsterdam, where also he departed out of this life in the year of our Lord 1645. It appears that he was of known ancestry and right gentle blood. Mrs. May King Van Rens-

selaer, in *The Van Rensselaers of the Manor of Rensselaerswyck*, says: "Before coming to America the Van Rensselaers were people of importance in Holland, respected and honored by their countrymen; they held many positions of trust, and their name figures constantly as Burgomasters, Councillors, Treasurers, etc. in many of the important towns of their native country. The picture of Jan Van Rensselaer, which still hangs in the Orphan Asylum at Nykerk, represents him as a Jonkheer or Nobleman in the distinguishing dress of his class. Over the heads of the Regents in this picture hang small shields on which are displayed their coats-of-arms, making it perfectly easy to identify Jonkheer Van Rensselaer, as these arms are identical with those borne by the family at the present day."

An interesting tradition with regard to these arms exists, which, however, rests on no reliable foundation. It is said that on some festive occasion a grand illumination was displayed in Holland. The Van Rensselaer of that day ordered large iron baskets (which represented his crest) to be filled with inflammable materials, and placed on the gate-posts, house-tops, and every prominent position of both city and country residences. This was done with such brilliant effect as to call forth special commendation from the Prince of Orange, who, according to the custom of the times, when favors were esteemed and given instead of money, and the highest one was an augmentation of anything pertaining to the coat-of-arms, begged Van Rensselaer to henceforth adopt as his motto "Omnibus Effulgeo" (or "I outshine all"), instead of the Dutch motto referring to the cross on the shield of "Nieman Zonder" (or "No man without a cross").

The first of the family referred to is Hendrick Woters Van Rensselaer—which means Henry Woters living at, or of, Rensselaer—who must have been alive about 1450, and

was possessed of the Reddergold or lordship of Rensselaer, an estate situate about three miles south-east of Nykerk, and which anciently conferred nobility upon the fortunate holder.

The various ranks and social conditions existing at that time in Holland are very difficult to understand. It appears that a title frequently went with the estate, which, as we have observed, entailed a new family name.

These estates, according to their greater or lesser importance, carried a social status of corresponding degree; which was not a nobility in the sense which we know it now, as in England, but rather like the title of the Scotch lairds, a matter of courtesy due the holders of large tracts of land.

The early Dutch emigrants to New Amsterdam called themselves after the towns or cities from whence they came; thus, a man from Nieukirk was called Van Nieukirk, whilst he from Dalen wrote himself down Van Dalen. This practice has caused considerable confusion in Dutch genealogies, and shows the absence of fixed surnames amongst the common people of Holland of that day.

It seems true, however, that the Van Rensselaers were really of considerable importance in the country from whence they came, and, doubtless, held other patents to gentility besides that conferred by the accumulation of money by mercantile ventures or the purchase of landed estates.

A descendant of Kiliaen, who recently travelled to the place, writes: "There was scarcely a church that I visited in Guildersland that did not have, somewhere, the Van Rensselaer arms on the tombstones, either alone or quartered with others." How powerful and eminently respectable this old Dutch family must have been in the land of its nativity may be gathered from this fact, if from no other circumstance.

The old Hendrick Woters married, 'tis said Swene, daugh-

ter unto a certain rich Van Imyck of Hemegseet, by which lady, in due course of time, he had several children. According to the records extant, they were as follows: Johannes Hendrick, of whom presently; Geertrui, a plump and fair Holland maiden, who became the wife of the honorable advocate Swaaskens; Walter Hendrick; Anna, who espoused a son of the ancient house of Bygimp; and Betye, who married one M. Noggen. The eldest son, the Jonkheer Johannes Hendrick Van Rensselaer, took to wife the Lady Derykerbia Van Lupoel, and had, besides numerous other children, one Hendrick, who became father to Kiliaen, the first Patroon and founder of Rensselaerswyck in the New Netherlands, his mother being the beautiful Maria Pasragt.

In what year Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, afterward the Patroon, first established himself as a merchant in Amsterdam does not appear certain, but we do know that in an amazing brief space he became one of the most opulent and enterprising men of that town of gables and canals.

In June, 1621, the Great West India Company blossomed officially into existence. In the same month it was recognized by those "High and Mighty Lords," the council of the States General of Holland, and without any delay took in hand the adventures for which it had been organized.

The principal business expected of the Company at this time was the capture by its vessels, numbering at one time upward of seventy battleships, of Spanish treasure-galleons, and in this occupation—or profession, if you will—its servants were singularly proficient and eminently successful. Not the wildest dream that avarice could press upon a miserly brain might outweigh the gold, jewels, and silver thus won by bloodletting and the wholesale splitting of throats. Within one year the company is said to have earned a dividend of over fifty per cent., and soon after the amount divided amongst its stock-

holders was much greater. The original capital of the company increased five million dollars in two years.

This gigantic and warlike trading company was trusted with large and very dangerous powers and discretions. "It was authorized to conquer provinces and countries, form alliances (at its own risks) with native princes, build forts, project plantations, appoint officers, and administer justice, subject always to the approval of the States General. Its admirals on distant seas were authorized to act independently of administration."

The West India Company was overlorded by a council or "College of the XIX.," "consisting of nineteen delegates from five chambers of managers located in five principal Dutch cities." Of these nineteen august personages. Amsterdam, holding a disproportionate power, sent eight; these eight men were *de facto* the governing power of the company, and of them one was our Patroon, Kiliaen Van Rensselaer—a name famous in ancient times in the Low Countries, and here intimately welded into the history of New York.

The successes of the West India Company, although at first marvellous through the piracy of its captains upon the Spanish Main, were not destined to continue for all time. Holland and Spain did not always remain enemies, nor did England and other nations view with calmness the sinking of their merchantmen or the looting of their treasure; for the Dutch seamen were not particular regarding a ship's flag, and usually acted upon the then popular policy that dead men tell no tales. The liberty to wage private war, ostensibly against Spain, was curtailed by the States General. With this privilege taken away, and with vast pay-rolls to fill, this gigantic privateering monopoly was brought from unlimited opulence to the verge of bankruptcy within a few years.

From their own private means Kiliaen Van Rensselaer

and other directors of the company were forced to repeatedly bolster up its credit, and the end was not yet. Whence any adequate income might be honestly derived was a problem which continued to disturb the chamber for some time. It is true that at the formation of the company provision was made, and the subscribers had pledged themselves, to plant colonies in America and "to further the increase of trade by peopling the New Netherlands," but beyond the seating of a few hundred adventurers, many of whom froze to death during the first winter or were so imprudent as to get themselves scalped by the natives, the purchase of Manhattan Island for a capital, and the plotting of a large portion of North America inland to the tide-waters of the Pacific into an imaginary province, nothing (if we except a little fur-trade) had been accomplished. In this predicament the company had resort to a clever and well-considered scheme for settling some of its wild American possessions.

This plan, which in June, 1629, assumed the form of a "Charter of Freedoms and Exemptions," had in view the persuasion of the better class to emigrate, with their families and servants, to the company's lands in New York. The charter agreed to make a feudal lord, under the designation of Patroon, of any person, interested as a shareholder in the company, who would found a settlement of fifty adults in the Province. Even this inducement was not, at first, a sufficient stimulus to the Dutch to emigrate from peaceful, prosperous homes to a wilderness filled with painted savages and wild beasts.

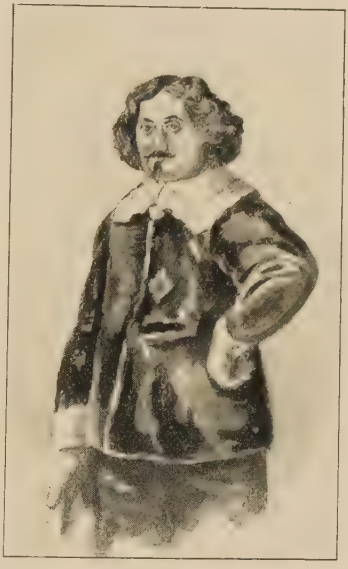
It was under these most vexatious circumstances that Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, yet a director in the company, showed himself to be prompt, adventurous, and enterprising. An example was needed if the new plan for colonization might be expected to prove successful as well as attractive. Whilst

the ratification of the Charter of Privileges was as yet uncertain Kiliaen sent out from Amsterdam three of his own vessels on a private trading venture to New Netherlands, instructing his agents to select whilst there, and if possible to secure for him and others from the natives, some choice locations for the suggested baronies. His servants, accordingly, probably with a view of obtaining at least one that would prove satisfactory to their employer, selected three immense plots of ground within the supposed jurisdiction of the West India Company.

One of these vast plantations was in the present State of Delaware, and called by them "Swaenendael," or the Valley of Swans; another was on the North River, afterward known as Rensselaerwyck; and the third was in the Province of West Jersey and called Pavonia, which, being interpreted, signifies the Land of the Peacocks. The first and last tracts mentioned do not appear to have been retained by the Van Rensselaers, or at least for any length of time. It is suggested that they were part of the tracts transferred to the partners of Kiliaen, who had shares in the Patroon's trading adventures. The patents from the Indians for some of these lands were executed in 1630, and additional purchases were added to the Hudson River property some few years after that date. Upon the site of the old Patroonship have since sprung into life the many bustling towns, villages, and cities of that section of New York State, among them being Lansingburg, Greenbush, Troy, and Albany. "Kiliaen Van Rensselaer did not, at first, visit his plantations in person, but so early as the fall of 1630 over twenty homes had been established upon his manor, and under the control of a discreet and prudent director or steward the estate rapidly assumed an entirely prosperous condition.

It is claimed by some, but denied by others, that the first Patroon, called Kiliaen I., visited his American domain in

1637. If he did so—which, without being absolutely certain, seems probable—he doubtless returned soon after his arrival to his home in Holland, leaving to his servants the management of the Patroonship. Who he commissioned as first steward we are not informed, but that he was shrewd and clever, and a person well accustomed to manage and make friends with the Indians, is very certain from the results of his sway. When the manor was only half a score years old, whilst every other part of the surrounding country was harassed, we are told, by cruel wars waged by the savages, absolute peace and tranquillity continued at Rensselaerwyck. "The region about Manhattan Island," says a writer, "was desolated, and the terror-stricken inhabitants who escaped the scalping-knife huddled in the fort for protection. The winter of 1643 was one of the coldest on record; the suffering people were half clad and half starved—in absolute despair."



JAN VAN RENSSELAER OF HOLLAND.
(From painting in University of Nykerk.)

It was at this moment, we read, that one of Kiliaen Van Rensselaer's ships, freighted with a cargo for the manor warehouse, entered the bay. The governor, Kieft, applied to the captain for clothing for his men, and, being refused, seized and searched the vessel, and, finding amongst the lading a large supply of guns and powder not manifested, promptly seized everything on board. The good people at Rensselaerswyck swore long and loudly, but the governor's people in the fort rejoiced at their good luck. The loss, how-

ever, was probably made good to the Patroon by the West India Company.

Kiliaen Van Rensselaer died, as we have observed, in 1640. He was, it seems, twice married. His first wife was a fair lady of Holland called Hillegonda Van Bylant, and his second spouse, to whom he was married in 1627, was Anna Van Weley, daughter unto the right worthy Johannes Van Weley and dame Eleanor Haukens. By the first of these wives Kiliaen had one son, Johannes Van Rensselaer, who took to wife his own first cousin, Elizabeth Van Twiller, and had Kiliaen. By his second wife the first Patroon had, besides other children, a son, Jeremias, afterward a director of the barony. Johannes, the eldest child, became in time the second Patroon, but, owing to circumstances, did not come out from Holland to assume charge at once, and, his half-brothers being very young at the time of their father's decease, one Herr Brandt Arent Van Slechtenhorst was selected as agent of the Van Rensselaer estate in the New Netherlands, and also acted as steward of the Patroonship. This person, having the interests of the family very deeply and mightily at heart, and also possessing, to a very great degree, an exaggerated sense of his own importance and of the dignity of the baronial government of which he was the temporary representative, at once proceeded to involve himself in a series of legal entanglements with the Provincial government, at the head of which, unfortunately, the wooden-legged and wooden-headed Stuyvesant at that moment presided.

This quarrel, which threatened at times to involve the Province in a small civil war, and which had also its ridiculous side and absurd situations, arose out of a very trifling occurrence. It seems that before the first Patroon had purchased his manor the West India Company had secured the title from the Indians, and fondly imagined themselves mas-

ters of a certain plot of land including a portion of the present limits of Albany, and had erected thereon a frontier fort and trading-station, where they kept a garrison, and which served to keep open communication with the settlements beyond. This fort was afterward a part of the Beverwyck colony. It happened, however, by one of those oversights which frequently occurred by reason of the primitive surveying of that day, that the Rensselaer grant here surrounded and included this trading-post and fort. The location was desirable for buildings, and the Rensselaerwyck people lost no time in availing themselves of the position. This course failed to meet the approval of the governor, who promptly warned Van Slechtenhorst not to erect any houses or edifices within six hundred paces of the fort, which having been disregarded, an officer of the law was despatched to prevent the building by the Van Rensselaers of a blockhouse or fort on the island of Beeren and within the forbidden territory. The house, however, was completed in defiance of the mandate, cannon were planted upon the ramparts, and the ensign of the house of Van Rensselaer hoisted over the stockade.

It was not long before the quarrel took a more serious turn. This was the firing upon the sloop "Good Hope," commanded by the valiant Lookerman and flying the flag of the Prince of Orange, which was promptly shot away when the boat refused to dip her colors to the Van Rensselaer pennant. This action of the rash Van Slechtenhorst brought Stuyvesant to Beverwyck post haste, with a troop of soldiers at his back. The governor, having arrived at the manor, summoned the director to come out of his fort and be taken to New York under arrest; which invitation was politely declined. Then the warlike governor swore by the gods that he would have him out at all costs; so he trained his cannon on the Patroon's

fort, and immediately Van Slechtenhorst covered the governor with the same Van Rensselaer swivels that had done such execution on the "Good Hope." It became evident that if any of the guns should be accidentally discharged, loss of life might follow, and Stuyvesant probably recollected the excellent proficiency of Van Slechtenhorst's gunner and the disadvantage of sailing through life with *two* wooden legs. The situation was, indeed, a most trying one. The governor was well known to be one of the most stubborn men alive in the Province, and his opponent equally so, and, to boot, an attorney learned in the law, who was perfectly well aware that he had the law on his side if ever it should condescend to penetrate that far into the wilderness. The two powers might have remained thus in a deadlock for a considerable space of time had not some one suggested that a friendly talk and smoke, with a few well-timed and fatherly warnings, might serve to bring Van Slechtenhorst to terms. This suggestion seems to have commended itself to Stuyvesant, and he forthwith despatched a flag of truce, together with an order under the broad seal to the Patroon's agent summoning him to a conference. The summons was obeyed. After the usual exchange of diplomatic courtesies the governor explained that Van Slechtenhorst was liable to prosecution for contempt of authority, whilst the latter suggested that Stuyvesant was trespassing upon the land of the Patroon. Then the governor endeavored to point out that the buildings erected were objectionable and extremely dangerous to the fort, giving sundry and good reasons, in his judgment, therefor, according to the rules of war, and further was mightily pleased to have the opportunity to explain to Van Slechtenhorst a learned dissertation on the setting of sieges and plans of attack and defence of fortified places, and likewise his own experience in such matters gathered in the Dutch wars.

Although it is pretty evident that Van Slechtenhorst was not, at heart, a great fighter, though brave enough withal, yet he was a very considerable lawyer, and his knowledge of the law was of the greatest assistance to him in this case. He coolly informed Stuyvesant that the land upon which the buildings stood, if not the fort, belonged to the Patroon of Rensselaerwyck, and that he could build upon it anything he chose and wherever he desired. He also pointed out that the ancient usages and privileges of the Patroonship were bound to be respected, not only by the public in general, but by the governor and their High Mightinesses the States General of Holland. This was too much for Stuyvesant, who promptly worked himself into a most frightful temper; which was a very bad thing, indeed, to do under the circumstances. Hot words followed, and the governor was so overcome with wrath and indignation that he re-embarked his little army and returned to New York.

Van Slechtenhorst, remaining for the present the victor, proceeded to carry matters with a very high hand, and took every occasion to annoy the little garrison left in the Albany fort. He even proceeded so far as to make a personal attack upon Stuyvesant in the shape of a funny criticism on the wording of the governor's despatches and legal forms. These actions so aroused Stuyvesant that he despatched a goodly force to arrest the director and demolish things generally. The Indians, long attached to the Van Rensselaers, now took a hand in the quarrel, and it was with difficulty that they could be prevented from decorating their wigwams with the scalplocks of the Dutch soldiers in the fort. Their excitement caused the expedition to return, and so Van Slechtenhorst was again left master of the situation, which had now become extremely interesting.

The Amsterdam chamber of the West India Company,

duly informed by Stuyvesant of this startling news, presently took a part in the fight. They were asked to take sides, and unanimously they decided against the Patroon's steward. Young Jan Baptist Van Rensselaer, brother to the Patroon, was by this time on the ground, and he upheld Van Slechtenhorst in his further resistance to the governor's orders. Troops were sent to the manor, legal forms and placards were posted and torn down, flags hoisted and struck, musketry volleys fired, and several persons, including the steward, who had in the mean time been arrested and escaped, badly beaten. No one, however, seems to have been seriously injured.

In the end, the violent Van Slechtenhorst was captured in his own house and taken to New York, where he remained under arrest at Staten Island for many months awaiting trial. The cluster of houses which caused such a disturbance was known as Beverwyck, the genesis of the present Albany, and became, through these complications, practically estranged from the Van Rensselaer estate, although it was not until after the English came into possession that the old quarrel was satisfactorily settled in a business-like manner by the purchase of the rights of the Van Rensselaers over the land under dispute. This agreement was arrived at in 1686.

Jan Baptist Van Rensselaer, whom we have referred to above, became the next director of Rensselaerswyck, acting in the interests of his half-brother Johannes, although he had but just arrived of age. Another brother, Rev. Nicholaus Van Rensselaer, seems to have joined Jan Baptist in the Province about this time. The former had been licensed by King Charles I. of England to perform services in the Westminster Dutch Church, and brought with him letters from the Duke of York. He espoused Alida Schuyler, who after his death, at Albany in 1673, married Robert Livingston, the first of the American family of that famous surname and

race. It may not be out of place here to note that she was the granddaughter of the fiery old director Van Slechtenhorst, from whom, by the way, many of the present New York families trace their descent.

Jeremias Van Rensselaer, an extremely handsome and

JEREMIAS VAN RENSSELAER.

talented man, on the return to Holland of Jan Baptist in 1658, assumed the directorship and took charge of the business affairs of the estate. He was a person of singular executive ability and extraordinary skill in politics, and

proved most attractive to the Indians, with whom he was able to increase the trade of the manor. He became president of the Landtag in New Amsterdam shortly before the surrender of the Province to the English Crown. He espoused Maria, the charming daughter of Oloff Stevenson Van Cortlandt, and left many descendants famous in the annals of New York State. Of his children, Kiliaen, born in 1663, afterward became Patroon, and married Maria Van Cortland, who married, secondly, Dominie Mellon. Kiliaen's son, Stephen, born in 1707, became, upon the death of his father in 1719, lord of the manor of Rensselaer. This Stephen, who died in 1747, took to wife Elizabeth Groesbeck, and was succeeded in the Patroonship by his son and heir, another Stephen, who was born in 1742 and died in 1769. It was this Patroon who built the fine old Van Rensselaer home yet standing.

The Van Rensselaer manor-house, built in the year 1765, as we are informed by the conspicuous letters forged out of wrought iron and fastened on one of the outer walls, stands, now desolate, on a plain near the Hudson River, not far distant from the site of the old Delavan House in Albany. It is said that this historic mansion was built upon the foundations of an ancient brick manorial residence erected by the first Patroons of Rensselaerswyck. How true this is it is difficult to say. The present dwelling was commenced and finished (except the modern wings) by Stephen Van Rensselaer, whose wife was the daughter of Philip Livingston, a Signer of the Declaration of Independence. The architecture is simple and Colonial, but elegant in appearance, especially amid its surrounding grove of grand old forest trees. It is a very charming place now, and in its day must have been magnificent. Although still in possession of the descendants of its early owners, it has not been inhabited for a number of years.

The house is approached from the lodge-gate through an avenue shaded by rows of ancient trees. The entrance-hall is thirty-three feet wide and is decorated with the identical paper brought from Holland at the time the house was built, having the appearance of old fresco-painting. On either side of the hall are apartments some thirty feet wide. There are the

THE WALL-PAPER AT THE MANOR-HOUSE.

great drawing-rooms, the state bed-room, and the spacious library, which was formerly lined with rare volumes, and in which the bookcases, of highly-polished wood, occupy at least seventy feet of wall-space. All of the ceilings are very lofty, and fine old wood carvings abound upon every side. On the left of the main hall, near the entrance, is a large ball-room, and back of this was the living-room of the family, whence a charming view of the lawn and garden could be obtained.

Leading up from here is the great staircase, said to have been manufactured in Amsterdam. Beyond is the dining-hall, running from front to back and as wide as the main hall. Here, doubtless, formerly hung those interesting portraits of the earlier members of the Van Rensselaer family now so widely scattered amongst their various descendants.

THE DOORWAY AT THE MANOR-HOUSE.

In this old dining-hall, we are told, was held many a rare feast that had almost regal splendor.

The mansion has a large basement, with kitchen, cellars, wine-vaults, and, in fact, an arrangement similar to that of any English country-house. The upper stories are divided into some score of bed-chambers, whilst the second floor corresponds in rooms and hall, but of course for different uses, to the first floor.

Seldom has a house a more splendid history or romantic origin than this relic of feudal splendor and Colonial hospitality. Erected upon or near by the site of the first manor-house, it recalls the stirring scenes enacted in old Stuyvesant's time, of which, in part, we have spoken. Here in the earlier days of the manor, when its Patroons were really veritable feudal lords and possessed nearly as much power, both judicial and military, as any old Norman baron, within his own fort, with his own cannon frowning through the stockade manned by his own armed vassals, under his absolute command, and with the pennant of the Van Rensselaers fluttering in the breeze, the Patroon or his director accepted the allegiance of his subjects, administered justice in civil suits and criminal cases, and on occasions, as we have seen, defied to the last breath the authorities of the Province. After the erection of the new manor-house, in 1765, the tenants flocked hither to tender anew their oath of fealty to the Patroon, and we can fancy the motley crowd—the Verplancks, Van Vies, Van Den Bergs, Van Olinds, Crupelbosses, Woomers, Hoghtelings, Cranels, and many dozens of others—doing homage within the great hall for their lands and tenements. As in the Middle Ages in England and in our own day in Ireland, the tenants upon this extensive estate were not, however, all peacefully disposed, for we read from *Lord Chatham's Clippings*, July 3d, 1766: "The following letter is just received from Claverack, near Albany, dated June 27th: 'For some months past a mob has frequently assembled and ranged the eastern parts of the Manor of Renselaer. Last week they appeared at Mr. Livingston's with some proposals to him, but he being from home they returned to Mr. Renselaer's sons about two miles from Claverack, when not finding him at home they used some insulting words, and left a message for Mr. Renselaer that if he did not meet them the next day

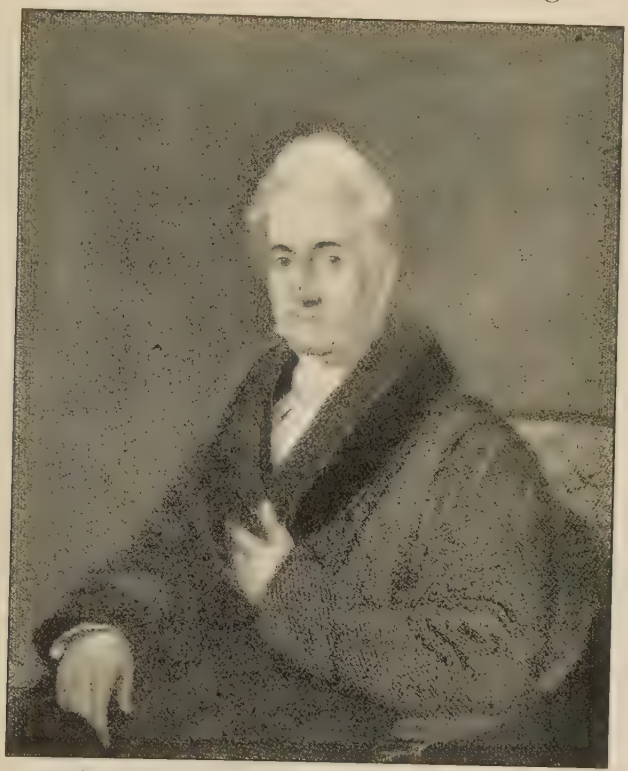
at their rendezvous they would come to him. On the 26th the sheriff of Albany with fifteen men under his command went to disperse the rioters, who were assembled, it is supposed to the number of sixty, in a house on the manor. On the sheriff's advancing to the house they fired upon him and shot off his hat and wig, but he escaped unhurt. Many shots were exchanged on both sides: of the militia one man, Mr. Cornelius Tenbrooke of Claverack, was killed and seven wounded; of the rioters three were killed (two of whom were of the ringleaders) and many wounded. . . . . Colonel Renselaer's horse was killed under him.' "

The fame of this great barony and the reputed wealth of its lords, together with the great popularity which they continued to enjoy, extended even to New York, which in those days was a far-off journey, and it is said that when the people of that place got wind that the Patroon was in town, they lined Broadway to view him as he passed in his coach-and-four with liveried footmen in great powdered wigs, and the Van Rensselaer arms glittering on the panels of his gilded coach, as if he were some foreign nobleman.

Stephen Van Rensselaer, the sixth Patroon of Rensselaerswyck, was born in the manor-house in 1765, being son of Stephen and Catherine Livingston. He was educated first at a school in Elizabeth, New Jersey, and then sent to Princeton, but afterward removed to Cambridge, Massachusetts, where he graduated with high honors in 1782. At the early age of nineteen years he married the accomplished daughter of General Philip Schuyler.

Stephen Van Rensselaer took a very active part in the politics of his country and State. He was elected to the State Assembly in the year 1789 by a popular vote, and in 1790 he was sent to the State Senate. He became lieutenant-governor of New York in 1795, and again in 1798.

He was fond of out-door exercises, and as late as 1819, with De Witt Clinton and Gouverneur Morris, he rode on horseback from Albany to Lake Erie, being one of the



STEPHEN VAN RENSSELAER, THE LAST PATROON.

commissioners appointed to ascertain a route for the Erie Canal.

On the breaking out of the War of 1812, Stephen Van Rensselaer was appointed commander-in-chief of the New York militia, and in company with his kinsman, Major (afterward Colonel) Solomon Van Rensselaer, who was appointed second in command, he left the manor-house for the frontier near Niagara. His command saw hot fighting, and was

present at the storming of Queenstown, where Colonel Van Rensselaer was severely wounded. Solomon Van Rensselaer had previously seen hard service, and had been with

DOORWAY IN THE MANOR-HOUSE.

Mad Anthony Wayne in Ohio during the Indian War, and had covered himself with honor at the battle of Maumee Rapids in 1794, whilst still a lad, in a brilliant cavalry charge in which he was badly wounded.

After the War of 1812, General Stephen Van Rensselaer

was a member of Congress during the period between the years 1823 and 1829. He held many public offices and trusts, and was universally esteemed. By his first wife he had only one son, Stephen. By his second wife, Cornelia Patterson,

SOLOMON VAN RENSSELAER.

daughter of Judge Patterson of the Supreme Court, whom he married in 1800, he had nine children, and at his death the great Patroonship was divided between them. Stephen, the son by the first wife, inherited by his father's will the manor-

house and considerable land upon the Albany side of the river.

Upon the decease of the last Patroon of Rensselaerswyck the manor as a Patroonship ceased to have the semblance of an existence. Its ending, indeed, was sad. The indulgence of Stephen Van Rensselaer had permitted a large number of the tenants to become much in arrears for rent. An effort to collect the sums due the heirs roused the resentment of the people upon the estate, and they offered an armed resistance. Troops, ordered out by the governor, were found necessary to allay the disturbance, and the circumstance was discussed all over the United States. The State Constitution of New York in 1846 having abolished such feudal tenures, a large portion of Rensselaerswyck was changed into freeholds, the lessees giving mortgages for the amounts of the rents due and the assessed value of the lands, and receiving deeds for the farms formerly leased. The acceptance by the Van Rensselaer family of such legislation legalized the act, as did the acceptance, by the Penn heirs, ratify the otherwise illegal action of the Assembly of Pennsylvania in earlier times. Thus did a large portion of the Patroonship founded by old Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, the Jonkheer and merchant of Amsterdam, pass into profane hands.

Stephen Van Rensselaer, the eldest son of the last Patroon, and the fortunate possessor of the manor-house, married Harriet E. Bayard. By him the house was repaired and two wings added, but otherwise it remains unchanged. It continued his place of abode during a large part of his life.

VAN RENSSELAER OF RENSSELAERSWYCK.

HENDRICK WOTERS VAN RENSSELAER of Holland. = SWENE VAN IMYCK of Hemegsele.

- JOHANNES HENDRICK VAN RENSSELAER of Holland. = DERYKEBIA VAN LUPOEL.
- GEERTRUI, m. Advocate Swaaskens.
- WALTER HENDRICK.
- ANNA, m. — Bygimp.
- BETYE, m. — Noggen.

KILIAEN VAN RENSSELAER of Holland. = NELLE VAN VRENOKENN.

WALTER JANS VAN RENSSELAER.

- HENDRICK VAN RENSSELAER of Holland. = MARIA PASRAAT.
- ENGLE VAN RENSSELAER, m. Gerrit William Van Patten.
- CLASS VAN RENSSELAER, m. Jacobina Schratsens.
- JOHANNES VAN RENSSELAER, m. Sandrina Van Erp.
- JOHANNES VAN RENSSELAER, d. s. p.

(1st wife) HILLEGONDA VAN BYLANT. = KILIAEN VAN RENSSELAER, b. Holland. First Patroon of Rensselaer Manor, and a director of the Dutch West India Company. He commenced life as a pearl merchant in Amsterdam. = (2d wife) ANNA VAN WELY, dau. of Johannes Van Wely.

MARIA, m. Rickert Van Twiller, and had Elizabeth, who m. Johannes Van Rensselaer, her cousin, and Walter.

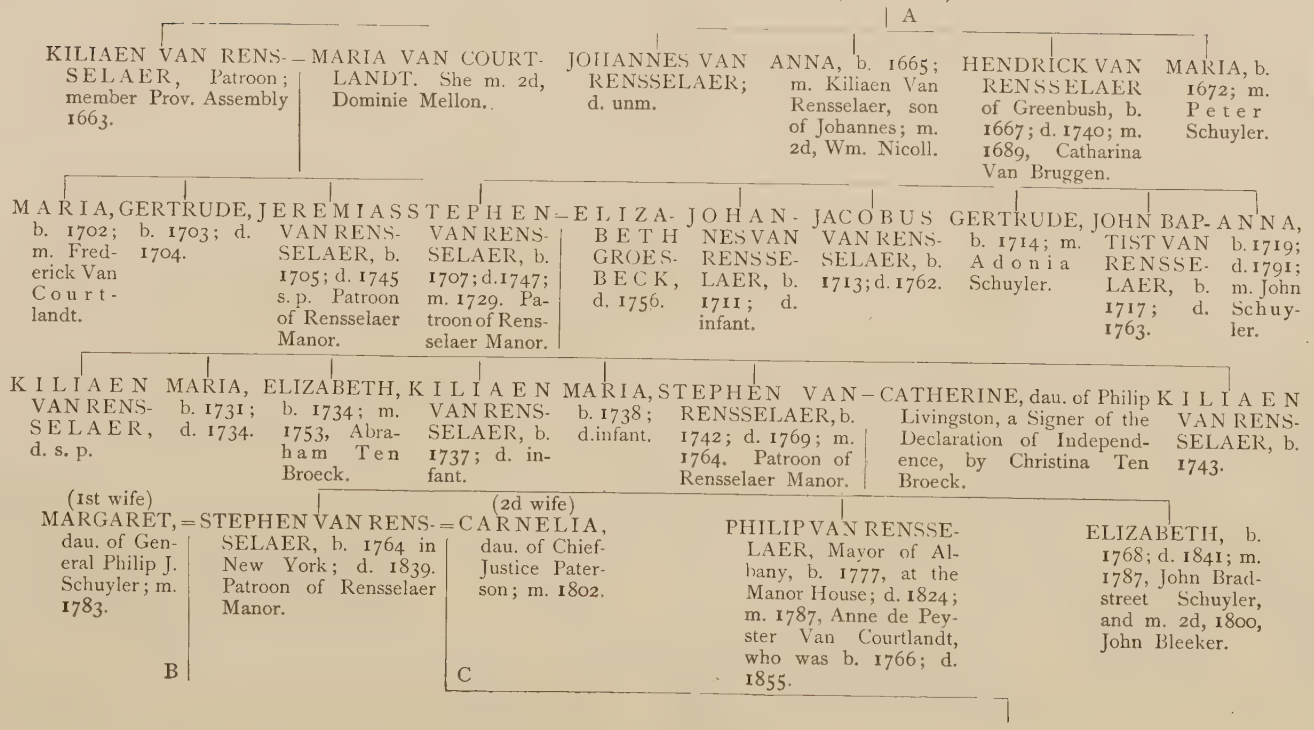
- MARIA.
- HILLEGONDA.
- ELEANORA.
- SUSANNA, m. Jan de la Court.
- JAN BAPTIST VAN RENSSELAER, the Director; m. Susanna Van Wely, and had Kiliaen.
- JEREMIAS VAN RENSSELAER, Patroon, b. in Amsterdam; d. 1674. = MARIA, dau. of Oloff Stevenson Van Courtlandt by Ann Lockermans. She d. 1689.
- REV. NICHOLAS VAN RENSSELAER.
- RICKERT WOLTER VAN RENSSELAER, m. Anna Van Beaumont. He was treasurer and stadtholder of North Vianev estates.

JOHANNES VAN RENSSELAER, called Patroon. = ELIZABETH VAN TWILLER, his cousin.

- KILIAEN VAN RENSSELAER, d. 1687, at Watervliet; m. Anna Van Rensselaer, dau. of Jeremias and Maria Van Courtlandt; she remarried William Nicoll.
- NELLA, m. Johan de Swardt.

A

VAN RENSSELAER OF RENSSELAERSWYCK (*continued*).


A
KILIAEN VAN RENSSELAER, Patroon; member Prov. Assembly 1663.
MARIA VAN COURTLANDT. She m. 2d, Dominie Mellon.
JOHANNES VAN RENSSELAER; d. unm.
ANNA, b. 1665; m. Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, son of Johannes; m. 2d, Wm. Nicoll.
HENDRICK VAN RENSSELAER of Greenbush, b. 1667; d. 1740; m. 1689, Catharina Van Bruggen.
MARIA, b. 1672; m. Peter Schuyler.
MARIA, b. 1702; m. Frederick Van Courtlandt.
GERTRUDE, b. 1703; d. 1704.
JEREMIAS VAN RENSSELAER, b. 1705; d. 1745 s. p. Patroon of Rensselaer Manor.
STEPHEN VAN RENSSELAER, b. 1707; d. 1747; m. 1729. Patroon of Rensselaer Manor.
ELIZABETH GROESBECK, d. 1756.
JOHANNES VAN RENSSELAER, b. 1711; d. infant.
JACOBUS VAN RENSSELAER, b. 1713; d. 1762.
GERTRUDE, b. 1714; m. Adonia Schuyler.
JOHN BAPTIST VAN RENSSELAER, b. 1717; d. 1763.
ANNA, b. 1719; d. 1791; m. John Schuyler.
KILIAEN VAN RENSSELAER, d. s. p.
MARIA, b. 1731; d. 1734.
ELIZABETH, b. 1734; m. 1753, Abraham Ten Broeck.
KILIAEN VAN RENSSELAER, b. 1737; d. infant.
MARIA, b. 1738; d. infant.
STEPHEN VAN RENSSELAER, b. 1742; d. 1769; m. 1764. Patroon of Rensselaer Manor.
CATHERINE, dau. of Philip Livingston, a Signer of the Declaration of Independence, by Christina Ten Broeck.
KILIAEN VAN RENSSELAER, b. 1743.
(1st wife) MARGARET, dau. of General Philip J. Schuyler; m. 1783.
STEPHEN VAN RENSSELAER, b. 1764 in New York; d. 1839. Patroon of Rensselaer Manor.
(2d wife) CARNELIA, dau. of Chief-Justice Paterson; m. 1802.
PHILIP VAN RENSSELAER, Mayor of Albany, b. 1777, at the Manor House; d. 1824; m. 1787, Anne de Peyster Van Courtlandt, who was b. 1766; d. 1855.
ELIZABETH, b. 1768; d. 1841; m. 1787, John Bradstreet Schuyler, and m. 2d, 1800, John Bleeker.
B
C

B

CATHERINE SCHUYLER, b. 1784; d. 1797.

STEPHEN VAN RENSSELAER, b. 1786; d. 1787.

STEPHEN VAN RENSSELAER, b. 1789; d. 1868. Patroon of Rensselaer Manor. = HARRIET ELIZABETH, dau. of William Bayard. She was m. 1817; d. 1875.

C

ELIZABETH BAYARD, b. 1817; d. 1818.

MARGARET SCHUYLER, b. 1809; m. 1837, John de Peyster Douw; 2d, 1851, Wilmot Johnson.

CARNELIA PATERSON, b. 1823; m. 1846, Nathaniel Thayer.

STEPHEN VAN RENSSELAER, b. 1824; d. 1861 s. p.; m. Annie Wild.

CATHERINE, b. 1826; m. 1856, Nathaniel Berry, and had: Catherine Van R., Walter Stephen Van R., Nathalie.

JUSTINE, b. 1828; m. 1853, Howard Townsend, and had: Justine, d. 1881; m. T. H. Barber, U. S. A.; Helen S., Howard T., Stephen Van R., Harriet B., m. T. H. Barber.

WILLIAM BAYARD VAN RENSSELAER, b. 1830; d. s. p.

HARRIET, b. 1833; d. 1859; m. Laura Reynolds, and had: William B., Howard.

EUGENE VAN RENSSELAER, b. 1838; m. John Schuyler Crosby, and had: Stephen Van R., Eva S.

C

CATHERINE, b. 1803; m. 1830, Gouverneur Morris Wilkins.

WILLIAM PATERSON VAN RENSSELAER, b. 1805; d. 1872. (See LINE A.)

PHILIP VAN RENSSELAER, b. 1806; d. 1877. (See LINE B.)

COURTLANDT VAN RENSSELAER, b. 1808; d. 1860. (See LINE C.)

HENRY BELL VAN RENSSELAER, b. 1810; d. 1864. (See LINE D.)

CARNELIA PATERSON, b. 1813; d. 1847; m. Robert Turnbull, M. D., issue.

ALEXANDER VAN RENSSELAER, b. 1814; d. 1878, and had: Samuel Howland, Mary, Louisa, Edward Baylies, Mabel, Alice.

EUPHEMIA WHITE, b. 1816; d. 1888; m. 1843, John Church Cruger, and had: Stephen Van R., b. 1844, Julia S., Carnelia, Catherine, b. 1857.

WESTERLO, b. 1820; d. 1844.

LINE A.

(1st wife) ELIZA ROGERS. = WILLIAM PATERSON VAN RENSSELAER, b. 1805; d. 1872. = SARAH (2d wife), dau. of Benjamin Woolsey Rogers.

WILLIAM PATERSON VAN RENSSELAER, b. 1835; d. 1854.

SUSAN BAYARD, b. 1840; d. 1853.

CARNELIA PATERSON, b. 1841; m. 1862, John Erving, and had: Susan, Carnelia, John Langdon, Emily, Sarah, Wm. Van R., Catherine, Eleanor, Shirley, Justine Bayard, Philip Livingston.

WALTER STEPHEN VAN RENSSELAER, b. 1843; d. 1865 s. p.

KILIAEN VAN RENSSELAER, b. 1845; m. 1871, Olive P. Atterbury, and had: Olive, Sarah, Katharine, Edith, Kiliaen, Melusa, William.

SARAH ELIZABETH, b. 1847; d. 1859.

ARTHUR VAN RENSSELAER, b. 1848; d. 1869.

CATHARINE GOODHUE, b. 1850.

ELEANOR CECILIA, b. 1853; m. Hamilton R. Fairfax.

LINE B.

PHILIP VAN RENSSELAER, b. 1806; d. 1877; m. 1839. = MARY R. TALLMADGE.

- JAMES TALLMADGE VAN RENSSELAER.
- PHILIP VAN RENSSELAER, m. Edith Biddle; d. s. p. 1882.
- CORNELIA, d. unm.
- CLINTON FRANKLIN VAN RENSSELAER.
- CORTLANDT VAN RENSSELAER.

LINE C.

CORTLAND VAN RENSSELAER. b. 1808. = CATHERINE LEDYARD, dau. of Mason Fitch Cogswell, M. D.

- PHILIP LIVINGSTON VAN RENSSELAER, m. Anne Whittemore; d. s. p.
- ALICE, m. Edward B. Hodge, D. D., and had: Margaret, Cortland, Edward, Catharine.
- ELIZABETH WODSWORTH, m. F. Byrd Grubb, and has: Euphemia, b. 1869.
- LEDYARD COGSWELL VAN RENSSELAER.
- ALEXANDER VAN RENSSELAER.

LINE D.

HENRY BELL VAN RENSSELAER, b. 1810; d. 1864; m. 1833. = ELIZABETH RAY, dau. of Governor John Alsop King.

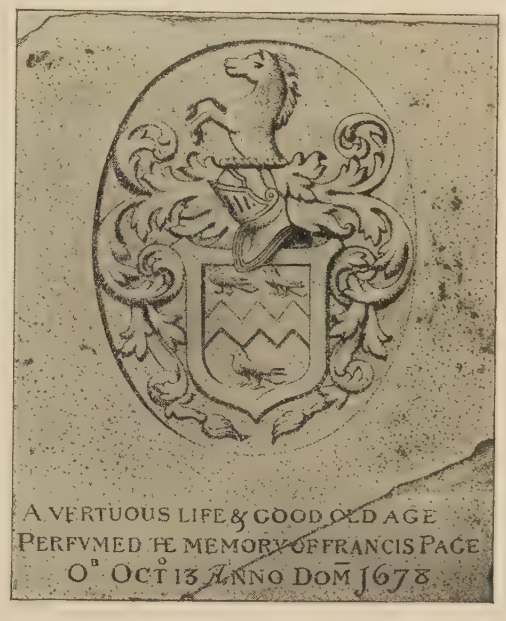
- MARY, m. John H. Screven, and had: Elizabeth Ray.
- CARNELIA, m. James Kennedy, and had: H. Van R., m. Marion Robblass.
- STEPHEN VAN RENSSELAER, b. 1838; m. Matilda Heckscher, and had: Charles, Elizabeth, Stephen, Matilda.
- EUPHEMIA, d. s. p.
- ELIZABETH, b. 1845; m. George Waddington, and had: Mary, Euphemia.
- JOHN KING VANRENSSELAER, b. 1847; m. May D. King, and had: John, b. 1872; Harold, b. 1875.
- KATHERINE, m. Francis Delafield, M. D., and had: Elizabeth, Julia, Carnelia, Edward.
- HENRY VAN RENSSELAER, d. s. p.

ROSEWELL.

Stairway at Rosewell.

ROSEWELL.

In the heart of Gloucester County, Virginia, on the flat field-lands, with barely a gentle slope to where the lazy waters of Carter's Creek mingle languidly with York River, the house of Rosewell, stately even in its deep humiliation, stands rotting to an inevitable and speedy doom.



ARMS OF PAGE OF BEDFONT, FROM TOMB OF FRANCIS PAGE.

No home in the Old Dominion, of equal age, was its peer in size or hospitality in the pleasant days of yore, and the wreck, on its weatherbeaten and wrinkled front, bears the impress of a grand old past.

Dismantled now and scarcely habitable, with a dismal "flavor of mild decay" pervading its halls and passage-ways, as if the sickly malarial damp creeping up from the river had bored to the very marrow of its wooden bones, this relic of Colonial Virginia, once the pride of its fair lords, shivers out the last years of the span of life allotted it, neglected and forgotten.

Near by the mansion lie shattered the tombs of its ancient owners, and upon the stained and mossy marbles the curious can still faintly trace fragments of the quaint inscriptions graven long years ago by the clinking chisel of some Old Mortality.

Of the first holders of Rosewell, their ancestry, and of the place itself, much might be written of interest to the student of American history, and many facts recorded which are but briefly referred to in the following pages.

Some fourteen miles out from the great bustling town of London, in the parish of Bedfont and County of Middlesex, England, rests the very old church of St. Mary. The inquisitive Lyson thus incidentally mentions this curious and respectable landmark: "In the churchyard are two yews cut in topiary work, among which are figures exhibiting the date 1704. The tops of the trees are formed into the shape of peacocks." The church building is believed, indeed, to be most venerable, and, on account of the "dog-teeth" ornamentation of the doorways and arches, is said to be of early Norman architecture. The peacocks spoken of by the learned antiquary, to which is attached an odd old legend, still remain and are cared for as of yore.

It was from this immediate locality that a number of the ancestors of the first families of Virginia came, and among them Colonel John Page,* grandfather of the builder of Rosewell, whose posterity have not been unknown in the history of Virginia and our country at large. Within the chancel of the unique English church above referred to there was formerly a marble slab bearing in letters quaintly cut, this epitaph:

* The Editor has been much assisted in the preparation of this article by the work of Richard Channing Moore Page, M. D., of New York, whose carefully compiled *Genealogy of the Page Family in Virginia* has been very freely consulted.

"A VIRTUOUS LIFE & GOOD OLD AGE
PERFVMED THE MEMORY OF FRANCIS PAGE
OB OCTO 13 ANNO DOM. 1678
ET ÆTATIS SVÆ 84.
EX DONO JOHANNIS PAGE FILIJEIUS DE
COMITATU EBOR. IN VIRGINIA MERCATORIS."

COLONEL JOHN PAGE.

Above these lines the old stone-cutter wrought with cunning hand, in high relief, the arms of the Pages of Bedfont—namely, *on a field or, a fess dancette between three martlets, azure, within a bordure of the last tincture;* and also the family crest: *a demi-horse forcene per pale dancette, or and*

azure. This monument, the loving tribute of Colonel John Page of York County, Virginia, to his father's memory, is almost the sole record remaining to us regarding the English ancestry of the builder of Rosewell, for the absence of registers of Bedfont parish prior to 1678, and the destruction by fire of the wills covering this district of England, render an extended genealogy difficult, if not impossible, at the present time.

After a very long search, undertaken for Dr. Page of New York, some years since, the Heralds' Office in London found itself unable to ascertain with certainty the ancestry of the Francis Page above mentioned.* The conclusions arrived at by the London Heralds at that time, however, agree with the result of more recent investigations made by the writer, who is of the opinion that a careful examination of certain records, apparently overlooked by others, might produce the evidence necessary to clear up the doubtful points. It is, however, very certain that the Page family had long resided in Bedfont, and were of the gentry of England. It also seems apparent that Francis Page was a brother to one Matthew Page, upon whose brass in Bedfont Church may be read the following lines:

"HERE LYETH YE BODY OF MATHEW PAGE
GENT WHO DECEASED YE FIRST OF FEBRY
ANO DNI 1631. TOGETHER WITH HIS
LOVING MOTHER ISABELL PAGE WHO DYED
YE 9 OF IANVRY ANO : 1629. WHICH MATHEW
PAGE GAVE AT HIS DECEASE TO YE POORE
OF THIS PARISHE YE SVMME OF TWENTY
POVND FOR EVER. BEING AGED 37.

* This Francis Page must have been a man of considerable property. The return to the parliamentary inquiry into the value of ecclesiastical benefices in 1650 states the parsonage (of Bedfont), then on lease to Mrs. Scott, worth £80 per annum, and mentions another parsonage, worth £30 per annum, the property of Francis Page, and held by him in free socage under the manor of East Greenwich by fealty only [Parl. Survey, Bishop's Library, Lambeth].

It would also appear from the above inscription that the name of the mother of Francis Page was Isabell, but who her husband was we do not now know.

This particular branch of the Page family was early seated in Middlesex, and was doubtless of importance there. The first of the race named in connection with Bedfont was one Roland or Rowland Page, who, in the year 1549, purchased from the co-heirs of Edmund West the manor of Pates, situated therein. This Rowland seems to have died prior to 1589, because in the latter year Thomas Page, one of the heirs of the said Rowland, disposed of two parts of the manor of Pates to John Draper, and soon after he sold the remaining one-third to Philip Gerrard.

The heirs of Rowland Page were also possessed of certain other tenements in that parish, which appear to have been held by the family so late as about the middle of the eighteenth century. Allowing Thomas Page to have been born about 1540, he might well have been the grandfather or granduncle of Matthew and Francis Page, who were born at the same place about a half century or so later.

Colonel John Page, founder of this branch of the Pages of Virginia, was a singularly well-favored personage. From his fine portrait by Sir Peter Lely, that flattering court-painter who transformed, by his magic brush, all the painfully plain women of that day into celebrated beauties, we should rather imagine him a gay Cavalier than a staid Virginia merchant. The colonel, with his long love-locks falling gracefully upon his brave silk cloak, his fine piercing eye, and eagle-beak nose, really recalls a dashing follower of Prince Rupert rather than a Roundhead or non-combatant, and it is difficult to dispel the belief that the aristocratic face gazing out upon us from the faded canvas belonged to one of those fiery youths "with long essenced hair" who, sword in hand, galloped up

the slope at Naseby, crushing utterly the left flank of stout Oliver's pikemen, and out of whose charging line, up from the brown fells, came wafted to the "saints of God" the battle-song of the Cavaliers:

> "For God! for the Cause! for the Church! for the Laws!
> For Charles, king of England, and Rupert of the Rhine!"

And, truly, as we know naught of the earlier youth of John Page, it is barely possible, after all, that he did ride in that gallant charge and the subsequent wild and unwise pursuit of the flying yeomen that ended the day so disastrously for the Royalists, and that afterward he came quietly to Virginia, where, amid the vast tobacco-fields, one follower of the Stuarts, more or less, was not reckoned in far-off England. What we do know of certainty, however, is that John Page was born in the parish of Bedfont, Middlesex, England, in 1627 (being son of Francis Page, as above shown), and emigrated to Virginia about 1650 or earlier, when he was only twenty-three years of age, and died there upon the 23d of January, 1692, as appears by the inscription upon his tombstone, which in 1877 was removed from the old graveyard and placed in the vestibule of the Episcopal church at Williamsburg, Virginia. This stone, which, in common with others of that day, formerly rested upon a brick foundation, bears the Page arms (with a crescent for a second son) and this inscription:

> "Here lieth in hope of a joyfull Resurection
> the Body of Colonel JOHN PAGE of
> Bruton Parish, Esquire. One of their
> Majesties Council in the Dominion
> of Virginia. Who Departed this
> life the 23 of January in the year
> of our Lord 169½ Aged 65."

Alice, the wife of Colonel Page, whose surname, on account of the arms upon her tombstone, is thought to have been Lucken, died at Williamsburg, James City County, Virginia, 22d June, 169[8?]. Her monument, which is in a fair state of preservation, has the following lines:

"Heer lyeth the Body of ALICE PAGE
wife of JOHN PAGE of ye County of York
in Virginia. Aged 73 years. Who
departed this life the 22d day of June
Anno Domini 169[8?]."

In 1878 a substantial stone shaft was erected over the grave of Colonel John Page, in the old Episcopal churchyard at Williamsburg, by his descendant, Dr. R. Channing Moore Page of New York.

Regarding the old church, in the ground adjoining which Colonel Page lies buried, Bishop Meade, in his *Old Churches, Ministers, and Families in Virginia*, writes: "In 1678 it was proposed to erect, at Williamsburg, a good church to take the place of two indifferent ones in the parish. Rowland Jones was the first rector. John Page, first of the family, headed the list of subscriptions with £20, and gave the ground for the church and graveyard. . . . . Afterward his eldest son, Francis, enlarged the church." The parish was named Bruton in honor of Thomas Ludwell, who came from a place of the same name in Somersetshire, England.

Although it has been stated that the bricks used in the construction of the church were imported from England, there does not seem to be good grounds for the assertion, and it is more probable that they were of home manufacture. *The History of Bristol Parish* says in this respect: "There was no occasion for it, as brickmakers were among the earliest importations, and the bills for moulding and burning

the brick for the capitol at Williamsburg, James City County, Virginia, are still extant."

Of the life and transactions of Colonel John Page, from the time of his arrival in Virginia until his decease, we know but little, except that he had sundry patents for large tracts of land and became influential in the affairs of the Colony. The several grants and conveyances of Virginia lands unto Colonel John Page were partly as follows: Richard Bennett, Esquire, unto John Page, Merchant, two hundred acres of land "situated on the North side of Yorke river beginning at a little run joyning to the land of Coll°. William Clayborne running West by South by the river," etc. Dated 23 August, 1653. Another grant of about the same time, but bearing no date, is from the said Richard Bennett, Esquire, to Mr. John Page, Merchant, for "eight hundred and fifty acres of land Situated on the South side of the freshes of Yorke river." "The said land being due unto the said John Page by and for the transportation of seventeen persons into this Colony." This grant is witnessed by Sam. Smith, Jno. Binas, Alice Page, Eliza Page, Anne Hill, Anne Cooper, Eliza Parsons, Mary Page, Thomas Pevnin, Thomas Wadlowe, Morris Garrett, Andrew Coster, George Beashill, Mary Middleton, Jane Vallin.

There also appear grants of 1900 acres in New Kent County, Virginia, south side of York River, 330 acres of Mid. Plantation in York County, 2700 acres in Lancaster County, within the freshes of the Rappahannock River, eighteen miles above Nansemum Town, called "Page's Pilgrimage," 1656, and other tracts in later days.

The will of "John Page, of Middle Plantation, in Yorke County, in Virginia, Esquire, being in good health, perfect memory & understanding (praised be God)," was signed "the fifth day of March, in y^e^ third year of y^e^ Raigne of our Soveraign Lord King James y^e^ Second & Anno Dom. $168\frac{6}{7}$."

and proved by the oathes of Henry Tyler and Alexander Bonnyman, 24 February, $169\frac{1}{2}$, having been presented in court by Captain Francis Page, one of the executors.

It is in some respects a very curious document. Colonel Page gives very explicit directions regarding his interment:

ROSEWELL.

"My body to be I remitt to y^e^ Earth, to be decently buryed, with Christian buriall according to y^e^ reights and ceremonies of y^e^ Church of England, in y^e^ Church yard of Bruton P'ish, where I now live (if I happen to dye in or near that P'ish) within ten foot of y^e^ South side of y^e^ Church wall from y^e^ Chancell Door to y^e^ East end of y^e^ Church. And that over my grave erected with brick three foot six inches above ground, be laid a pollisht black marble stone of a good dimention."

He names his wife, Alice Page, his brother, Matthew Page, deceased, whose son, Matthew, he had redeemed out of slavery in Algiers, his own sons, Francis and Matthew Page, his brother, Robert Page, "late of Hatton, Hownsley Heath" (Bedfont Parish, Middlesex, England), and Robert's son John. He speaks of his grandson, John Tyler, son of his granddaughter, Elizabeth Tyler, and Matthew, Luke, and Mary Page, children of his brother Matthew. He also names his brother Giblo and wife, in England, his sister Ince, his cousin Henry Tyler and wife, grandson John Chiles, sister Elizabeth Diggs, and others not known.

From the will we also learn that Colonel Page held on lease certain houses on Longditch, Westminster, England, which yielded him an income of forty pounds per annum—that he owned large interests in various ships and a large number of negro slaves.

Eighteen gold rings, valued at twenty shillings each, were to be given to certain of his friends as mourning rings.

The will of Alice Page, the colonel's wife, is also on file.

BALUSTRADE, SECOND FLOOR, ROSEWELL.

That Colonel Page was a man of considerable education, as well as a successful merchant, is evident from a letter extant, written by him to his "loving son, Captain Matthew Page," the occasion being a little book which he had prepared, in 1688, as a New Year's gift for his son, and of which he says: "Set not lightly by my gift, but esteem those fatherly instructions above earthly riches. Consider the dignity of your

soul, and let no time slip whereby you may, with God's assistance, work out your salvation with fear and trembling." The gift was a manuscript on parchment in Colonel Page's own handwriting and strongly bound. It included practical instructions of a religious nature, with numerous quotations from the Bible. It was afterward printed from the original manuscript by Henry B. Ashmead, Philadelphia. The little work is known as "THE DEED OF GIFT."

The second son of Colonel John Page was Colonel Matthew Page, who was born at Williamsburg, Virginia, in 1659, and was the founder of Rosewell, but not the builder of the present mansion. Probably no native of the Old Dominion was more prominent in his day, yet time has spared us but few particulars concerning him.

His name, however, appears as one of the members of the original Board of Trustees of William and Mary College, and he is called in the charter of that institution, now in the College of Arms, London, "Matthew Page, Gent." Colonel Page was a member of the King's Council from Abington in the County of Gloucester, where he departed this life in 1703. His tomb at Rosewell bears the following inscription:

"Here lieth interred ye Body of ye Honourable
Collonell MATTHEW PAGE ESQr. One of Her Majtes
most Honourable Councell of the Parish of
Abington in the County of Gloucester in the
Collony of Virginia.
Son of the Honourable Collonell JOHN & ALICE
PAGE of the Parish of Bruton in the County
of Yorke in ye aforesaid Collony, who Departed
this life in the 9th day of January Anno
Dom. 1703 in ye 45 year of his Age."

Colonel Matthew Page married, about 1689, Mary, heiress of John and Mary Mann of Timberneck, Gloucester Co., Va.,

MARY MANN, WIFE OF HON. MATTHEW PAGE.

at which place he lived prior to his removal to Rosewell. Upon the latter plantation he erected a temporary wooden house, which has long since disappeared, having, in latter days, been supplanted by the fine brick building still standing.

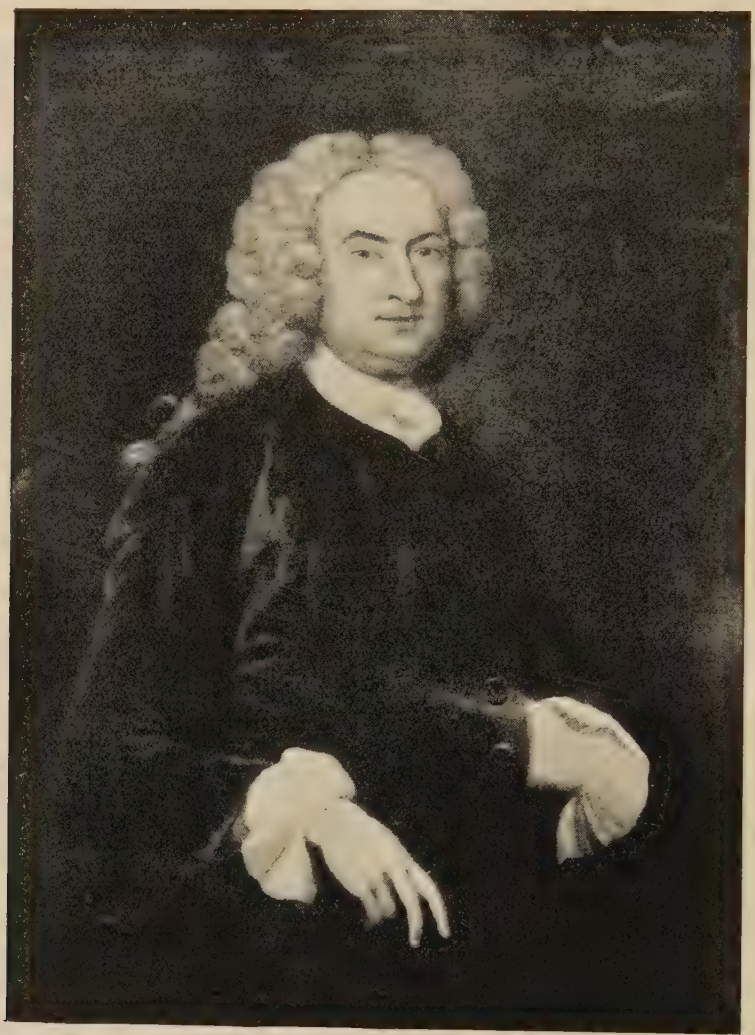
Mary Mann, wife of Colonel Matthew Page, was born at Timberneck in 1672, and died at Rosewell in 1707. The inscription on her tombstone there is as follows:

"Here lyeth Interred the Body
of MARY PAGE wife of the
Honble MATTHEW PAGE Esq.
one of her Majestyes Councel
of this Collony of Virginia and
Daughter of JOHN and MARY
MANN of this Collony, who
Departed this life ye 24th Day
of March in ye year of our
Lord 1707 in ye thirty sixth
year of her age."

Although the old tombstone does not say so, yet it is true that after Colonel Matthew Page's death she married her cousin, John Page, the lawyer. Colonel Matthew Page and Mary, his wife, had four children: Elizabeth, Mann, Mary, and Matthew. Of these the only survivor was Mann Page, who was born probably at Timberneck in 1691. He has been designated as the founder of Rosewell.

The old estate called Rosewell lies upon the left bank of York River and upon the right bank of Carter's Creek in the county of Gloucester, Virginia. Dr. Page in his account of the Page family thus speaks of the place: "The location known as Rosewell, Gloucester County, Virginia, was originally settled by Hon. Matthew Page about the year 1700, although the house that was built there by him does not now exist.

"Why he should have selected that particular site is not certainly known. It is no more conveniently situated than



HON. MANN PAGE OF ROSEWELL.

the location now called Shelly, and the latter is of a considerably higher elevation than the former, which is quite a con-

sideration in that rather flat portion of country. It is claimed by some that Powhatan had his headquarters at Rosewell, and it is supposed that Hon. Matthew Page settled there in commemoration of the event of the saving of the life of Captain John Smith by Pocahontas. Many Indian relics have been found at Rosewell and its immediate vicinity, and from various accounts it would appear that Rosewell was about the location of Powhatan's headquarters. On the other hand, Howison, in his *History of Virginia*, is quite positive that Shelly, which was formerly called Werowocomico, is the correct location that marks the spot where that celebrated Indian chief, or 'emperor of Virginia,' once resided. Bishop Meade inclines to Howison's statement of the case. The two localities are not very far distant from each other, and are separated by Carter's Creek, which flows into York River."

According to the most authentic accounts, Rosewell mansion was commenced in 1725 by Mann Page, and was not completed at the time of his death in 1730.

This mansion, which is at present rapidly going to decay for want of proper repairs, stands on the right bank of Carter's Creek, near the junction of the latter with York River.

Few Colonial houses in their day have been more imposing, and none, in Virginia, so large. It is constructed of brick and marble, and is three stories high above the basement, being almost square in shape. "The large hall was wainscoted with polished mahogany, and the balustrade of the grand staircase was made of the same material. The latter is carved by hand to represent baskets of fruit, flowers, etc."

It was in this fine old hall that the body of Mann Page, first of the name, rested prior to its burial.

"It is the tradition of the place," says Dr. Page, "that Jefferson drafted the Declaration of Independence in this house (Rosewell) before going to Philadelphia. This tra-

dition is not only not impossible, but is highly probable, as Jefferson was an intimate friend of Governor John Page, and frequently visited Rosewell."

The reader can take the old tale for what it is worth, for there is scarcely any way of proving or disproving it now.

After the death of Governor John Page, in 1808, Rosewell appears to have been but little lived in by the family, although it was held by them until 1838, at which time it was sold, family tombs and all, for twelve thousand dollars to a man named Booth, who proceeded to dispose of all that was marketable upon the plantation. Old Governor Page had used the sash-weights for bullets during the Revolution, but appears to have left the old lead roof intact. This was stripped off by the new owner. "The grand old cedars bordering the avenue, some of which are said to have been of enormous size, were cut down and the wood sold for tub timber. The mahogany wainscoting was detached from the walls and sold, but, being unable to dispose of the carved wood of the stairway, it was whitewashed. Even the bricks of which the wall of the graveyard was made were removed. The very foundations of the tombstones themselves appear to have been taken away, and the large marble slabs are scattered about the surface of the ground."

It seems that after Mr. Booth had realized about thirty-five thousand dollars from the place he conveyed it to one Catlett for twenty-two thousand dollars, who in 1855 transferred it to Mrs. Deans.

Mr. Booth has been bitterly denounced for destroying the old house for the sake of gain, but when it is considered that the descendants of its ancient owners cared so little for the place as to part with it for a trifle, without even reserving the family tombs or protecting them by agreement from desecration, we can scarcely blame one who had absolutely no

personal interest in the property from taking all the advantage he could of his purchase.

It is stated, but on questionable authority, that Mann Page was educated at Eton in England. This is a story often told of numerous other youths, not only in Virginia, but in the other Colonies, and which frequently cannot be substantiated by the records of the schools or colleges it is claimed they attended in England.

Of course there are exceptions, and we know that at a somewhat later period it was the universal custom to send young men abroad to finish their education; and not only was this done in Virginia, but also in Pennsylvania and Maryland, but very little in New England, where the home schools sufficed for the limited number of those who sought the luxury of mastering the classics. At the time of Mann Page's youth, however, it is not thought that many Virginians were educated in England.

There were, indeed, good schoolmasters to be found in the Old Dominion, many of whom were quite capable of imparting to young Page the excellent tuition which he undoubtedly received in his early youth.

He must, also, have had a considerable course in law, for it appears that he practised in the Virginia courts of justice.

Mann Page I., as he is called, was left at an early age the possessor of a large estate under the will of his father and through his mother, Mary Mann. He served in the Council at periods from 1714 to the time of his death in 1730. Mann Page married, first, in 1712, Judith, daughter of Colonel Ralph Wormeley, Secretary of the Colony of Virginia. She died 1716, and her sorrowing young husband erected a monument to her at Rosewell with a long inscription in Latin, of which the following is a translation:

"To the Sacred and Pious Memory of his most beloved

wife, Judith, cut down in the very flower of her age, this Monument of grief was erected by the Honourable Mann Page, Esquire. She was a most worthy daughter of the very illustrious Ralph Wormeley of County Middlesex, Esquire,

OLD TOMBS, ROSEWELL.

formerly also a most deserving Secretary of Virginia. She was a most excellent and choice lady who lived in the state of most holy matrimony for four years and as many months. She left one survivor of each sex, Ralph and Maria, true likenesses together of Father and Mother. She also had a third named Mann, who, scarcely five days surviving, under this silent marble was enclosed with his mother. On the third day after his birth she exchanged mortality for immortality. Alas, grief! She was a most affectionate wife, the best of mothers, and an upright mistress of her family, in which the utmost gentleness was united with the most graceful suavity

of manners and conversation. She died on the twelfth day of December in the One Thousand Seven Hundred and Sixteenth year, and the twenty second of her age."

Less than one year after the death of his "dearest dear wife," as he calls her, Mann Page espoused another Judith, second daughter of Robert (King) Carter of Carotoman, Lancaster County, Virginia, who was then about twenty-three years of age, and by whom he had several children: of them Mann Page, the eldest, inherited Rosewell and resided there.

Here is the inscription on Mann Page's tomb at Rosewell:

"Here lie the remains of the Honourable MANN PAGE ESQ.
One of His Majesties Council of this Collony
of Virginia,
who departed this Life the 24th Day of January 1730
In the 40th Year of his Age.
He was the only Son of the Honourable MATTHEW PAGE Esqr.
who was likewise a Member of his Majesties Council.
His first wife was JUDITH Daughter of RALPH WORMELEY Esq.
Secretary of Virginia;
By whom he had two sons and a Daughter.
He afterwards married Judith Daughter of the Honble ROBERT CARTER Esqr.
President of Virginia
with whom he lived in the most tender reciprocal affection
For twelve Years,
Leaving by her Five Sons and a Daughter
His publick Trust he faithfully Discharged
with
Candour and Discretion
Truth and Justice.
Nor was he less eminent in His Private Behaviour
For he was
A tender Husband and Indulgent Father
A gentle Master and a faithfull Friend
Being to All
Courteous and Benevolent Kind and Affable.
This Monument was Piously erected to His Memory
By His mournfully Surviving Lady."

The three sons of Mann Page and Judith, his second wife, who reached maturity and married, were: Mann, John, and Robert. They became in time the progenitors of the three principal branches of the Page family in Virginia—namely, those of Rosewell, commonly called the White Pages, those of North End, called the Black Pages, and the Broadneck Pages, who ultimately removed to Clarke County, Virginia. Mann Page II., of Rosewell, was born in 1718, and was probably buried in the family ground, but his tomb has disappeared.

According to the catalogue of William and Mary College, he was a member of the Board of Visitors of that institution in 1758, and is designated as "Mann Page, Gent." His son, Governor John Page, in his autobiography, as quoted by Bishop Meade, *op. cit.*, vol. i. p. 147, *note*, says: "He declined the office of Councillor in favor of his younger brother, John Page (of North End), who, my father said, having been brought up in the study of the law regularly, was a much more proper person for that office than he was."

This owner of Rosewell espoused, as the wife of his youth, Alice, the daughter of Hon. John Grymes of Middlesex County, Virginia, a member of the Council in the time of George I. She died at the early age of twenty-three years, upon the 11th day of January, 1746, leaving three young children: John, Judith, and a son who died young. Mann Page's second spouse was Anne Corbin Tayloe of Mount Airy, Spottsylvania, Virginia, whom he married in 1748, and by whom he had the following children: Mann, Robert, Tayloe, Gwynn, Matthew, Elizabeth, Lucy. (See Genealogy.) The most distinguished of Mann Page's sons was John Page of Rosewell, some time Governor of the Colony of Virginia. His portrait, painted by Benjamin West in 1758, shows him, at the age of sixteen years, a fine country lad, to whom we may attribute

sporting proclivities, as his gun and powder-horn, together with a bunch of Virginia pheasants, rest by his side. It is claimed by some that he received his earlier education at William and Mary College, where he formed that acquaintance with Thomas Jefferson which continued throughout his

MANN PAGE, MEMBER OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

long life, despite their differences of opinion upon religious subjects, a failing which, after all said, was not of so great importance in the Old Dominion in those days as now.

John Page of Rosewell early displayed a very considerable ability in the conduct of business and an elegance of expression and diplomatic talents for which he was noted in after-life. Here is a letter written by him to John Norton, Esq., of London, in 1772, whilst still a youth:

DEAR SIR: The bearer of this, Mr. Robert Andrews, a native of Pennsylvania, was educated and took his degree with credit at the College of Philadelphia. He has lived as tutor in my father's family several years, has applied himself to the study of divinity, and now offers himself a candidate for holy orders. His morals, abilities, and orthodoxy are such that it gave me pleasure when I found he was determined to enter into that sacred office in our Church. As his character is truly amiable, I heartily recommend him to your notice; every civility shown to him will be deemed as shown to myself; and if you will please introduce him to the most ingenuous gentlemen of your acquaintance, as he is very ingenuous himself, you will lay an additional obligation on your much obliged and most obedient servant,

JOHN PAGE, Jun.

Of his earlier career in public life Bishop Meade writes thus: "He was with Washington in one of his Western expeditions against the French and Indians. Afterward he was a Representative in the House of Burgesses. In 1776 he was a Visitor of the College of William and Mary; at which time he is mentioned in the Virginia Almanac as John Page, Junior, Esqr., to distinguish him from his uncle, Hon. John Page of North End, Gloucester (now Matthews) County, Virginia. It was about this period of his life that Governor Page opposed Lord Dunmore in the attempt of the latter to place John Randolph (who went to England when the war commenced) among the visitors of the college, and succeeded in having Mr. Nathaniel Burwell (afterward of Frederick County, Virginia) chosen, Lord Dunmore's vote alone being cast for Mr. Randolph. During the Revolutionary struggle Governor Page rendered important services as a member of the Committee of Public Safety and as lieutenant-governor of the

Commonwealth. He also contributed freely from his private fortune to the public cause, and was an officer (in the militia) for the county of Gloucester during the war. He was elected one of the earliest Representatives in Congress from Virginia

HON. JOHN PAGE.

upon the adoption of the Federal Constitution, and continued to act in that capacity from 1789 to 1797."

In 1796 and 1799 he published pamphlets upon political questions, and in the year 1800 was a Presidential Elector, then considered an important position. In 1802 he was elected governor of Virginia to succeed Monroe. He was chosen to that office for three terms by the General Assembly, serving until 1805. Thomas Jefferson conferred upon him the office of Commissioner of Loans, an office which he held until his death in 1808.

"Hon. John Page was, from his youth, a man of pure and unblemished life. He was a patriot, a statesman, a philosopher, and a Christian. From the commencement of the American Revolution to the last hour of his life he exhibited a firm, inflexible, unremitting, and ardent attachment to his country, and rendered her very important services. His conduct was marked with uprightness in all the vicissitudes of life—in the prosperous and calamitous times through which he passed, in seasons of gladness and of affliction. He was not only the patriot, soldier, and politician, the well-read theologian and zealous churchman—so that some wished him to take orders with a view to being the first bishop of Virginia—but he was a most affectionate domestic character."

Governor Page's first wife, whom he married in 1765 (circa) was Frances, daughter of Colonel Robins Burwell of Isle-of-Wight County, Virginia, who died in 1784, and was buried at Rosewell, although her grave is not indicated by any stone. By this lady he had twelve children, three of whom died infants unnamed. Governor Page espoused, secondly, in the year 1789, in New York City, Margaret, daughter of William Lowther, a native of Scotland. She was, it seems, personally acquainted with La Fayette, who visited her at Williamsburg, Virginia, 20th October, 1824, while on his way to Yorktown. By his second wife Governor Page had eight children, making twenty in all. They will be found in the genealogy accompanying this article.

There were many branches of the Pages of Rosewell who intermarried with several of the most prominent Virginia families. Some of these have been casually mentioned, and others will be found noted in the following pages. As for Rosewell mansion, the time is, perhaps, not far distant when it will be but a heap of ruins like the poor old monuments in the adjoining graveyard.

A GENEALOGY OF THE DESCENDANTS OF COLONEL JOHN PAGE, WHO SETTLED IN THE COLONY OF VIRGINIA, ANNO 1650.

I. (1) COLONEL JOHN PAGE, son of Francis, born in the parish of Bedfont, Middlesex, England, 1627; emigrated to Virginia about 1650, and died there 23 January, 1692. He married Alice Luckin, who died at Williamsburg, Va., 22 June, 1698, aged 73 years.

II. *Children of John and Alice Page:*

2. Francis.
3. Matthew.

II. (2) CAPTAIN FRANCIS PAGE of Williamsburg, Va., 1st son of Colonel John Page and Alice his wife, born in Va., 1657; died there 10 May, 1692. He served as Vestryman of Bruton Parish, and was Clerk of the House of Burgesses of Va. He married, circa 1682, Mary, daughter of Edward Diggs of Hampton Parish, Va.

III. *Children of Francis and Mary Page:*

4. Elizabeth, m. John Page of York Co., Va., but d. s. p.

II. (3) COLONEL MATTHEW PAGE of Rosewell, Gloucester Co., Va., 2d son of Colonel John Page and Alice his wife, born in Va., 1659; died at Rosewell, 9 January, 1703. He married, 1689, Mary, daughter of John Mann. She died 24 March, 1707, aged 36 years. She married, 2dly, John Page, her husband's kinsman.

III. *Children of Matthew and Mary Page:*

5. Elizabeth, d. infant, 15 March, 1693.
6. Mann, b. 1691, of whom presently.
7. Mary, d. infant, 14 Jan., 1702–3.
8. Matthew, d. infant, 31 Dec., 1702.

III. (6) HON. MANN PAGE I. of Rosewell, 1st son of Colonel Matthew Page and Mary his wife, born in Va., 1691; died at Rosewell, 24 January, 1730. He married, 1st, in 1712, Judith, daughter of Hon. Ralph Wormeley, Secretary of the Colony of Va. She died 12 December, 1716, aged 22 years. He married, 2dly, 1718, Judith, daughter of Hon. Robert Carter (King Carter) of Corotoman, Lancaster Co., Va. (See Carter.)

IV. *Children of Mann and Judith Page (1st wife):*

9. Ralph Wormeley, b. 2 Dec., 1713; d. s. p.
10. Maria, b. 24 Feb., 1714; m. William Randolph of Tuckahoe. (She was called *Judith* after her mother's death.)
11. Mann, b. 8 Dec., 1716; d. infant.

IV. *Children of Mann and Judith Page (2d wife):*

12. Mann, b. circa 1718; m. 1st, Alice Grymes; 2dly, Anne Corbin Tayloe.
13. John, b. circa 1720; m. Jane Byrd.
14. Robert, b. circa 1722; m. Sarah Walker.
15. Carter, b. circa 1724; d. s. p.
16. Matthew, b. circa 1726; d. s. p.
17. ——, dau., b. circa 1728; d. infant.

IV. (12) Hon. Mann Page, eldest son of Mann Page and Judith his 2d wife, born at Rosewell, Va., circa 1718; and died there. He married, 1st, 1743, Alice, daughter of Hon. John Grymes of Middlesex Co., Va., who died 11 Jan., 1746. He married, 2dly, circa 1748, Anne Corbin Tayloe of Mount Airy, Va.

V. *Children of Mann and Alice Page (1st wife):*

18. John, b. 17 April, 1744; m., 1st, Frances Burwell; 2dly, Margaret Lowther.
19. Judith, b. 1745; m. Lewis Burwell of Carter's Creek.
20. ——, son, d. infant.

V. *Children of Mann and Anne Corbin Page (2d wife):*

21. Mann, b. circa 1749.
22. Robert, b. circa 1751.
23. Tayloe, b. 1756; d. 29 Nov., 1760.
24. Gwynn, b. circa 1758.
25. Matthew, b. circa 1760.
26. Elizabeth, b. circa 1762; m. Benjamin Harrison of Brandon. (See Brandon.)
27. Lucy Burwell, b. circa 1764; m., 1st, Col. George W. Baylor; 2dly, Col. Nathaniel Burwell of Carter Hall, Clark Co., Va.

V. (18) Governor John Page of Rosewell, Va., 1st son of Mann Page and Alice, his first wife, born at Rosewell, 17 April, 1744; died at Richmond, Va., 11 Oct., 1808. He married, 1st, circa 1765, Frances, daughter of Col. Robins Burwell of Isle-of-Wight Co., Va., by Sallie Nelson, his wife, daughter of Thomas Nelson of Yorktown. She died 1784. He married, 2dly, 1789, Margaret, daughter of William Lowther of Scotland.

VI. *Children of John and Frances Page (1st wife):*

28. Mann, b. 1766; m. Elizabeth Nelson.
29. John, b. 1768; d. infant.
30. Robert, b. 1770; d. s. p.
31. Sally Burwell, b. circa 1771; m. William Nelson.
32. John, b. circa 1773; drowned in Carter's Creek 1784.
33. Alice Grymes, b. circa 1775; m., 1st, Dr. Augustine Smith; 2dly, Col. Dudley Diggs.
34. Frances, b. circa 1777; m., 1st, Thomas Nelson Jr.; 2dly, Dr. Carter Berkeley.
35. Francis, b. circa 1781; m. Susan Nelson.
36. Judith Carter, b. circa 1783; m. Robert Nelson.

VI. *Children of John and Margaret Page (2d wife):*

37. Margaret Lowther, b. circa 1790; m., 1st, John H. Blair; 2dly, Richard Anderson.
38. William Lowther, d. infant.
39. Mary Mann, d. infant.
40. Gregory, d. s. p.
41. John, d. s. p. 1838.
42. John William, d. infant.
43. Barbara, b. circa 1795; d. unm.
44. Lucy Burwell, b. 1807; m. Hon. Robert Saunders of Williamsburg, Va.

V. (21) Hon. Mann Page of Mansfield, Spottsylvania Co., Va., 1st son of Mann and Anne Corbin Page, born at Rosewell circa 1749. He married, 18 April, 1776, Mary, daughter of John Tayloe of Spottsylvania Co., Va., and Rebecca Plater, his wife, daughter of Hon. George Plater of Maryland.

VI. *Children of Mann and Mary Page:*

45. Maria, b. circa 1777; m. Lewis Burwell.
46. Lucy Gwynn, b. circa 1779; m. Josiah Tidball.
47. Mann, b. circa 1781; m. and had issue: Mann Page, who m., 1827, at Willis Grove, Orange Co., Va., Mary Champe, dau. of William C. Willis, and lived at Orange Court House. They had: Mann Page, who became a physician and removed to Mississippi.

V. (22) Robert Page, 2d son of Mann and Anne Corbin Page, born circa 1751, and went to Hanovertown, Hanover Co., Va. He married, about 1776, Elizabeth, daughter of Charles Carter of Fredericksburg, Va.

VI. *Children of Robert and Elizabeth Page:*

48. Elizabeth, b. circa 1777; m. Philip Burwell.
49. Charles, b. circa 1778; m. Sally Cary Nelson.
50. Mann, b. circa 1780; m. Mary Chiswell Nelson.

V. (24) Gwynn Page, 4th son of Mann and Anne Corbin Page, his wife, born at Rosewell circa 1758; removed to Kentucky. He married, 1st, Miss Herreford; 2dly, Miss Hoe of Caroline Co., Va.

VI. *Children of Gwynn Page by 1st wife:*

51. Dr. Matthew, b. circa 1789; removed to Clarke Co., Va.; m. 1814, Mary Randolph, dau. of Archibald Cary Randolph of Clarke Co., 1st son of Thomas Isham Randolph of Dungeness, Goochland Co., Va. They had issue: Archibald Cary Page, Gwynn Page, Dr. William Meade Page of San Francisco, Cal., and Matthewella Page, who m., 1858, Benjamin Harrison, Jr., of Berkeley, and had Dr. Benjamin Harrison and other issue. The Harrisons removed to Longwood, Clarke Co., Va.

VI. *Children of Gwynn Page by 2d wife:*

52. Gwynn of Louisville, Ky., an eminent lawyer. He emigrated to San Francisco, Cal., and d. s. p.
53. Lucy of San Francisco, Cal., unmarried.

VI. (28) MANN PAGE of Shelly, Gloucester Co., Va., 1st son of Gov. John Page and Francis his first wife, born 1766 at Rosewell; died 24 August, 1813 at Mount Airy, Hanover Co., Va. He built Shelly, on York River, in 1794. It is opposite Rosewell across Carter's Creek. The old house was burnt down in 1883, but another residence has since been erected. Mann Page married, 5 June, 1788, Elizabeth, daughter of Gov. Thomas Nelson of Yorktown, York Co., Va., and Lucy Grymes, his wife.

VII. *Children of Mann and Elizabeth Page:*

54. John, b. 7 March, 1789; d. 31 Jan., 1817; m. 1812, Elizabeth Perin, but d. s. p. She m., 2dly, Thomas J. Michie of Staunton, Augusta Co., Va.
55. Lucy Mann, b. 9 Feb., 1790; m. Dr. Nathaniel Nelson.
56. Frances Burwell, b. 15 July, 1791; m. Major William Perin of Goshen Co., Va. They had issue: Anna Louise Perin, m., circa 1838, Wyndham Kemp of Gloucester Co., Va., and had issue: Perin Kemp, attorney at law, Gloucester Court House, Va.; Emily Kemp, m. Payton N. Page of same place; Wyndham Kemp, Jr., of Texas. Ellen Perin, sister of Anna Louise, d. unmarried.
57. Thomas Nelson, b. 5 Oct., 1792; m. Juliana Randolph.
58. Mann, b. 9 June, 1794; m., 1st, Judith Nelson; 2dly, Anne Page Jones.
59. Eliza Nelson, b. 15 Oct., 1795; m. Benjamin Pollard of Norfolk, Va. Only child, Ellen, m., 1853, Mr. Marsden.
60. William Nelson, b. 20 July, 1797; d. s. p. 1829.
61. Mary Jane, b. 30 Oct., 1798; m. Archibald McGill, but d. s. p.
62. Warner Lewis (M. D.), b. 10 March, 1800; d. s. p. at Rugswamp, Hanover Co., Va., 26 March, 1822.
63. Sally Burwell, b. 8 May, 1802; d. unm. at Shelly, 1869.
64. Ann, b. 10 Feb., 1803; m. Francis K. Nelson of Cloverfields, Albemarle Co., Va. She was his 1st wife.
65. Philip L. G., b. 28 Sept., 1804; d. s. p. at Shelly, 1 April, 1821.
66. Robert Nelson, b. 13 Dec., 1805; d. s. p. 15 August, 1824.
67. Thomas Jefferson, b. 4 Jan., 1807; m. Benjamina Price.
68. Cornelia Mann, b. 29 April, 1809; d. at Shelly, 15 Dec., 1890; m., 23 Dec., 1835, Lieut. Alberto Griffith, U. S. N. They had an only child, Mary Jane Griffith, who d. unmarried.

VI. (35) FRANCIS PAGE of Rugswamp, Hanover Co., Va., 5th son of Gov. John Page and Francis, his first wife, born at Rosewell circa 1781; married, 1806, Susan, daughter of Gov. Thomas Nelson of Yorktown, Va., and Lucy Grymes, his wife.

VII. *Children of Francis and Susan Page:*

69. Anzolette, b. 1807; m. Rev. William N. Pendleton.
70. Thomas Lucius, b. ——; d. at Rugswamp, Va., s. p. 1861.
71. Francis Mann, b. circa 1813; m., 1854, Victorine Valetté of Baltimore, Md. They had issue: John Randolph, Grymes, Victorine, Rosalie Rosewell, Marie, Edmund Shelly.

72. Anne Rose, b. 1815; unm. She removed to Oakland, Hanover Co.

73. Frances Burwell, b. circa 1818; m., 1838, Philip N. Meade. They had issue: William, m., but no issue; Everard, minister of Prot. Epis. Ch.; Philip N., Jr., Harry Vernon, Susan Page, Mary Nelson, Fanny, and four who d. infants.

74. John of Oakland, Hanover Co., Va., b. circa 1822. He m., 1847, Elizabeth Burwell, daughter of Capt. Thomas Nelson. They had issue: Rev. Francis Page of Prot. Epis. Ch., Thomas Nelson Page, attorney at law and author, of Richmond, Va.; Rosewell Page, attorney at law, Danville, Va.
[A dau., Hughella, d. young.]

VI. (49) CHARLES PAGE of Hanovertown, Hanover Co., Va., 1st son of Robert Page of same place, and Elizabeth Carter, his wife, born circa 1778. He m., September, 1799, Sally Cary, dau. of Col. William Nelson of "The Dorrill," Hanover Co., Va.

VII. *Children of Charles and Sally Cary Page:*

75. Elizabeth Burwell, b. circa 1800; m., circa 1820, Dr. B. R. Wellford of Fredericksburg, Va. They had one daughter, who became wife of Joseph Atkinson of North Carolina.

76. Caroline, b. circa 1802; m., circa 1822, John C. Pollard.

77. Norborne, b. circa 1804; m. Mary Jones. Issue unknown.

78. William A., b. circa 1806; m. Caroline Jones. Issue.

79. Robert C., b. circa 1808; m., circa 1833, Martha Temple.

VI. (50) MANN PAGE of Hanovertown, Hanover Co., Va., 2d son of Robert Page of same place, and Elizabeth Carter, his wife, born circa 1780. He married, circa 1803, Mary Chiswell, dau. of Col. William Nelson of "The Dorrill," Hanover Co., Va.

VII. *Children of Mann and Mary Chiswell Page:*

80. Robert, b. circa 1804; d. s. p.

81. Charles, b. circa 1806; m. Lucy Nelson. No issue.

82. John F. Page, b. circa 1808; m., circa 1833, Catherine, daughter of Wilson Cary Nelson. They had an only daughter, Mary Mann, b. 1834, who m., circa 1854, William B. Newton of Westmoreland Co., Va. They had issue: Lucy P., Willoughby, Kate. They lived at Summer Hill, Old Church P. O., Hanover Co., Va. Mary Mann Page, m., 2dly, Dr. Brockenborough, who d. s. p.

VII. (57) THOMAS NELSON PAGE of Shelly, 2d son of Mann Page and Elizabeth, his wife, of same place, born 5 October, 1792; died at Shelly, October, 1835, and was buried at Rosewell. He married, 1 February, 1827, Julianna, daughter of Isham Randolph of Richmond, Va., and Nancy Coupland, his wife.

VIII. *Children of Thomas Nelson and Julianna Page:*

83. Mann, b. at Shelly, 21 April, 1835. Major Mann Page is now of Lower Brandon, James River, Va. Being the eldest son of the eldest son, he is the head of the Page family in Virginia.

VII. (58) Mann Page of Greenland, Gloucester Co., Va., 3d son of Mann Page of Shelly, born 9 June, 1794; died January, 1841. He married, 1st, 1819, Judith, daughter of Francis Nelson of Mt. Airy, Va.; 2dly, 1829, Anne Page Jones.

VIII. *Children of Mann and Judith Page:*

84. Francis Nelson, b. 28 Oct., 1820; m. Susan Duval.
85. Powhatan Robertson, b. circa 1822; d. 17 June, 1864. He served in the Mexican War as captain of a company of the 14th Regt. Inf., U. S. A. He m., 1853, Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Samuel Scollay of Smithfield, Jefferson Co., W. Va. They had one daughter, Sally Scollay Page of Clarksburg, W. Va.

VIII. *Children of Mann and Anne Jones Page:*

86. John Randolph, b. 1830; m., 30 Oct., 1856, at Eagle Point, Gloucester Co., Va., Delia, daughter of John Randolph Bryan of Carysbrook, Fluvanna Co., Va., and Elizabeth Coalter, his wife, daughter of Judge Coalter. They had issue: (1) Mann Page of Denver, Col., m. Harriet Robbins, and has Mann Page, Jr., and Winthrop; (2) Dr. Charles Page of New York; (3) Anne Page, m., 17 March, 1884, her cousin, Walter Taylor Page of Omaha, Neb., and has Nannie; (4) Delia Page; (5) Ada S. Page; (6) Joseph B. Page; and (7) John Randolph Page, Jr. The two first born, not named (Randolph Bryan and Elizabeth Page), died infants.
87. Martha T. Page, b. circa 1834; m. H. W. Vandergrift of Alexandria, Va., and had: Katie, Annie.
88. Elizabeth N., b. circa 1840; m. James Goggin of Hempstead, Texas.
89. Richard M. Page, b. circa 1838; m. Kate Wray, and had one child, Thomas Nelson.
90. Peyton N. Page, b. circa 1840, attorney at law, Gloucester Co., Va.; m., 1875, Emily Kemp, but d. s. p.

VII. (67) Captain Thomas Jefferson Page, U. S. N., 8th son of Mann Page of Shelly, and Elizabeth, his wife, born 8 January, 1808. He married at Washington, D. C., 1838, Benjamina, daughter of Benjamin Price of Loudon Co., Va.

VIII. *Children of Thomas Jefferson and Benjamina Page:*

91. Thomas Jefferson, Jr., b. 15 Feb., 1839; d. s. p. 16 June, 1864.
92. John, b. 29 Nov., 1840; removed to Estancia, San Carlos, Bragado, Buenos Ayres, South America. He m., 1863, Julia Lowry of Buenos Ayres. He was captain in the Argentine (S. A.) Navy, and was killed by savages in 1890 on the river Pilcomayo.
93. Lilly, b. 1842; m., Oct., 1866, the Marquis Spinola of Florence, Italy, who d. s. p.
94. Philip N., b. 2 May, 1847; removed to Buenos Ayres, S. A.
95. Mary Bell, b. 1848; d. 1870.
96. Frederick M., b. 18 April, 1852; m., 28 Oct., 1880, Sadie Byrd, dau. of A. M. Chichester of Loudon Co., Va.
97. George C. of Rome, Italy, b. 28 Sept., 1857.

VIII. (84) Major Francis Nelson Page, U. S. A., 1st son of Mann Page of Greenland and Judith, his wife, born 28 Oct., 1820; died at Fort Smith, Ark., 25 March, 1860. He married, 25 Feb., 1851, Susan, daughter of Col. William Duval of Florida.

IX. *Children of Francis and Susan Page:*

98. Francis Nelson, b. 21 Feb., 1852.
99. Lucy Nelson, b. 29 Aug., 1853; m., 8 Jan., 1877, Dr. William A. Hardaway of St. Louis, Mo.
100. Powhatan Randolph, b. 8 Dec., 1854.
101. Kate Rector, b. 7 Feb., 1857; m., 1883, Mr. Lawrence of Las Vegas, New Mex.
102. Elias Rector, b. 9 Nov., 1858; d. 1859.

IV. (13) Hon. John Page of North End, Matthews (formerly Gloucester) Co., Va., 2d son of Hon. Mann Page of Rosewell and Judith, his wife, born circa 1720; died about 1780. He married, 1746, Jane, daughter of Col. William Byrd of Westover. (See Byrd of Westover.)

V. *Children of John and Jane Page:*

103. Mann, b. circa 1747; removed to Fairfield, Clarke Co., Va.; m. Mary Mason Selden of Salvington, Stafford Co., Va.
104. John, b. circa 1749; removed to Caroline Co., Va. He m., 1764, Elizabeth Burwell.
105. Jane, b. circa 1751; m., circa 1770, Dr. Nathaniel Nelson.
106. Dr. William, b. circa 1753; removed to Richmond, Va.; m. Miss Jones.
107. Judith, b. circa 1755; m. Col. Hugh Nelson.
108. Carter, b. 1758; removed to Willis' Fork, Cumberland Co., Va. He m., 1st, Mary Cary; 2dly, Lucy Nelson.
109. Robert, b. 1764; removed to Janeville, Clarke Co., Va. He m. Sarah Page.
110. Maria, b. circa 1765; m., 1st, John Byrd; 2dly, Archibald Bolling; 3dly, Peter Randolph, but d. s. p.
111. Matthew, b. 1767; d. s. p.
112. Thomas, b. circa 1773; m., circa 1798, Mildred, daughter of Edmund Pendleton. They had issue: Mildred, m. —— Palmer, Thomas, Henry, Robert.
113. Lucy, b. circa 1775; m. Francis Nelson of Mt. Airy, Va.

V. (103) Mann Page of Fairfield, Clarke Co., Va., 1st son of Hon. John Page of North End and Jane Byrd, his wife, born circa 1742. He married, circa 1767, Mary Mason, daughter of Samuel Selden of Salvington, Stafford Co., Va.

VI. *Children of Mann and Mary Mason Page:*

114. William Byrd, b. circa 1768; m. Anne Lee.
115. Jane Byrd, b. circa 1770; m. Major Thomas Swann of Baltimore, Md., from whom the Swanns of Baltimore are descended.

V. (104) JOHN PAGE of Caroline Co., Va., 2d son of Hon. John Page of North End and Jane Byrd, his wife, born circa 1743; died 1789. He married, 1764, Elizabeth, daughter of Lewis Burwell of King's Mills, York Co., Va. She was burnt to death in the Richmond Theatre, 26 December, 1811.

VI. *Children of John and Elizabeth Page:*

116. Octavius Augustine, b. circa 1765; d. at Boston, Mass., June, 1813, s. p. Lieutenant U. S. Navy.
117. Jane Burwell, b. circa 1774; m., 23 Aug., 1794, Edmund Pendleton, Jr.
118. Peyton Randolph, b. circa 1776; m. Mrs. Bryant. He had four children. Was in U. S. Navy.
119. Lewis Burwell, b. circa 1778; d. at Portsmouth, Vt., 16 Sept., 1826. Sailing master U. S. Navy. He m. Mrs. Reade of Philadelphia, and left one child, Elizabeth, who m. Dr. John Chandler, U. S. Navy. They had five children: (1) Alice Lee, unm.; d. 1854; (2) Margaret Riché, m. Rev. T. J. Beard of Birmingham, Ala., issue; (3) Augustus Page, d. s. p.; (4) Mary Imogen, m. Bishop Wingfield; (5) William Lewis, m. Georgia Pulling.
120. Hugh Nelson, b. 1788; m., 1st, 1838, Imogen Wheeler, who d. s. p.; 2dly, 1848, Elizabeth P. Wilson.

V. (106) DR. WILLIAM PAGE of Richmond, Va., 3d son of Hon. John Page of North End and Jane Byrd, his wife, born circa 1753. He married, circa 1778, Miss Jones.

VI. *Children of Dr. William and Jane Page:*

121. Jane Byrd, b. circa 1779; m. Dr. Henry W. Lockett.
122. William Byrd, b. circa 1781; m. Lucy Segar, and had issue: (1) John Carter Page, Richmond, Va., m. Martha Goff; (2) Mary Jane Page, m. George Bargamen.
123. John Carter, b. circa 1783; m. Miss Segar.

V. (108) MAJOR CARTER PAGE of Willis' Forks, Cumberland Co., Va., 4th son of Hon. John Page of North End and Jane Byrd, his wife, born 1758; died April, 1825. He married, 1st, 12 April, 1783, at Tuckahoe, Goochland Co., Va., Mary, daughter of Col. Archibald Cary of Ampthill, Chesterfield Co., Va., and Mary Randolph, his wife. She died 26 January, 1797, aged 31 years, and was buried at Presqu'isle, James River. He married, 2dly, 1799, Lucy, daughter of Gov. Thomas Nelson of Yorktown, Va. She died 5 January, 1853.

VI. *Children of Carter and Mary Page:*

124. John Cary, b. 9 May, 1784; m. Mary Anna Trent.
125. Henry, b. 29 Sept., 1785; m. Jane B. Dean; removed to Kentucky.
126. Carter, b. 9 Dec., 1786; d. 1789.
127. Lavinia Randolph, b. 15 June, 1788; d. 1789.
128. Carter, b. 10 Aug., 1790; d. 30 June, 1791; infant.
129. Dr. Mann, b. 26 Oct., 1791; removed to Turkey Hill, Albemarle Co., Va.; m. Jane F. Walker.
130. William, b. 21 Aug., 1793; d. 26 Dec., 1793.
131. Mary Isham, b. 30 Dec., 1794; d. 26 Dec., 1811.

VI. *Children of Carter and Lucy Page:*

132. Thomas Nelson, b. circa 1800; d. young.

133. Nelson, b. 8 Nov., 1801; m., 1st, March, 1828, Lucia, daughter of Randolph Harrison of Clifton, Cumberland Co., Va., and had issue: (1) Mary Randolph Page, m., circa 1835, Benjamin Harrison of Upper Brandon, and by him had: William Byrd; Lucia, m., 1878, E. R. Cooke, Cumberland Co., Va.; Nelson, d infant; and Benjamin Harrison, now of Upper Brandon; (2) Lucius Cary Page, b. circa 1838; d. young. Nelson Page married, 2dly, Maria Hamilton, no issue.

134. William Nelson, b. 28 Feb., 1803; removed to Ca Ira, Va.; m. Fannie P. Randolph.

135. Lucy Jane, b. 6 April, 1804; d. 7 Jan., 1872; m., 1827, Jonathan P. Cushing of Mass. They had: (1) Lucy Cushing, m. Francis D. Irving of Cartersville, Va., and had: Robert and Lucius; (2) Bettie Cushing, m. Rev. W. C. Meredith of Winchester, Frederick Co., Va., and had: Jonathan Cushing and Lucy Page.

136. Robert Burwell, b. 1806; d. 1837; m., Nov., 1829, Sarah H. May, daughter of Thomas May of Buckingham Court House, Va., and had issue: (1) Carter, d. young; (2) Mary May, b. circa 1835; m., 1860, as his 2d wife, Frances D. Irving of Farmville, Va., and had: Dr. Paulus Irving of Farmville, Prince Edward Co., Sarah May Irving, d. unm., 1883, Francis D. Irving, Robert Page Irving; (3) Lucy Nelson, b. circa 1837; m. Rev. James Grammar of Ashland, Hanover Co., Va.

137. Thomas, b. 8 June, 1807; removed to Locust Grove, Cumberland Co., Va.; m., 5 Nov., 1839, Sally Page of Clarke Co., Va.

138. Mary Maria Page, b. 1813; m., 1835, Geo. W. Dame of the Episcopal Church, Danville, Pittsylvania Co., Va. They had issue: (1) Jonathan Cushing Dame; (2) Lucy Carter Dame; (3) Rev. William Meade Dame; (4) Ellen Dame; (5) Nelson Dame; (6) Rev. George W. Dame, Jr.

V. (109) Hon. Robert Page of Janeville, Clarke Co., Va., son of Hon. John Page of North End, born 1764; died 1 January, 1840. He married, 1788, Sarah W. Page, daughter of Robert Page of Broadneck.

VI. *Children of Robert and Sarah W. Page:*

139. Jane Byrd, b. 1789; m., 1812, John W. Page.

140. John, b. 2 Sept., 1792; m., 1st, Jane Nelson; 2dly, Sarah Williamson.

141. Sarah Walker, b. 30 Dec., 1793; d. unm.

142. Robert, b. 23 June, 1795; d. infant.

143. Judith Carter, b. 25 April, 1800; d. unm.

144. Catherine, b. 23 Oct., 1803; d. infant.

145. Mary Mann, b. 29 March, 1805; m., 1832, Joseph A. Williamson of Orange Court House, Va. She died 1876. They had issue: (1) Robert Page Williamson, d. s. p. 1854; (2) Sally Page Williamson, d. unm., 1872; (3) Williams Williamson, d. unm., 1858; (4) Roberta

Page Williamson, b. 1841; m., 1862, Rev. John B. Newton of Richmond, Va., and had issue; (5) Joseph A. Williamson, Jr., m., 1868, Nellie, daughter of Dr. Thomas McGill of Md., and has issue.

146. Robert Walker, b. 17 April, 1807; d. s. p.

VI. (114) WILLIAM BYRD PAGE of Fairfield, Clarke Co., Va., 1st son of Mann Page of same place, and Mary Mason, his wife, born circa 1768; m. Anne, daughter of Richard Henry Lee.

VII. *Children of William Byrd and Anne Page:*

147. William Byrd, d. s. p.

148. Mary Anne, b. circa 1796; d. Dec., 1873; m., 1816, General Roger Jones, U. S. A. They had issue: (1) William Page Jones, Lieutenant U. S. A., d. 1840; (2) Catesby ap Roger Jones, m. Gertrude Tart of Selma, Ala., and died there June, 1877; left issue; (3) Letitia Corbin Jones, d. unm., 1869; (4) Mary Jones, d. unm.; (5) Dr. Eusebius Lee Jones of New York City and Col., where he died 1876. He m., 1st, Julia Stewart; 2dly, 1873, Martha Moran. (6) Edmonia Page Jones, d. unm.; (7) Roger Jones, Inspector General U. S. A.; m. Frederica B. Jones, issue; (8) Walter Jones, d. 1876; m. Miss Brooks of Mobile, Ala., issue; (9) Charles Lucien Jones, m. Mary Anderson of Wilmington, N. C.; no issue; (10) Thomas Skelton Jones, married; of Nashville, Tenn.; (11) Virginia Byrd Jones, unm.; (12) Winfield Scott Jones, banker, San Francisco, Cal.

149. Rev. Charles Henry, b. 1801; m., 1827, Gabriella Crawford of Amherst Co., Va.

150. Mann Randolph, b. circa 1803; m. Miss Beall of Jefferson Co., W. Va. Their daughter, Maria R. Page, died 1872, leaving issue: (1) George R., m., 1st, Miss Cabell; 2dly, Miss Timbelane; (2) Jane Byrd, m. Guerdon H. Pendleton of Clarke Co., Va.; (3) Mary, d. unm.; (4) Anne Lee; (5) Margaret Byrd, m. Charles S. Lee of Jefferson Co., Va.; (6) Edmonia L.; (7) William Byrd, m. Laura L. Lippitt, and had: Mary and Agnes.

151. Jane Byrd, b. circa 1805; unm.

152. Cary Selden, b. circa 1809; unm.

153. Capt. Richard L. Page, U. S. N., b. circa 1811, of Norfolk, Va.; m., circa 1832, Alexina Taylor of Norfolk. They had issue: (1) Fannie, m., 1875, Capt. Whittle, U. S. N.; issue; (2) William Byrd, m., 1884, Louise Blow of Norfolk, Va.; (3) Alexina, d. unm.; (4) Walter Taylor, m., 7 March, 1884, Anne Page; removed to Omaha, Neb.

154. Dr. Thomas S. Page, b. circa 1813; m. Miss Joliff; issue.

155. Edmonia, b. circa 1815; m., circa 1833, Hall Neilson.

VI. (120) CAPTAIN HUGH NELSON PAGE of Norfolk, Va., Capt. U. S. N., son of John Page of Caroline Co., and Elizabeth, his wife, born September, 1788. He married, 1st, November, 1838, Imogen, daughter of Guy Wheeler, Esq., of Nansemond Co., Va. She died s. p. 1847. He married, 2dly, 13 July, 1848, Elizabeth P., daughter of Holt Wilson, Esq., of Portsmouth, Va.

VII. *Children of Hugh Nelson and Elizabeth Page:*

156. Mary Elizabeth, b. 19 June, 1850; d. unm.
157. Hugh Nelson, b. 17 July, 1852; m. Sarah Newton.
158. Holt Wilson, b. 28 Oct., 1853; m., 22 Jan., 1878, Harriet W., daughter of Marshall Parks of Norfolk, Va. They had: (1) Marshall Parks Page, b. 29 Oct., 1878; (2) Elizabeth Burwell Page, b. 30 Jan., 1880.
159. Carter Bruce, b. 24 May, 1855.
160. Edmund John Rutter, b. 22 Nov., 1857.

VI. (124) JOHN CARY PAGE of Union Hill, Cumberland Co., Va., 1st son of Major Carter Page of Willis Fork, by Mary, his first wife, born 9 May, 1784; died 14 May, 1853. He married, 12 Oct., 1808, Mary Anna, daughter of Dr. Alexander Trent, of Barley Hill, Cumberland Co., Va. She died 10 Jan., 1877.

VII. *Children of John Cary and Mary Anna Page:*

161. Lavinia Anderson, b. 20 June, 1809; m., 1832, Dr. Edward Fisher of Staunton, Va., and had issue: (1) George Fisher, m., 1864, Miss Woodfin of Powhatan Co., Va.; (2) John Page Fisher of Haxall's Flour Mill, Richmond, Va.; d. s. p.; (3) Nannie Ambler Fisher, m., 1858, William H. Kennon of Richmond, Va. She died 1866, leaving issue; (4) Eliza Page Fisher, d. unm., 1867; (5) Charles Fisher; (6) Edward Fisher.
162. Mary Anna, b. 26 May, 1811; m., 1845, John Daniel, Esq., of Broomfield, Cumberland Co., Va.; d. 1884. He died 1850; issue: (1) Lucy Daniel, m., 1869, Francis Kinckel of Lynchburg, Va.; (2) Anna Daniel, m., 1870, M. Lewis Randolph of Edge Hill, Albemarle Co., Va.
163. Virginia Randolph, b. 17 Aug., 1813; m., 1833, Thomas Hobson of Powhatan Co., Va., who died 1850; issue: (1) Mary Anna Hobson, m., 1854, Mann Page of Albemarle Co., who died leaving an only daughter, Charlotte, who m. —— Smith, and had: Mann Page Smith; (2) Caroline Hobson, unm.; (3) Joseph Hobson, unm.; (4) Virginia Hobson, m., 1863, Richard Archer of Powhatan Co., Va., and had issue; (5) Thomas Hobson, Jr., d. s. p.; (6) Ellen Hobson, m. George N. Guthrie of Gallatin, Sumner Co., Tenn.; (7) Clara Hobson, m. —— Nash, issue; (8) Alexander Hobson; (9) Cary Hobson.
164. Eliza Trent, b. 19 Oct., 1815; d. unm., 1838.
165. Ellen Cary, b. 19 June, 1817; d. unm., 1837.
166. Alexander Trent, b. 21 Nov., 1819; d. 4 April, 1845; m., 1840, Martha Henderson of Northfield, Va., and had: Martha Henderson Page, m., 1867, Mr. Stewart of Alexandria, Va. She died 1870, leaving issue two sons.
167. Maria Willis, b. 18 Jan., 1822; d. 1862; m., 1843, Rev. Wm. H. Kinckel of Lynchburg, Va., and had issue: (1) Francis Kinckel, m., 1869, Lucy Daniel, issue; (2) Anna Kinckel, m., circa 1870,

J. P. Williams of Lynchburg, Va.; (3) William Kinckel; (4) Maria Kinckel; (5) John Kinckel; (6) J. Carrington Kinckel; (7) Alexander Gilmer Kinckel; (8) Frederick Kinckel.

168. Archibald Cary, b. 22 April, 1824; d. 1871; m., 1846, Lucy, daughter of Dr. John Trent of Trenton, Cumberland Co., Va., and had issue: (1) William H. Page, b. 1845; (2) John C. Page. Archibald Cary Page m., 2dly, circa 1853, Lizzie Trent, and had: Archibald Cary Page, Jr. Archibald Cary Page m., 3dly, 1869, Eliza Harrison of Richmond, Va.; no issue.

169. Carter, b. 25 March, 1826; d. infant.

170. Harriet Randolph, b. 15 April, 1827; m., 1857, D. Coupland Randolph of Richmond, Va., son of Isham Randolph; issue: (1) Mary A. Randolph; (2) D. C. Randolph, Jr.; (3) B. Heath Randolph.

171. John Cary, b. 22 Feb., 1830; m., 1st, 1858, Nellie, daughter of Dr. Wm. J. Eppes of Millbrook, Buckingham Co., Va., by whom he had issue: (1) Wm. J. Page, b. 1859; (2) Mary A. Page; (3) Martha Burke Page. Mrs. Nellie Eppes Page d. circa 1878. John Cary Page m., 2dly, having removed to Clay Bank, Cumberland Co., Va., Julia Trent, widow of John Taylor Gray of Richmond, Va.

172. Edward Trent, b. 20 May, 1833; removed to Halfway Branch, Cumberland Co., Va. He m., 1854, Elizabeth, daughter of J. S. Nicholas of Seven Islands, and had issue: (1) Nannie Nicholas Page, married in Lynchburg; (2) Mary Byrd Page; (3) John Nicholas Page; (4) Edward Trent Page, Jr.; (5) Elizabeth Coupland Page.

VI. (125) HENRY PAGE of Todd Co., Ky., 2d son of Major Carter Page of the Fork, by Mary, his first wife, born 29 Sept., 1785; died 1845. He m., 23 Dec., 1813, Jane B. Deane.

VII. *Children of Henry and Jane B. Page:*

173. Mary Cary, b. 27 Oct., 1814; m., 23 Dec., 1840, Rev. George McPhail. He d. 1870; issue: (1) Jane McPhail, d. s. p.; (2) Mary McPhail, m. Rev. Mr. Davis; (3) Henry McPhail, m. ——, and lives in Norfolk, Va.; (4) Lillian McPhail, m. Rev. Mr. Irving.

174. Thomas Deane, b. 27 July, 1816; removed to Henry Co., Mo., and d. 31 Jan., 1864. He m., 1846, Isabella Catlett of Todd Co., Ky., and had issue: (1) Fannie Catlett Page, m., 28 Oct., 1874, William McCown, who d. 1875; (2) Henry Page, b. 27 Dec., 1849; m., 9 Jan., 1878, Maud G. Crews; (3) Jane Deane Page, b. 1851; d. infant; (4) Thomas Deane Page, b. 20 Oct., 1853; (5) Calmere Catlett Page, b. 24 April, 1856; (6) Carter Page, d. young; (7) Isabella Page, b. 22 April, 1859; (8) John Cary Page, b. 12 Feb., 1861.

175. Carter Page, b. 4 May, 1818; m., 1st, 14 Dec., 1843, Elizabeth Byers, by whom he had: Henry Cary Page, d. infant. He m., 2dly, 6 Jan., 1853, Sarah Bell Miller of Cynthiana, Ky., and had issue: (1) Elizabeth Deane Page, b. 10 Sept., 1854; (2) Henry Page, b. 1 Oct., 1856, of Chillicothe, Mo.; (3) Isaac Newton Page, b. Feb., 1858;

(4) Eglantine Page, b. 1860; (5) James Page, b. 1862; (6) Virginia Lee Page, b. 1865; d. infant; (7) Catherine Page, b. 1867; d. infant.

176. Eliza Wallace, b. 2 July, 1820; m., 1851, Jonathan Clarke Temple of Logan Co., Ky., but d. s. p.

177. Rev. James Jellis, b. 7 July, 1822; m. 16 Dec., 1851, Virginia, daughter of E. W. Newton of Charleston, W. Va. They had issue: (1) Wood Newton Page, b. 13 Nov., 1852; (2) Rev. Henry Deane Page, b. 2 Nov., 1854; (3) Sarah Bell, b. 28 July, 1856; (4) Rev. Thomas Carter Page, b. 8 Dec., 1858; (5) Mary Wallace Page, b. 17 Nov., 1860; (6) Lilla Leigh Page, b. 7 May, 1868.

178. Anne Catherine, b. 13 Jan., 1825; m., 1850, Dr. Charles A. Williams of Chillicothe, Mo.; d. 1878; issue: (1) Jane Clark Williams, b. 14 Aug., 1852; m., 1 Jan., 1874, Henry M. Hatton of Chillicothe, and had two children, of whom Hubert McPhail, b. 18 Sept., 1877, survives; (2) Lucy Washington Williams, b. 22 Dec., 1855; (3) Henry Page Williams, d. young; (4) Charles Williams, b. 3 Feb., 1866.

179. Martha Bell, b. 17 Feb., 1827; unm.

VI. (129) Dr. Mann Page of Keswick, son of Major Carter Page of the Fork, by Mary, his first wife, born 26 Oct., 1791; died 15 May, 1850. He was educated at Hampden Sidney College, Va., and afterward graduated in medicine at Philadelphia; lived at Turkey Hill, near Cobham, Albemarle Co., Va.; married, 12 Dec., 1815, at Richmond, Va., Jane Frances, daughter of Hon. Francis Walker of Castle Hill, Albemarle Co., Va., and Jane Byrd Nelson of Yorktown, Va., his wife.

VII. *Children of Mann and Frances Page:*

180. Maria, b. 14 Dec., 1816; d. unm.

181. Ella, b. 18 Sept., 1818; d. unm.

182. Francis Walker, b. 17 Nov., 1820; d. 1846; m., 1844, Anna E., daughter of Benjamin F. Cheesman. They had: Francis Walker Page of Staunton, Va., unm.

183. Carter Henry, b. 21 Nov., 1822; m., 1857, Leila, daughter of Capt. William Graham of Baltimore, Md., and had issue: (1) Leila Graham Page of Charlottesville, Va.; (2) William Graham Page of Charlottesville, Va.; (3) Carter H. Page of Philadelphia, m. Elizabeth H. Roberts; (4) Mary Bowdoin Page, m., 1892, Gilbert Bonham Bird of England.

184. John Cary, b. 9 Jan., 1824; d. infant.

185. Frederick Winslow, b. 20 Nov., 1826; m., 1850, Anne K., daughter of Dr. Thomas W. Meriwether of Kinloch, Va., and Anne Carter Nelson, his wife. His first wife d. 1867, and he m., 2dly, 1883, Lucy Cook Beale, widow of —— Brent. By his first wife he had issue: (1) Jane Walker Page, m. Thomas Walker Lewis; issue; (2) Eliza M. Page, d. unm.; (3) Annie Nelson Page, m. Nathaniel Coleman of News Ferry, Halifax Co., Va., and has issue; (4) Fred-

erick K. Page of Millwood, Albemarle Co, Va., m. Flora Temple, daughter of William Lewis of same county, and has issue: William Douglas Page, Evelyn Mabry Page, Frederick Byrd Page, Fannie Campbell Page, Robert Shackleford Page; (5) William Douglas Page, d. unm.; (6) Evelyn Byrd Page, m. John M. Coleman of Halifax Co., Va.; issue; (7) Mildred Nelson Page, unm.

186. Jane Walker, b. 18 Oct., 1828; d. unm.

187. Mann, b. 1 May, 1831; d. Nov., 1864; m., 15 May, 1855, Mary Anderson Hobson of Powhatan Co., Va., and left issue: Charlotte Nelson Page, b. 10 Nov., 1859; m., 1883, William Edward Smith of North Carolina, and has: Mann Page Smith.

188. Charlotte Nelson, b. 25 March, 1832; d. unm.

189. William Wilmer, b. 31 March, 1835; d. s. p.

190. Thomas Walker, b. 18 April, 1837; d. 1887; m., 1861, Nannie Watson, daughter of James Morris of Sylvan Green Springs, Louisa Co., Va; issue: (1) Ella Rives Page; (2) James Morris Page; (3) Thomas Walker Page; (4) Constance Morris Page; (5) Mann Page; (6) Susan Rose Page.

191. Dr. Richard Channing, b. 2 Jan., 1841; m. Mary Elizabeth Fitch.

VI. (134) William Nelson Page of Ça Ira, Cumberland Co., Va., 3d son of Major Carter Page of the Fork, by Lucy Nelson, his 2d wife, born 28 Feb., 1803. He married, 1827, Fannie P., daughter of Isham Randolph of Richmond, Va.

VII. *Children of William Nelson and Fannie P. Page:*

192. Dr. Isham Randolph, b. circa 1834; m., 1st, 1863, Virginia Barton of Lexington, Va., and had an only daughter, Virginia Barton Page, b. 1864. He m., 2dly, 30 Oct., 1866, Charlotte Stevens of Baltimore, Md., and had issue: (1) Francis McHenry Page, b. 1867; (2) Robert Stevens Page, b. 1869.

193. Anne Randolph, d. infant.

194. Philip Nelson, d. young.

195. William Nelson, d. young.

196. Rev. Coupland Randolph, b. circa 1842; m., 1876, Ellen Baker of Winchester, Frederick Co., Va.

197. Lucia Harrison, d. young.

198. Fannie Randolph, b. circa 1846; m., 1873, Rev. C. W. Meredith of the Episcopal Church.

VI. (137) Thomas Page of Locust Grove, Va., 5th son of Major Carter Page of the Fork, by Lucy Nelson, his 2d wife, born 8 June, 1807; died 4 July, 1874; married, 5 Nov., 1839, Sarah, daughter of John W. Page of White Hall, Clarke Co., Va.

VII. *Children of Thomas and Sarah Page:*

199. Dr. Robert, b. 12 Jan., 1842; m., 18 Dec., 1878, Anna, daughter of Willis W. Hobson.

200. Carter, b. 1844.

201. Lucy Nelson, b. 17 Jan., 1852; m., 5 Sept., 1877, W. T. Johnson of Powhatan Co., Va., and has: Sarah P. Johnson.
202. James Chisholm, b. 1855.
203. Thomas Nelson, b. 6 June, 1860.
204. Williamia, b. 27 Oct., 1864.

VI. (140) JOHN PAGE of North End, 1st son of Hon. Robert Page of Janeville, by Sarah, his wife, born 2 Sept., 1792. He m., 1st, 1829, Jane, daughter of Francis Nelson of Mt. Airy, and 2dly, 1836, Sarah Williamson of Glenoker, Tanquier Co., Va.

VII. *Children of John and Jane Page:*

205. Robert Francis, b. circa 1820; removed to Campbell Co., Va.; m., 1847, Lavinia Sullivan, daughter of James Christian of Kent Co., Va.; issue: (1) Edwin Randolph Page, b. 19 Sept., 1849; m., 1874, Olivia McDaniel of Jones Co., N. C.; (2) Francis Nelson Page, b. 14 May, 1857, of Richmond, Va.; (3) Roberta Frances Page, b. 14 May, 1857.
206. Edwin Randolph, b. 1822; m., 1850, Olivia, daughter of John Alexander, and had issue: (1) Mary Mann Page, m. Stephen M. Taylor; (2) William Nelson Page, m., 1882, Emma, daughter of Col. William Gilham, and had: Delia Hayden Page, Edwin Randolph Page, Josephine Page, Evan Powell Page; (3) Edmonia Randolph Page, m., 1878, Thomas A. Bledsoe of Augusta Co., Va.
207. Judith Carter, b. circa 1824; d. unm.
208. Lucy Nelson, b. circa 1828; m., 1860, James Madison Sublett of Powhatan Co., Va., and had issue: (1) Octavia Page Sublett; (2) Mary Carter Sublett; (3) Florence Sublett; (4) Lucy Nelson Sublett; (5) Olivia Byrd Sublett.
209. Thomas Mann, b. 1830; removed to Bedford, and m., 1854, Rosalie, daughter of James Brown of Buckingham Co., Va., and had: William Nelson Page, b. about 1855.

VII. *Children of John and Sarah Page:*

210. Helen Page, b. 1839; d. unm.
211. Rev. William Williamson, b. 1841; removed to New York; m., 1877, Elizabeth M., daughter of Rev. Nathaniel Pierson of Baltimore, Md.; issue: Lucy Kent Page.

VII. (149) REV. CHARLES HENRY PAGE, 2d son of William Byrd Page of Fairfield, Clarke Co., Va., by Anne Lee, his wife, born 1801. He m., 1827, Gabriella, daughter of Judge Crawford of Amherst Co., Va.

VIII. *Children of Rev. Charles Henry and Gabriella Page:*

212. Jane Byrd, m. Thomas Barbour Bryan of Alexandria, Va., and had issue: (1) Charles Page Bryan; (2) Jeannie Byrd Bryan.
213. Elizabeth Spooner, b. circa 1833; m., circa 1853, Dr. Glover Perin, U. S. A., and had issue: (1) Gabriella Perin, m. Col. Henry Prout; (2) Mary Byrd Perin; (3) Lucy Leigh Perin; (4) Charles Page Perin; (5) Elizabeth Page Perin; (6) Sophia Perin; (7) Virginia Langdon Perin; (8) Glover Fitzhugh Perin.

214. Leigh Richmond, b. circa 1835; m., 1863, Page Waller of Richmond, Va.

215. William Wilmer, b. circa 1837; m., 1865, Victoria Amiraux of Canada. They had issue: (1) Gabriella Page; (2) William Wilmer Page; (3) Thayer Page.

216. Roger Jones, b. circa 1839; removed to Louisville, Ky.; m., 1867, Mary, daughter of Hon. John Mitchell, and had: John Mitchell Page.

217. Sophia Perin, b. circa 1841; m., 1862, Prof. Nathaniel Shaler of Cambridge, Mass. They had issue: (1) Gabriella Shaler; (2) Anna Shaler.

218. Charles Henry, b. circa 1845; m., 1876, Annie Brown of Oregon.

219. Lucy Fitzhugh Meade, unm.

VIII. (214) Leigh Richmond Page of Richmond, Va., lawyer, 1st son of Rev. Charles Henry Page, by Gabriella, his wife, born circa 1835; married, 1863, Page, daughter of Logan Waller of Richmond, Va.

IX. *Children of Leigh Richmond and Page Page:*

220. Mary Lee.

221. Charles Henry.

222. Leigh Richmond.

223. Waller.

224. Brooks.

225. Gabriella, d. infant.

IV. (14) Robert Page of Broadneck, Hanover Co., Va., 3d son of Hon. Mann Page of Rosewell, by Judith Carter, his wife, born 1722; died 1768. He married, 20 Jan., 1750, Sarah Walker.

V. *Children of Robert and Sarah Page:*

226. Mann, d. infant.

227. Robert, b. 15 June, 1752; m., 1779, Mary Braxton of Chericoke, King William Co., Va.

228. Mann, d. infant.

229. Judith, b. 15 Oct., 1756; m., 1 Sept., 1774, John Waller. They had: (1) Sarah Waller, m. Richard Byrd; (2) Benjamin Waller, m. Miss Travis; (3) Martha H. Waller, m., 1st, 1810, William Montague; 2dly, Joseph H. Travis; (4) John Waller, m., 1818, Miss Greenham; (5) Dorothy Waller, d. unm.

230. Catherine, b. 7 Nov., 1758; m., Feb., 1778, Benjamin Carter Waller of Williamsburg, and had issue; (1) Martha Waller, m., 1st, 1800, Geo. W. Holmes; 2dly, Lawrence Mense; (2) Benjamin C. Waller, m. Harriet Catlett; (3) William Waller, m. Mary Berkeley Griffin; (4) Dr. Robert Page Waller, m., 1st, circa 1815, Eliza C. Griffin; 2dly, Julia W. Mercer.

231. John, b. 29 Jan., 1760; m., 1784, Maria H. Byrd. They were of Pagebrook. (See Byrd of Westover.)

232. Matthew, b. 4 March, 1762; m. Anne, daughter of Richard K. Meade, and had issue: (1) Sally Page, m. Rev. Charles W. Andrews; (2) Mary Frances Page, m. Rev. J. R. Jones.
233. Walker, d. unm.
234. Sarah Walker, b. 16 Feb., 1766; m., 1788, Hon. Robert Page of Janeville, Clarke Co., Va.

V. (227) ROBERT PAGE, JR., of Broadneck, 2d son of Robert Page of same place, by Sarah, his wife, born 15 June, 1752; died 1794. He m., 1779, Mary, daughter of Carter Braxton of Chericoke, King William Co., Va.

VI. *Children of Robert and Mary Page:*

235. Robert, d. s. p.
236. Carter Braxton, d. s. p.
237. Sarah Walker, b. 1784; m. Humphrey Brooke, and had issue: (1) Mary Brooke, m. —— Helm; (2) Elizabeth Brooke, m. Thomas Blackburn; (3) Anna Brooke, m., 1830, Oliver A. Shaw of Louisiana. They had: Johann, Eliza, Oliver, Herbert, Sarah, Stephen, and Judith; they removed to California; (4) Robert Brooke, m. Eliza Smith, and had: Robert Carter Brooke; (5) Sarah Walker Brooke, m. Samuel Williamson; (6) Hon. Walker Brooke, m. Miss Eskridge.
238. John W., b. 1786; m., 1st, 1812, Jane Byrd Page; 2dly, 1823, Emily Smith of Winchester, Va.
239. Judith Robinson, b. 1788; d. unm.
240. Walker Y., b. 1790; d. unm.
241. Martha and Catherine, d. unm.

V. (231) JOHN PAGE of Pagebrook, Clarke Co., Va., 4th son of Robert Page of Broadneck, by Sarah, his wife, born 29 June, 1760; died 17 Sept., 1838. He m., 1784, Maria Horsmanden, daughter of Col. William E. Byrd of Westover.

VI. *Children of John and Maria H. Page:*

242. Nancy, d. infant.
243. Mary W., m., 1816, Benjamin Harrison of Berkeley. (See Harrison.)
244. William Byrd, b. 1790; m., 1st, Evelyn Byrd Nelson; 2dly, Eliza M. Atkinson.
245. Sarah Walker, m., 1815, Major Thomas M. Nelson.
246. Dr. Robert Powell, b. 11 Jan., 1794; m., 1st, 1819, Mary Francis; 2dly, 1839, Susan G. Randolph.
247. John E., b. 11 March, 1796; m., 1823, Emily McGuire.
248. Abby B., b. Aug., 1798; m., 1816, John Hopkins of Winchester, Va.
249. Dr. Matthew, b. 1801; removed to North Carolina. He m., 1st, 1829, Mary, daughter of Josiah Collins; 2dly, 1848, Henrietta Elizabeth Collins, and had by her: Herbert Henry Page, b. 15 Nov., 1851; m., 1876, Mary Louise, daughter of John Herbert Claiborne of Petersburg, Va., and had issue: (1) Herbert C.; (2) Byrd Alston; (3) Weldon Bathhurst.

VI. (238) John White Page of White Hall, Va., 3d son of Robert Page, Jr., of Broadneck, born 1786; died 19 Oct., 1861. He m., 1st, 1812, Jane Byrd Page; 2dly, Feb., 1833, Emily Smith.

VII. *Children of John W. and Jane Byrd Page:*

250. Robert Matthew, d. s. p.
251. Walker Yates, m. Nannie C. Tyler.
252. Sarah, b. 7 Aug., 1818; d. unm.
253. Nathaniel B., d. s. p.
254. Mary B., d. unm.
255. Jane B., b. 23 May, 1823; d. 27 Feb., 1855; m., 1847, Rev. James Chisholm, and had: William B. Chisholm.
256. John White, b. 9 Nov., 1824; m., 1855, Ellen West, and had issue: (1) Judith Robinson Page; (2) George West Page of New York; (3) William C. Page of New York; (4) Ellen West Page; (5) Eliza Byrd Page; (6) Jane Byrd Page.
257. Judith Robinson, b. 7 March, 1826; d. unm.
258. Carter Braxton, b. 18 June, 1829; m., 1st, Emily Armistead; 2dly, 1 Nov., 1867, Evelina Gray.

VI. (244) William Byrd Page of Pagebrook, 1st son of John Page, by Maria H., his wife, born 1790; died 1 Sept., 1828. He m., 1st, 1823, Evelyn Byrd, daughter of Judge William Nelson; 2dly, Eliza Mayo.

VII. *Children of William Byrd and Evelyn Byrd Page:*

259. Anne Willing, m. Thomas Carter.
260. Dr. William Byrd, b. circa 1817; removed to Philadelphia, Pa.; m. Celestina, daughter of Samuel Davis of Louisiana, and had issue: (1) S. Davis Page; (2) Margaret, m. Henry Harrison.
261. John, b. 1820; m., 1845, Lucy Mann Burwell.

VII. *Children of William Byrd and Eliza Page:*

262. Evelyn Byrd, m. Richard Henry Lee of Grafton.
263. Mary, m. William Norborn.

VI. (246) Dr. Robert Powell Page of Briars, Clarke Co., Va., 2d son of John Page of Pagebrook, by Maria H., his wife, born 11 Jan., 1794; died March, 1849. He m., 1st, 1819, Mary, daughter of Thomas Willing Francis of Philadelphia; 2dly, 1839, Susan Grymes, daughter of Archibald Randolph.

VII. *Children of Dr. Robert Powell and Mary Page:*

264. Maria B., m. Mayhew Wainwright of New York.
265. Dora W., m. Nathaniel Burwell.
266. Nancy F., m. Joseph Pleasants of Philadelphia.

VII. *Children of Dr. Robert Powell and Susan Grymes Page:*

267. Elizabeth B., d. unm.
268. Mary Francis, m. John Esten Cook.
269. Lucy B., b. 1842; m. Capt. William P. Carter.
270. Robert Powell, m. Agnes, daughter of Geo. H. Burwell.

VI. (247) JUDGE JOHN E. PAGE of Pagebrook, 3d son of John Page, by Maria H., his wife, born 11 March, 1796; d. 4 March, 1881. He m., 1823, Emily McGuire.

VII. *Children of John E. and Emily Page:*

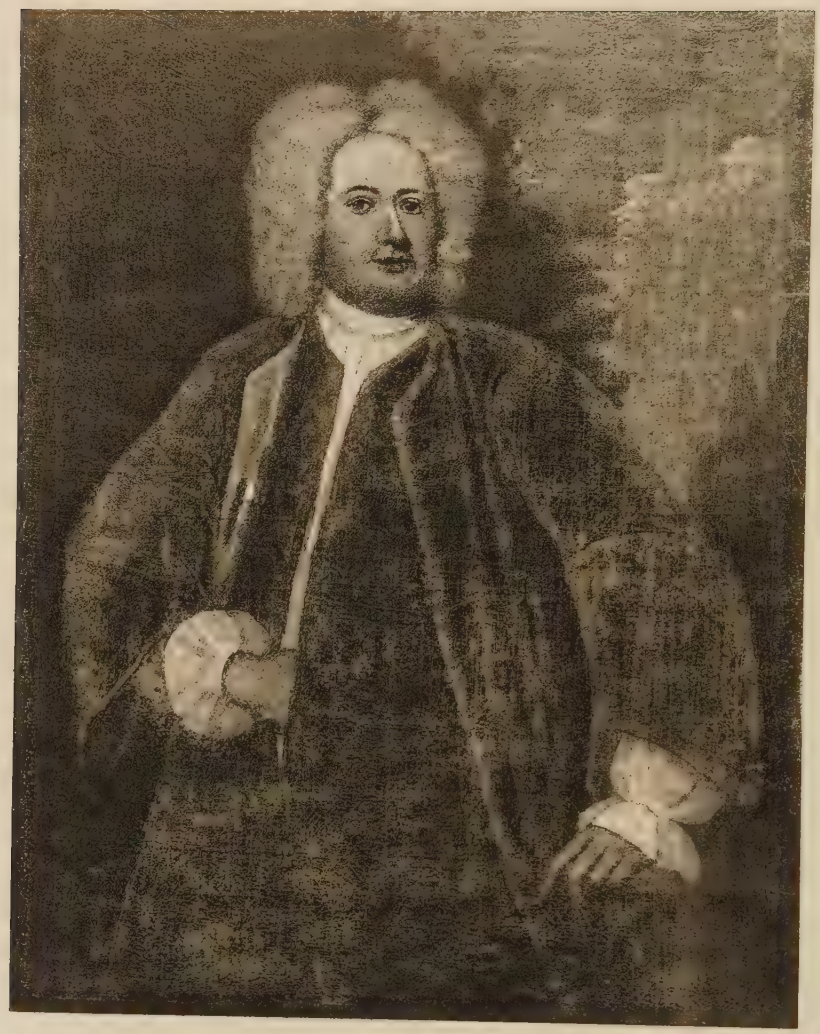
271. John Y., unm.
272. Mary M., unm.
273. Emma, m. Philip Nelson.
274. Anne W., m. Dr. William Douglass.
275. Dr. Robert P., m. Martha Turner.
276. Jane McGuire, unm.
277. Evelyn Byrd, d. unm.
278. Edward Charles, d. infant.
279. William Byrd.

VII. (251) WALKER YATES PAGE of Frederick, Md., 1st son of John W. Page of White Hall, by Jane Byrd, his first wife, born 16 Dec., 1816; married, 1858, Nannie C., daughter of Dr. William Tyler of Frederick, Md.

VIII. *Children of Walker Yates and Nannie C. Page:*

280. Mary Addison, m. William Stiles.
281. Nannie Walker.
282. William Tyler.

THE CARTERS OF VIRGINIA.



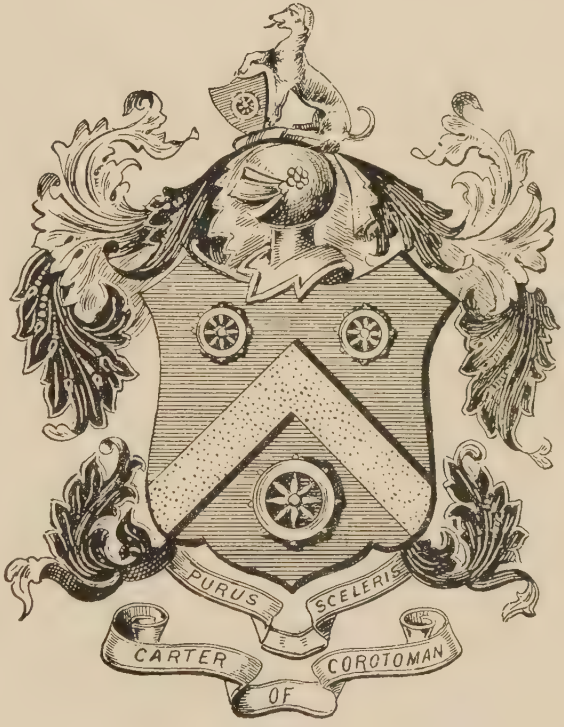
KING CARTER.

From Portrait at Shirley.

THE CARTERS OF VIRGINIA.

PART I.

AMONG the prominent families of the historic Old Dominion, illustrious in Colonial days for personal worth and talent, for their distinguished social position, for the prestige that came from the possession of high political office, and for the consideration that attached to the ownership of large landed estates and many slaves, none took precedence of the Carters, though others might claim to rank beside them.



CARTER ARMS.

John Carter of "Corotoman," the first of the family in Virginia, came over from England about

the year 1649, and it seems probable from his Royalist proclivities, as shown later, that he was one of the "distressed Cavaliers" who sought refuge in the loyal Colony in such numbers at this period, one ship only, in 1649, bringing over three hundred and thirty of the king's followers. Settling first in Upper Norfolk (now Nansemond) County, John Carter immediately made his influence felt as a man of character and ability, representing his county in the House of Burgesses soon after his arrival in Virginia. In October, 1665, he was granted, as "Colonel John Carter, Esq., Councillor of State," four thousand acres of land for transporting eighty persons into the Colony.

In regard to the English origin of the Carter family, it has been supposed that John Carter was the son of William Carter of Carstown, Hertfordshire, and of the Middle Temple, whose pedigree was entered in the visitation of 1636. But this proves to be an error, and it seems likely now, in view of recent researches, that Colonel John Carter of Virginia was the brother of Colonel Edward Carter, a member of the Virginia Council in 1659. The will of Colonel Edward Carter, probated in 1682, shows him to have been of Edmonton, Middlesex. He disposes of much property in Virginia, and speaks of having resided on the Nansemond River. His property in England, a third part of which went to his son Edward, and which seems to have been an inherited estate, was in Buckinghamshire, at Chalfont St. Peter's, where the family-seat was probably located.

John Carter went from Nansemond to Lancaster County, where he subsequently resided. As Major John Carter he appears in the records of Lancaster County in 1653, when he held the office of justice of the peace, a Colonial place of honor and importance in the government of the county. He was Burgess from Lancaster in 1654, and his name is written

this year, for the first time, in the vestry-book of the parish. About this time he commanded the forces sent from Lancaster County against the Rappahannock Indians. He was made presiding justice and colonel-commandant of Lancaster in 1656. In a deed of gift to his niece, Eltonhead Conway, dated April 9th, 1656, he describes himself as "Colonel John Carter of Rap^{n} River in the County of Lancaster in Virginia, Esq." His name first appears as a member of the Council in 1657. He incurred the displeasure of the English Commonwealth authorities in 1659 for his sympathy with the Stuart cause, as the records show, for on April 8th of this year Governor Matthews issued a warrant to the sheriff of Lancaster to arrest Colonel John Carter and bring him before the governor and Council at Jamestown. He was "charged with contempt of the late commission of the Government sent out by His Highness [Cromwell] and the Lords of the Council." Colonel Carter was at this time a member of the Burgesses. With the Restoration he resumed his place in the Council, and March 28th, 1663, with Governor Berkeley, Colonel Edward Carter, and others, he signed the Virginia Remonstrance against granting lands in the Northern Neck to certain lords, favorites of Charles II. This might indicate that Colonel John Carter had, in a measure, repented of his old Royalist leaning, and that his fellow Colonists, deeming his repentance sincere, had received him back again into their political and social fellowship. What motive he could have had for a change cannot be conjectured.

In April of this year Governor Berkeley wrote to the governor of Maryland in reference to the excessive planting of tobacco in the two colonies: "I and the Councill here have considered of the means of redress, and authorize the Gentlemen of the Councill, Colonel Richard Lee, Colonel Robert

Smith, Colonel John Carter, and Mr. Henry Corbyn, our commissioners to communicate our results to you, and appointed the 11th day of May next to be the time and the county court-house of Northumberland the place of conference." The commission met at the house of Major Isaac Allerton, and signed a report, May, 1663.

Colonel John Carter built, by contract, the first church standing where Christ Church, Lancaster County, now is, and the vestry received it at the hands of his son, John Carter, six months after Colonel Carter's death.

OLD CHRIST CHURCH, VA.

While fighting Indians, looking after tobacco-planting, serving as justice, vestryman, Burgess, councillor, and county lieutenant, Colonel John Carter found leisure to marry five times. It had long been thought that he had but three wives.

His epitaph on the tombstone where he was buried, with certain of his wives and children, near the chancel in the church which he had built, is so ambiguously worded that it is difficult to distinguish wife from daughter:

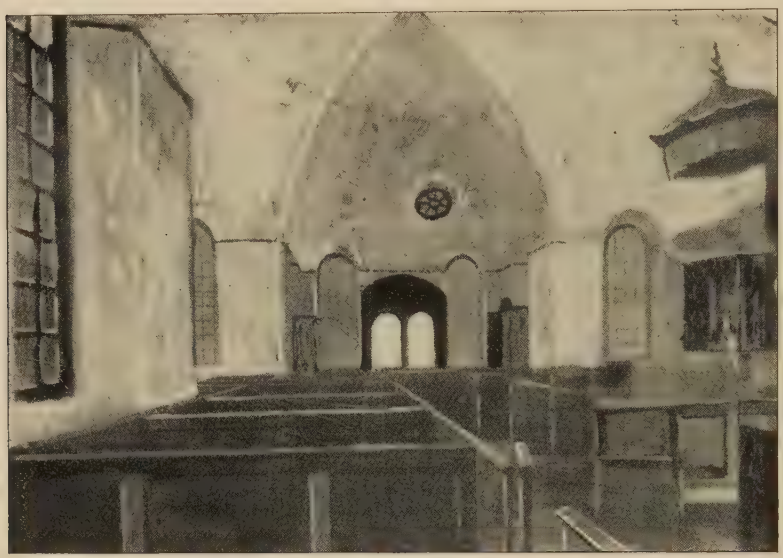
"Here lyeth buried ye body of John Carter, Esq., who died ye 10th of June, Anno Domini 1669; and also Jane, ye daughter of Mr. Morgan Glyn, and George her son, and Elenor Carter, and Ann, ye daughter of Mr. Cleave Carter, and Sarah, ye daughter of Mr. Gabriel Ludlow, and Sarah her daughter, which were all his wives successively, and died before him. 'Blessed are ye dead which die in ye Lord; even soe, saith ye Spirit, for they rest from their labours, and their works do follow them.'"

Colonel Carter married, first, apparently, Jane Glyn, who was the mother of George, John, and Elizabeth Carter. His second wife, Eleanor, the widow Brocas, of the ancient family of Eltonhead of Eltonhead, Lancashire, whose four sisters married into Virginia and Maryland families and left descendants, seems to have had no children. The third wife, Anne, the daughter of Cleave Carter, who was probably a cousin, as "Cleve" is the name of one of the Carter places, also died childless. Sarah Ludlow, Colonel John Carter's fourth wife, died in or before 1668, and was the mother of Robert Carter of "Corotoman," popularly known as "King Carter."* Colonel Carter's fifth wife, who is mentioned in his will, was Elizabeth Shirley, and she had one son, Charles Carter, of whom nothing is known beyond the mention of his name in the wills of his father and his brother John. The evidence for the Ludlow maternal parentage of "King Carter," corroborating the statement as made by one of his descendants, is to be found in the arms on the tombstone over his first wife. This is decorated with two shields, each bearing the

* "Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison, President of the United States of America 1889–1893, and Notes on Families Related," by Charles P. Keith, Philadelphia, 1893.

The writer of this article is indebted to the kindness of Mr. Keith for much of the material used in its preparation.

Carter arms (azure, a chevron or, between three wheels) impaled, with another coat. The impaled arms of one shield bears three crosses croslet, and is to be interpreted as representing Colonel John Carter's mother or paternal grandmother. The families of Kerby, Thears, and Candishe all bore the three crosses croslet, the difference being in the tinctures. The female half of the other shield (a chevron



CHRIST CHURCH, VA.—INTERIOR FROM FRONT DOOR.

between three heads, erased, of animals, evidently martens, as borne by Ludlow) could only be appropriate to Robert Carter as the son of the Ludlow marriage. It may be noted also that the name of "Ludlow" was given to the place of one of King Carter's grandsons. From Robert, the only son of Colonel John Carter and Sarah Ludlow, all the Carters of Virginia, of whose ancestry anything is now known, are descended.

Colonel John Carter's will, preserved at Lancaster Court-

house, is dated January 3d, 1669, and he died, as has been seen, the following June. He left the lands and houses at "Corotoman," where he lived, to his son John, and to his son Robert he left a thousand acres "lying on a branch of Corotoman." But if John died without heirs, Robert was to have his brother's portion. Elizabeth Carter, own sister of John and half-sister of Robert, was married at the date of her father's will to Colonel Nathaniel Utie of the manor of "Sperutia" in Maryland, and had already received her share of her father's property. Among the items mentioned in his personal estate, Colonel Carter left to Robert "his mother's hoop ring and crystall necklace," and John received "his mother's hoop ring and the Elizabeth piece of gold," which is supposed to have been a medal. To John also, as the eldest son and heir, his father left his "seal ring, rapier, watch, and wearing apparell," as well as most of his books. A sixth part of the library fell to Robert, and a few books are enumerated by Colonel Carter which are to go to his wife, "David's Tears," an appropriate souvenir for a mourning widow, and "The Whole Duty of Man" being among them. He provides for his son Robert's education in the following manner: "He is to have a man or youth servant bought for him, that hath been brought up in the Latin school, and that he (the servant) shall constantly tend upon him, not only to teach him his books, either in English or Latin, according to his capacity (for my will is that he shall learn both Latin and English, and to write), and also to preserve him from harm and from doing evil." This was the white indented servant who was often well educated and superior to his station, but who was, for the time being, as much the property of his master as the negro slave. Charles was an infant at the time of his father's death, and Robert was between five and six years old.

In the inventory of Colonel John Carter's personal estate,

which was recorded in 1670, and was valued at the large sum of £2250, we learn something as to the furnishing of his house. There were fifteen "turkie-work chairs, twenty-one leather chairs, eight turkie-work cushions, six Spanish tables," among the many things enumerated; with silver plate, two silver tankards, valued at £13, a large silver salt-cellar, two silver porringers, and silver spoons. And there was much table linen, some of it evidently marked with Colonel Carter's own initials and those of two (or three) of his wives, as J. C., A. C., E. C., but some of it, marked M. V. and S. V. F., is not so easily accounted for. It has been suggested that the unidentified arms on the Carter tomb above referred to belonged to the family represented by these mysterious initials. It is observable that one of the "headrights" in Colonel John Carter's patent of 1665 was John Vinch. But Simon Kerby also came to Virginia at this time, and the arms of Kerby are the three crosses croslet. The name of John Carter, Jr., appears in Christ Church parish, with that of his father, as a member of the vestry in 1666, the Carter names preceding that of the clergyman on the vestry-book—something not found in any other parish.

In March, 1675, the Assembly empowered "Coll. William Ball and Lieut.-coll. John Carter, or either of them, in the county of Lancaster," to impress men and horses for the defence of the county against the Indian enemy.

Colonel John Carter, Jr., was also a justice of the peace in 1676. He appears to have married twice—first, a Miss Lloyd; and secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Raleigh Travers of Lancaster County. This lady married herself a second time, and her last husband had been twice married before; while her mother, as the records of Lancaster County prove, had taken to herself no less than five husbands, and may also have had a sixth one. "The number of times and the

rapidity with which these old Colonial people married is astonishing," writes a Virginia antiquarian. "It was not at all an unusual thing," he adds, "for a later husband to submit for probate the will of his predecessor."

When Colonel John Carter, Jr., came to make his will in 1690, he left to his brother Robert all his law and Latin books, with his sword, cane, and periwig. He divided his "books of divinity" between his wife and daughter. The inventory of his personal property includes seventy-one slaves: he owned, altogether, one hundred and six. The titles are given of sixty-three books in his library, including Latin, Greek, Spanish, French, and English authors, embracing the subjects of divinity, poetry, and history, proving him to have been a man of varied accomplishments and no small culture for his time and environment. He and his father together had patented over eighteen thousand five hundred acres of land.

"King Carter," Robert of "Corotoman," was born in 1663, and died in 1732. He married twice—first in 1688, and secondly in 1701. His first wife was Judith, eldest daughter of John Armistead of "Hesse," and his second wife, Mrs. Elizabeth Willis, was the daughter of Thomas Landon of Middlesex County, Virginia. Nine of King Carter's twelve children left descendants, and from his five daughters many distinguished men have descended of the families of Nelson, Page, Harrison, and others. The popular and gifted Southern author, Thomas Nelson Page, traces back his ancestry to "King Carter" through Judith, the wife of Mann Page of "Rosewell." Of this lady her grandson, Governor John Page, wrote: "I was early taught to read and write by the care and attention of my grandmother, one of the most sensible and best-informed women I ever knew. She was a daughter of the Hon. Robert Carter, who was

President of the King's Council and Secretary of Virginia, and who at the same time held the rich office of proprietor of the Northern Neck by purchase from the Lord Proprietor,

ROBERT CARTER OF COROTOMAN—"KING CARTER"
[AS A YOUNG MAN].

his friend, who was contented to receive but £300 per annum for it, as the report in the family stated. My grandmother," adds Governor Page, "excited in my mind an inquisitiveness which, whenever it was proper, she gratified, and very soon I became so fond of reading that I read not only all the little

JUDITH ARMISTEAD, ONE OF THE WIVES OF ROBERT CARTER OF COROTOMAN—"KING CARTER"—FROM A PORTRAIT AT SHIRLEY.

amusing and instructing books which she put in my hands, but many which I took out of my father's and grandfather's collection, which was no contemptible library." Mrs. Page of "Rosewell" also educated her niece, Betty Burwell, the wife of "President Nelson," as he is called, and the mother of Governor Thomas Nelson, Mrs. William Nelson being eminent for her piety and fine traits of character.

Much of interest has been discovered recently relating to the family of King Carter's second wife, the mother of Mrs. Benjamin Harrison of "Berkeley," of Mrs. George Braxton, of Mrs. Henry Fitzhugh of "Eagle's Nest," of Robert Carter of "Nomini," Charles Carter of "Cleve," and Landon Carter of "Sabine Hall." She was the granddaughter of Sylvanus Landon of the Landons of "Credenhill," County Hereford, England, and her mother is supposed to be identical with the Mary Landon whose interesting and quaint letter to Sir Hans Sloane, dated August 24th, 1716, shows her to have been a woman of learning and piety—an ancestress worthy of notable descendants. Mr. Charles P. Keith has published the following extract from Mary Landon's letter, the original manuscript being in the British Museum:

"Honoured Sir: I design to spend my days in y^e^ service of God and in y^e^ study of philosophy w'ch I have made a little progress in, not anufe to lay before your Genious; but anufe to satisfy a simple woman w'ch I must own myself to be or else I had never refused y^e^ happiness of living in your family."

Of this same Landon connection was the gentle and ill-starred poetess, Letitia Elizabeth Landon—"L. E. L.," as she always styled herself.

A lordly and picturesque figure in the Colony was that of the Honorable Robert Carter as it is transmitted to us by record and tradition. Rector of the college, Speaker of the Burgesses and Treasurer, President of the Council, and act-

ing Governor of Virginia, as well as, in the phrase of his greatgrandson, "Proprietor of the Northern Neck," there was no office of honor and emolument to which he had not attained. He acquired great riches, and, though his will is not extant, pages upon pages of a manuscript book in the hands of one of his family are filled with the lists of his plantations, negroes, and cattle at the time of his death.

OLD CHRIST CHURCH, VA., REAR VIEW.

An important member of the vestry of Christ Church parish, Robert Carter built a church at his own expense on the site of the one erected under his father's superintendence, and one-fourth of the sacred edifice was reserved for the use of his family and dependants. And, as his name took precedence of all others in the vestry-book, so he and his household always entered the church before the rest of the congregation, who waited for his coach and retinue to arrive. Whether his sobriquet of "King Carter" was given him on account of his handsome and imposing person or from his

wealth and power is uncertain, but he was evidently a small sovereign in his own parish and neighborhood.

The Christ Church of to-day, the one which "King Carter" built, was not completed, however, until about the time of his death in 1732. With its beautiful arched ceilings, walls three feet thick, and old-fashioned high pews, two of them fifteen feet square, one of which near the altar and opposite the pulpit was the Carter pew, it still stands, its solid masonry defying the elements and the insidious ravages of time. The two large and handsome tombs erected over Robert Carter's wives, Judith Armistead and Betty Landon, of which Bishop Meade (a descendant of the latter) has preserved the inscriptions, and which were in a bad condition in 1838, having been injured by lightning, are now entirely destroyed. A few broken pieces of marble mark the spot east of the church where they once stood. And the tombstone of "King Carter" himself, which was near by, has shared very nearly the same fate. Bishop Meade gives the long Latin inscription upon it, which he also translates. Of the old Carter place, "Corotoman," and of King Carter's tomb, St. Leger Landon Carter writes in 1834, placing in parallel columns the Latin epitaph and a friend's English translation of its sonorous paragraphs. After indulging in some remarks upon the influence of the abolition of the law of entail, as diminishing the baronial estates of the Colonial Virginians and affecting their general prosperity, this descendant of "King Carter" adds:

"There is a scene in the County of Lancaster where these reflections pressed themselves very forcibly upon my mind. Imagine an ample estate on the margin of the Rappahannock, with its dilapidated mansion-house; the ruins of an extensive wall made to arrest the inroads of the waves, as if the proprietor felt himself a Canute and able to stay the progress of

the sea; a church of the olden times, beautiful in structure and built of brick brought from England, then the home of our people. Like Old Mortality, I love to chisel out the moss-covered letters of a tombstone, and below I send you the result of my labors. . . . . The epitaph will show by whom the church was built and the motive for its erection. In the yard are three tombstones conspicuous above all the rest, beneath which repose the bones of the once lordly proprietor of the soil and his two wives.

* * * * * * *

"HERE LIES

Robert Carter, Esq., an honorable man, who exalted his high birth by noble endowments and pure morals. He sustained the College of William and Mary in the most trying times.

He was Governor,

Speaker of the House, and Treasurer, under the most serene Princes, William, Anne, George the 1st and 2d. Elected Speaker by the Public Assembly for six years, and Governor for more than a year, he equally upheld the regal dignity and public freedom. Possessed of ample wealth, honorably acquired, he built and endowed, at his own expense, this sacred edifice, a lasting monument of his piety to God. Entertaining his friends with kindness, he was neither a prodigal nor a thrifty host.

His first wife was Judith, daughter of John Armistead, Esq.; his second, Betty, a descendant of the noble family of the Landons, by whom he had many children, on whose education he expended a considerable portion of his property.

At length, full of honors and years, having discharged all the duties of an exemplary life, he departed from this world on the 4th day of August, 1732, in the 69th year of his age. The wretched, the widowed, and the orphans, bereaved of their comfort, protector, and father, alike lament his loss."

The tradition once so generally accepted, that the Colonial churches were, as a rule, built of bricks brought from England, is now discredited. Christ Church, Lancaster, was doubtless built of bricks made nearer at hand, as "King

Carter" had a brick-kiln on his estate, as had also a number of his neighbors.

It was as President of the Council in the interregnum between the administrations of two of the royal governors that Robert Carter, in 1726–27, held the office of "President and Commander-in-chief of Virginia," and administered the affairs of the Colony, and his autograph, the "large, bold hand" that Bishop Meade speaks of as signed in the vestry-books, is now sought for by autograph-collectors to fill out the series of Colonial governors. A letter is extant addressed to him as Speaker of the House of Burgesses in 1697, and the records of the college show him to have been "visitor" at William and Mary in 1723, when he was secretary of the Council. While filling the place of Virginia's executive, in February, 1726, "King Carter" appointed his son, Robert Carter, naval officer and collector of customs for the Rappahannock River, as appears by the following letter:

"To the Com^{rs} of the Customs:

Hon^{bles}: Since the death of the late Gov^{r} and the administration devolving on me, nothing has happened in relation to y^{e} Customs to give an occasion of trouble yo^{r} Board, but now, the Naval Office of Rapp^{a} District becoming vacant by the death of M^{r} Charles Robinson, I lay hold of this opportunity to notify to y^{r} Hon^{rs} that I have (with the approbation of the Council) appointed Rob^{t} Carter, ju^{nr}, to succeed in that office. He lives more convenient for the Trade and for discharging that trust, than any other person I could have found capable of that Imployment, and I could say no more to recommend him to yo^{r} Favour, if he was not my Son; however, as he will forthwith offer very substantial Security at yo^{r} Board, and has given the like here, in the meantime, I doubt not this appointment will deserve yo^{r} Hon^{rs} approbation."

In 1691, when a town was to be erected in Lancaster County for a port of entry, Robert Carter was one of the feoffees.

As agent and receiver of the quit-rents for Thomas, Lord Fairfax, Proprietor of the Northern Neck, the peninsula between the Rappahannock and the Potomac rivers, an immense tract of two hundred thousand acres, Colonel Carter exercised an authority (independent of his political offices) in six or more counties which added greatly to his power and importance. But the position was one in which he was likely to make enemies, and doubtless among the proud and, in some cases, improvident planters who felt or complained of the vexations of a proprietary landlord, there were not wanting those who were ready to charge the "King" with an arrogant and dictatorial temper, or with extortion and imposition in the execution of his trust. This may, in a measure, account for his title, and such a spirit probably dictated the following impromptu epitaph, scribbled in chalk on his tombstone, which tradition has handed down to us as a pendant to the lofty eulogium graved in stone:

> "Here lies Robin, but not Robin Hood,
> Here lies Robin that never was good,
> Here lies Robin that God has forsaken,
> Here lies Robin the Devil has taken."

But there is no reason to suppose that "King Carter" was not the amiable, just, and benevolent man that his friends describe; and Bishop Meade adduces proof, from two of his letters, of the "Christian spirit of moderation, and yet of decision," by which he was actuated in a certain instance when ruling the Colony as its governor, where the manifestation of a "dictatorial temper" was conspicuously absent.

The portrait of Robert Carter, preserved by his descend-

ants, represents a beautiful youthful face, contrasting with the long, white curling wig above it, and a graceful figure attired in the rich costume of the seventeenth-century fine gentleman.

The Gentleman's Magazine for November, 1732, contained the following notice of King Carter in its list of prominent people who had died about that time:

"Robert Carter, Esq., Aug. 4, in Virginia. He was President of the Council, and left among his Children above 300,000 Acres of Land, about 1000 Negroes, and 10,000*l.*"

Four sons of "King Carter" shared the family honors and estates in the succeeding generation. These were—John of "Corotoman," Robert of "Nomini," Charles of "Cleve," and Landon of "Sabine Hall." George of "Rippon Hall," the youngest son, died early while a student at the Temple in London, and was buried in the Temple Church. We find in the Virginia Land Office a number of grants to Robert Carter and his sons, and these of course do not represent all of their landed property. A cursory examination of these records shows Robert Carter, Jr., patenting over forty thousand acres, exclusive of the land that he took up with other persons, which on one occasion exceeded fifty thousand acres. Landon Carter received grants amounting to sixty-six thousand eight hundred acres, and once he and others patented over forty-one thousand acres. These numbers convey some idea of the magnificent estates the family became possessed of. "The largest proportion of the property held by citizens of Virginia in the seventeenth century," writes Mr. Philip Alexander Bruce in his valuable work recently published, *Economic History of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century*, "was in the form of land. What was the extent of the area of soil owned by the leading planters? No accurate answer can be given to this question, because it is impossible to say how much each one had inherited or

acquired by purchase." In the early part of the eighteenth century the property of the planters was still largely in land, and they had now become, also, large slaveholders.

A few years later a Virginian writes: "The very slaves in some families here could not be purchased under 30,000£ ster. Such amazing property, no matter how deep it is involved, blows up the owner to an imagination which is visible in all, but in various degrees according to their respective virtue, that they are lifted as much above other men in worth and precedence as blind, stupid fortune has made a difference in their property, excepting always the value they put upon posts of honor and mental acquirements. For example, if you should travel throughout the Colony with a well-confirmed testimonial of your having finished with credit a course of studies at Nassau Hall, you would be rated without any more question either of your family, your estate, your business, or your intentions, at 10,000£. And you might come and go, and converse and keep company, according to this value, and you would be slighted and despised if you rated yourself a farthing cheaper." This is certainly a new light on the ancient hospitality of Virginians, and a state of affairs which did not, we think, long exist, or was ever practised in other parts of the Old Dominion.

John Carter of "Corotoman," eldest son of "King Carter," was born about 1690. He had studied law at the Inner Temple, and in 1722 he was appointed Secretary of Virginia, by which title he is always known. His marriage in 1723 to Elizabeth Hill, daughter of Colonel Edward Hill of "Shirley" on the James River, brought this estate into the Carter family, as on the death of her brother, Colonel Edward Hill, without heirs, Elizabeth Carter, who appears to have been a beauty as well as an heiress, inherited "Shirley." Mrs. Carter married a second time, and her husband, Bowler Cocke, held "Shirley" by courtesy after her death until his own

JOHN CARTER OF COROTOMAN.

in 1771, when the property went to Charles Carter, Secretary Carter's eldest son. John Carter was living in Williamsburg, and Robert Carter on the "Corotoman" estate, apparently

MISS WILLIAMS, WIFE OF EDWARD HILL OF SHIRLEY.

in 1726, when Robert Carter, Jr., was appointed naval officer of the Rappahannock, and it seems *he* established his office at "Corotoman." "King Carter," who had given his son the place, evidently thought it was a very suitable and convenient thing to have all the ships stopping at his landing, though the

"town" planned in 1691 was not to be found there. The collector of customs had to supervise all the imports and exports and administer the laws regulating trade in the district over which he had control, so that his position was one affecting the interests of many of his neighbors; and we find the residents of Middlesex, the county opposite Lancaster, on the other side of the Rappahannock, sending up a petition to Governor Gooch in 1727 objecting to the location of the office, asking that it be removed "from the private house of R. Carter, Esq., to Urbana;" and this was afterward done. An old newspaper of February 4th, 1729, tells briefly of the burning of the fine large house of Colonel Carter on the Rappahannock, and one can only conjecture that this was the early "Corotoman" mansion, though it may have been "Cleve," farther up the river.

"Corotoman," which is situated on the river or creek of that name, but in full view of the Rappahannock, retained its importance in other respects, though it could not remain a port of entry, and the "inspector of tobacco at Corotoman" comes in for a measure of public censure in 1732, being accused of an overbearing temper and of injustice toward many who bring their tobacco to him for his decision as to whether it is good enough to keep or should be burned. This individual's name was Joseph Carter, and it seems likely he was a relative of Secretary Carter. At any rate, the latter gentleman is disposed to uphold him. "I pacified the people last Tuesday at the muster," writes Colonel Edwin Conway to Governor Gooch, October 9th, 1732, "by telling them that the Secretary had promised to hear their complaints. . . . Many people were desirous to give their evidence before the Secretary, but it is so far to Williamsburg and two great rivers to cross, the people so poor and money so scarce." Again he writes the following day: "Yesterday I presum'd to write

to yo[r] Hon[r] to inform you how the Secretary had baffled me." He thinks Mr. Edwards and Mr. Richard Lee "and the minister have used their interest with the Secretary in favor of Mr. Joseph Carter. . . . . We are willing the Secretary may Nominate whom he pleases to be in Mr. Carter's room. Enough are willing to take the office, so that his Hon[r] may

SHIRLEY DINING-ROOM.

have great Choice and I hope we shall have no Occasion to be troublesome anymore." And in a third letter Colonel Conway says: "Surely the Secretary may find a friend in Lancaster as worthy as M[r] Carter; if not in Lancaster, he may in Virg[a]—we think none will do no Less Justice." On the other hand, Philip Smith, Jun[r], writes from Northumberland County to the Hon. John Carter, Secretary of Virginia, in behalf of Joseph Carter, Mr. Ball, and Mr. Brent, the

inspectors of tobacco in that district. He thinks them all "very honest men, and as far as I see very careful in their office not to pass any tobacco but what was good, and in my opinion have done equal Justice to all." Secretary Carter had been appointed to the Council in 1724.

A number of letters are extant written by the brothers John, Charles, and Landon Carter between the years 1732 and 1738. They are to lawyers and merchants in London. Robert Carter died in 1731, a few months before his father. Secretary Carter settled up the estate, and managed the affairs of the young children of his brother. Among the many papers preserved there are to be found some of the accounts of Robert Carter, Jr.: "August 2, 1727—To paid for my wedding-clothes, £14, 10." And then, side by side with the yellow manuscript preserving the record of his marriage, is the bill of his brother-in-law and family physician, Dr. George Nicholas, for "medicines and drugs delivered to his order from July 7th, 1726, to his last sickness, 1730/1." When this account is settled a cask of wine offsets the doctor's drugs and attendance and his expenses "to Potomack," in addition to the cash payment. A rather faintly-defined personality among the brothers is this second son of "King Carter." He had gone over to Middlesex County to find his bride in Priscilla, daughter of Colonel William Churchill, and a little son and daughter were born to him, Robert and Elizabeth. The brief record closes three years later, and the clergyman of the parish is called

HILL ARMS, SHIRLEY.

on to preach the funeral sermon. It has come down to us addressed and endorsed as follows:

"To Madam Priscilla Carter: A copy of a Funeral Sermon occasioned by the much-to-be-lamented Death of Robert Carter, Junr, esq:, preached at his late dwelling-house on Tuesday the 16th day of May in the year 1732."

We can see in imagination the "great assembly" collected at "Nomini Hall" as the clergyman gives out his text, "For me to live is Christ, and to die is gain." And he judiciously combines praise of the dead with exhortation to the living. "Few," he says, "have been attended with more sad hearts to their graves than he (the beloved of all that had the happiness to be acquainted with him) that is now to be carried thither. . . . . Not to tell you that he was descended of an honorable family (tho' that be a thing not contemptible), this his just funeral exequies declare better than I can. In his minority he had (as I am well informed, and have all the reason in the world to believe) the advantage and blessing of a virtuous education, which early tincture left that relish which verified wise Solomon's maxim, and proves a joy to the parent." In all the relations of life, it seems, he deserved the reputation of an affable disposition, and he was "a gentleman of that candor and courtesy as did oblige and win the affection of all." And the paper continues: "Let me now, if you please, address myself to you, most mournful madam, his most loving, most amiable consort; to you, most honored sir, his most indulgent and tender father; to you, gentlemen, his most loving brothers; and to you, the rest of his dear relations." The sermon closes with comforting words to the widow, commending her and her "dearly beloved pretty Babes" to the Almighty protection.

The portraits of Robert Carter and Madam Priscilla por-

tray him in white curled wig, with a dark coat and brass buttons, and open white shirt-front; while she wears a white, square-neck gown with an over-jacket of blue, her dark hair matching her dark eyes and contrasting with her husband's blond wig. (See Part II. of this article.)

John and Charles Carter correspond with their London merchant, Edward Atthawes, in relation to the "Nomini" estate, sending him shipments of tobacco and receiving in return articles needed for the plantation or for the two children and their mother. Mr. Atthawes writes with the frankness of a trusted friend, January 12th, 1735: "'Tis strange to me that about 100 working negroes on fine land should not raise a greater quantity of tobacco in a year not remarkable for bad seasons or short crops;" and he intimates the necessity of a "more industrious management to free the estate from its present encumbrance. If it be not done in the minority of the young Gentleman, he will find it a very uneasy weight hereafter. The young Gentleman's Clothes," he adds, "were made by Mr Guest. I hope no offense will be given by the lace put on them, since 'tis done with no other intent but to please the good Lady whom you seem so willing to oblige. I shall pay Mr Pearse for Miss Betty's Coats as soon as I know what they come to."

Madam Priscilla Carter recovered within a reasonable time from her affliction at the loss of her husband, and married Colonel John Lewis of "Warner Hall," becoming his second wife. So in June, 1736, there is a memorandum received from Colonel Lewis, where the children now are, "of things to be sent for Master Roby and Miss Betty Carter."

Secretary Carter in these years seems to have passed his time between Williamsburg, "Corotoman," and "Shirley." We find letters written to him at the latter place in 1737, and

a letter of his to his brother, Landon Carter, dated from "Shirley" in 1739, has been published by Mr. Moncure D. Conway in his *Barons of the Potomac and of the Rappahan-*

MISS ELIZABETH HILL, DAUGHTER OF EDWARD HILL OF SHIRLEY, AND WIFE OF JOHN CARTER OF COROTOMAN.

nock. In this letter John Carter speaks of his journey to "Corotoman" being stopped by the sickness of his wife and family.

Mr. Conway seems to regard the fact that Secretary Carter supplies his brother with slaves from the ships that were then bringing them to Virginia from the coast of Africa

SHIRLEY, LOWER HALL FROM DINING-ROOM DOOR.

as a slur upon his character, apparently forgetting that public opinion made this appear quite an innocent and laudable species of traffic in the Colonies even up to a short period before the Revolution. The old newspapers of Virginia and Maryland give abundant evidence of this in the advertisements put in them by the foremost gentlemen in these Provinces offering slaves for sale on their premises, most of them living on the navigable rivers, ocean, or bay. And Colonel Carter was not in advance of his time in this respect.

Like most of the gentlemen with whom they associ-

ated, the Carters were interested in the fashionable amusement of racing. To some forgotten triumphs of the turf in 1739, John Carter alludes in his letter to Landon, and there would appear to have been some little controversy on the subject between the two brothers. The Secretary writes:

SHIRLEY, SOUTH FRONT.

"Trinculo won the second race near a length with Sam on his back, and I shall give you credit for the half of fifteen Pistoles and the half of 2 hdds. Tobacco, tho' I called no Witnesses to my Intentions. On the first Race the loss was 20 Pistoles and 4 hdds. Tobacco, and 5 Pistoles on Criswell's Mare against Randolph's Mare, half of which I charge to your account; and this shall be the last of the sort." At the Fair in Williamsburg the following December, Colonel Criswell

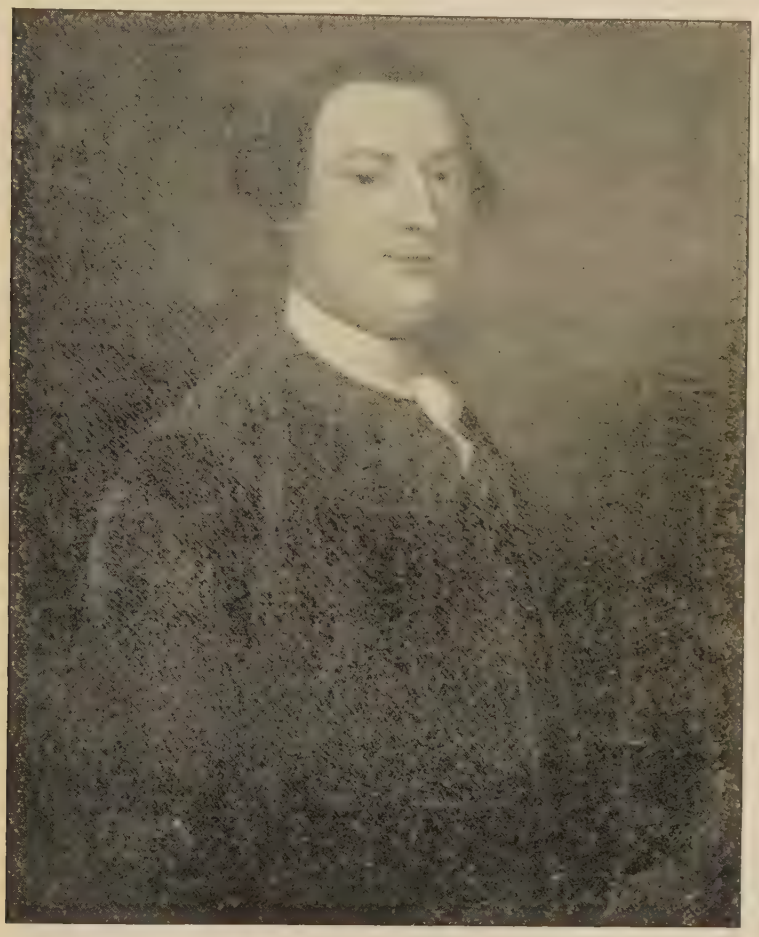
was more successful, his horse Edgcomb coming in first at the first race, winning the highest prize, which was a saddle of forty shillings' value.

Secretary Carter died of dropsy the 31st of July, 1742. His illness is noticed in contemporary letters of Colonel John Lewis and William Beverley of "Blandfield." "The poor

SHIRLEY DRAWING-ROOM, LOOKING TOWARD DOOR AND CLOCK.

Secretary is near his death with a dropsy," wrote Colonel Lewis to Lawrence Washington on the 28th of June. Beverley had written as early as March, 1742, that the Secretary would probably die before his letter reached its destination in England, and he wished his correspondent, a London merchant, to buy the place of Secretary for him; Carter had given 1500 guineas for it, he adds, but he was willing to pay £2000 and more to secure the commission. He wished also to succeed, in good time, to Carter's vacant seat in the Council.

Secretary Carter seems to have been a man of integrity and ability, managing large domestic affairs with prudence



CHARLES CARTER OF SHIRLEY..

and skill, and filling ably high political offices. His portrait, painted by Sir Godfrey Kneller, hangs on the walls at "Shirley," and represents him in velvet coat ornamented with silver lace and buttons—a handsome, courtly figure,

wearing the large flowing wig of the period. The picture of his wife, Elizabeth Hill, is also at "Shirley."

In the letter of Colonel Lewis above quoted, which is full of interesting social gossip, he says: "Mr Wormeley and Colo. Charles Carter has lost their Ladys." Charles Carter

CLEVE, KING GEORGE CO., VA.

of "Cleve" had married, in 1728, Mary Walker, and this is the lady whose death occurred in 1742, about the time of that of her brother-in-law, Secretary Carter. But Colonel Charles promptly consoled himself for this bereavement. William Beverley, writing the news of the neighborhood to Lord Fairfax, then in England, under date of July 27, 1743, announces the recent weddings: "I doubt not but Colo. Fairfax has informed your Lordship of Miss Nancy Fairfax's

being married to Mr Adjutant Washington [Lawrence Washington of "Mount Vernon"], Colo. Charles Carter and Colo. Landon Carter to the two Miss Byrds." Anne and Maria

ANNE (BUTLER) MOORE, WIFE OF CHARLES CARTER OF SHIRLEY.

Byrd were daughters of Colonel William Byrd of "Westover." The portraits of Anne and Maria Byrd at the ages of nine and seven were painted by Bridges—"Nancy" with

her hand resting on a dog, and the little Maria in a loose blue gown. Anne Byrd's portrait was painted later, by Hesselius, with that of her husband, Charles Carter, and two of her children.

In the survey of Lord Fairfax's patent in the Northern Neck, of which Colonel Byrd speaks, and of which he wrote

DOVE-COTE IN THE FIELDS, SHIRLEY.

a "Narrative" in 1736, Colonel Charles Carter, with William Fairfax and William Beverley, were the three commissioners appointed by Lord Fairfax to look after his interests as against the commissioners appointed by the king. Charles Carter was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1736, and also in 1747–64, representing King George County.

Anne Byrd Carter died in 1757, and Colonel Carter married a third time in 1763. On this last occasion the wife survived, to take in her turn a second spouse, Charles

Carter dying in 1764. His portrait, a copy of the original still hanging at "Cleve," though the place is no longer owned by his descendants, represents him in scarlet coat with a profusion of gilt buttons, and wearing a wig of the age of George the First. "Cleve" is a beautiful old estate on the Rappahannock River, in King George County, where the steamboat still comes to the wharf as did the sailing vessels and rowboats of the earlier days. The old mansion, said to have been erected in 1720, was subsequently destroyed by fire. But if this was the conflagration which injured or razed to the ground a Carter place on the Rappahannock in 1729, then there was still a later calamity of the sort at "Cleve" if, as we have been informed, the present handsome house was built in 1800 on the walls of the old Colonial dwelling. The illustration of "Cleve" given in this article is taken from the river-front, but does not include the west wing of the mansion, which, if seen, would show the house to be at least a third larger than it appears.

Colonel Landon Carter of "Sabine Hall" also married three times, Maria Byrd being his second wife. He had married Elizabeth Wormeley of "Rosegill" in 1732. A letter to him of 1742, by Col. William Byrd, we cannot but think contains some veiled and ironic allusion to Carter's love-suit for the young lady at "Westover." Colonel Byrd says: "Sir, the letter you was so good as to send me this morning I read with some surprise, believing that the Fever which was lately so strong upon you was not quite gone off. Nor was I altogether mistaken; it seems, because I perceive the Distemper continues, only you apply to a new Physician. Now, Sir, I think it a great Pity that an honest Gentleman of so much worth and honor should be suffered to languish under this Disorder any longer, and therefore I shall agree to contribute all I can to his Recovery. I can foresee no

more than one Obstruction to a complete cure, which is that he hath Three or Four Wens growing to his side, which are like to draw all the Nourishment from the other Parts. However between this and Sunday, perhaps some method can be thought of to encounter that formidable symptom."

SABINE HALL, RICHMOND CO., VA.

A member of the House of Burgesses from 1748 to 1764, Landon Carter took a prominent part in its councils, always upholding the rights of the Colonists in any contest with those who would stretch the royal prerogative. Two years before, in 1756, Landon Carter had written: "Virginia has been neglected by the Mother Country. Had there been a more active king on the throne of France she would have made a conquest of it long ago. If we talk of obliging men to serve

COLONEL LANDON CARTER.

their country, we are sure to hear a fellow mumble over the words 'liberty' and 'property' a thousand times. I have endeavored, though not in the field yet in the Senate, as much as possible to convince the country of danger, and she knows it; but such is her parsimony, that she is willing to wait for the rains to wet the powder and rats to eat the bow-strings of the enemy, rather than attempt to drive them from her frontiers."

Colonel Landon Carter built "Sabine Hall" in 1730, probably from his classical tastes naming it after Horace's villa; and it remains to-day one of the finest of the old colonial houses of Virginia, with its high ceilings, spacious rooms, and great wide halls; its walls adorned with family portraits, one of them a very handsome likeness of "King Carter," and also one of Judith Armistead. There are pictures also of Col. Landon Carter and the three ladies who successively bore his name. The estate, consisting of some four thousand acres, is on the Rappahannock in Lunenburg Parish, Richmond County. Three miles above "Sabine Hall" is "Mount Airy," the home, in Landon Carter's day, of Col. John Tayloe, and still owned by his descendants. Another near neighbor of Col. Carter's was Francis Lightfoot Lee, son-in-law of Col. Tayloe, who lived at "Menokin," not far beyond "Mount Airy." And across the peninsula on the Potomac, a distance of ten miles, was "Nomini Hall" and the Lee places, "Stratford" and "Chantilly." The church which was attended by the families at "Menokin," "Mount Airy," and "Sabine Hall" was erected in 1737. Colonel Landon Carter, of course, was an important member of the vestry, and vestries were a power in the community in despite of the Bishop of London and the commissary of Virginia. The story is told of Landon Carter, that uniting with some of his neighbors in opposing a certain

clergyman that the commissary had provided for the parish between 1740 and 1750, he locked him out of the church, and the luckless pastor was forced to preach for some time in the churchyard to the portion of the flock who advocated his cause. Here, in Lunenburg Parish, officiated somewhat later the Rev. Isaac Giberne, who by his accomplishments and social qualities rendered himself entirely acceptable to the influential families around him; marrying, too, the daughter of one of his parishioners.

Colonel Landon Carter was on terms of more or less intimacy with most of the prominent men of his day in Virginia. A high-minded public servant and a finished scholar, indulging a taste for science and a love of letters, Landon Carter's reputation has come down to us, marking him one of the most notable of the pre-Revolutionary statesmen in the Colony. He was living in 1776, "at Sabine Hall, retired from public praise," enjoying the *otium cum dignitate* which came so much earlier to men of affairs in the less hurried years of the eighteenth century than it does in our feverish age, and looked up to by the younger generation as a Nestor among his compatriots. Some of his correspondence at this period, with Washington and the Lees, has been preserved; these letters to him attesting the estimation in which he was held for his wisdom, talents, and integrity, while his own epistles prove him worthy of the regard and veneration which were given him.

At "Sabine Hall," a daughter of the house was married in 1775, and Colonel Lee and his wife sent their good wishes: "We have no doubt of Miss Lucy's happiness in the married state, as so much depends on herself and knowing the worth of Mr. Colston;" and the letter adds: "we are in possession of Miss Betsy's musick, which shall be sent by the first opportunity," "Miss Betsy" being Colonel Carter's young grand-

MRS. LANDON CARTER.

daughter, and the "musick" no doubt was to be played upon the spinet or piano-forte imported from the mother country. But with music and merrymaking, the game of whist at which small stakes were put up, and where the parson scrupled not to take a hand, and the bowl of brandy toddy, there were anxious discussions at times over the news from the far-off battlefields. In the month of February, 1777, a letter had arrived from Colonel Lee, and was forthwith despatched to "Mount Airy," Colonel Carter writing on the back of it, as follows:

"You must make allowances for Col. F. Lee's nerves as well as mine. I hope our Dear General is in a better situation than is represented. For it must be impossible to conceal from the enemy by all the parade of marching, and they must have attacked him before the date of any news from the camp had W. been in so distressed [a condition] as to numbers." The note concludes: "Can't you trifle an hour to dine or drink tea? Giberne is gone with the Captain to Beverley's." Colonel Tayloe replies in returning the epistle: "It is one o'clock and horses out, besides Dr. Ball is here unwell, his lady, and B. Carter. We intend to visit R. H. Lee as soon as it is fit to travel so far. Any commands shall be executed by

Yours affectionately,

J. T."

SHIRLEY ON THE JAMES RIVER,

Virginia.

PART II.

The most celebrated of the grandsons of "King Carter" was Robert of Nomini, usually known as Councillor Carter. Very voluminous letter- and account-books afford a view of his life. We see him in 1736 a fatherless child of ten in the quaint dress of the period ordered for him from London, one suit made of fine brown holland, with lace hat, white gloves, and red worsted stockings; his sister Betty, who is two years older, in gown "of fine sprig'd callico," Spanish leather shoes or red morocco, and wearing a mask to preserve her complexion. Two small Bibles are ordered from England at this time, along with cambric, ribbons, and edgings, German serge and brown holland, for "Miss Betty" and "Master Roby." Tobacco goes out across the water direct from the Nomini estate to pay the bills.

In 1737, Robert Carter went to school at William and Mary College, and the charge for board for himself and his negro servant from July 16, 1737, to March 25, 1738, is ten pounds eleven shillings and tenpence, as the original receipt of one of the masters of the college, John Græme, duly sets forth. At this time Master Robert, now twelve years old, is more elegantly attired, receiving from England at Christmas, a suit of clothes of German serge lined with pink shalloon, with silver lace, buttons, and loop. Betty, who is almost grown at fourteen, receives a quilt cap, a blue-and-white lutestring coat, and silk-heeled shoes laced with long loops. The list of articles received at "Corotoman," June 30, 1739, for Robert and Elizabeth Carter, then living with their mother

and stepfather at "Warner Hall," shows us the little lady in cap, ruffles, and tucker, with fan, necklace, girdle, and buckle, hoop coat, "mantua," and coat of "slite lutestring," and still wearing the beauty-preserving mask. The young college gentleman has pumps, "worked hose," and shoebuckles. Three years later, at seventeen, Betty Carter married Francis Willis of Gloucester, and her portrait, in scarlet satin gown and mantle, adorns the home of one of her brother's descendants.

Robert Carter in 1749 went to England. He has put down in his note-book that he "embarked on board the ship *Everton*, Captain James Kelly, then in York River, bound to Liverpool." It seems that he had for his companion on this voyage Major Lawrence Washington. In London he sat for his portrait to Sir Joshua Reynolds. The fancy costume in which he is taken as he stands at full length, with Vandyke collar and domino thrown back, holding a mask in his hand, suggests the gay ball and rout, with their stately minuets, in which he must have been a frequent participant. As his own memorandum makes mention, he "arrived in Virginia June, 1751," and his courtship of the fair Maryland girl who became his wife probably commenced soon after. The *Maryland Gazette* for Thursday, April 4, 1754, announces: "On Teusday last Mr. Robert Carter of Westmoreland in Virginia was married by the Rev. Mr. Malcolm to Miss Frances Tasker, youngest daughter of the Hon. Benjamin Tasker, Esq., a fine young lady with a genteel fortune." Her portrait was painted probably soon after her marriage. She is taken life-size, in a rich gown of white satin, a blue scarf thrown over the right arm, falling in front of the dress and caught up in her left hand, and a brooch of pearls her only ornament.

His duties as councillor brought Robert Carter to Williamsburg necessarily for a part of the year, and in 1761 he moved with his family from "Nomini Hall" to the little Vir-

ROBERT CARTER OF NOMINI—THE COUNCILLOR.

ginia capital, where he took up his permanent abode for a period of eleven years. Here, in his house on Palace Street,

FRANCES ANN TASKER, WIFE OF ROBERT CARTER.

he was a neighbor of George Wythe, of John Tazewell, and of Peyton Randolph, who became his warm friends. He was intimate, as John Page tells us, with "our highly enlightened Governor Fauquier, and M^r. William Small, the professor of

mathematics at the College of William and Mary, from whom he derived great advantages." In 1762 he accompanied Governor Fauquier on a visit to New York, and the following year he went with him to "Charles Town," as he tells us in his note-book. Writing to Governor Bladen in 1761, Councillor Carter says: "I have lately exchanged my country-house for one in the city. I should rather say (to a resident in England) my desert for a well-inhabited country. This remove obliges me totally to decline the fashionable amusement, and at present I can't commend one thing qualified for the turf." As early as 1752, on his return from England, Robert Carter's accounts show his interest in racing. He had bet with Warner Lewis, his mother's stepson, on the celebrated race run December 5th of this year at Gloucester Court-house, when Col. William Byrd had issued a challenge to run his chestnut horse *Tryal* for 500 pistoles against any gentleman's horse or mare bold enough to encounter him. The race was won by *Selima*, the famous mare belonging to Col. Benjamin Tasker, Jr., and Warner Lewis, betting on *Tryal*, lost 50 guineas to Robert Carter.

We know from the invoices sent to London very much how the councillor's residence "in the city" was furnished. The first parlor was bright with crimson-colored paper; the second had hangings ornamented by large green leaves on a white ground; and the third, the best parlor, was decorated with a finer grade of paper, the ground blue with large yellow flowers. A mirror four feet by six and a half, "the glass to be in many pieces, agreeable to the present fashion," was ordered for one of these rooms, and there were marble hearth-slabs, wrought-brass sconces and glass globes for candles with which to light the staircase, with Wilton carpeting and other luxuries. Every year the councillor added books to his library, and he was constantly sending over for silver

plate. All of this silver was marked with the Carter crest, as thus described in several of these orders: "On a wreath, a Talbot sejeant, resting his dexter paw upon an Escutcheon containing therein a Catherine wheel black."

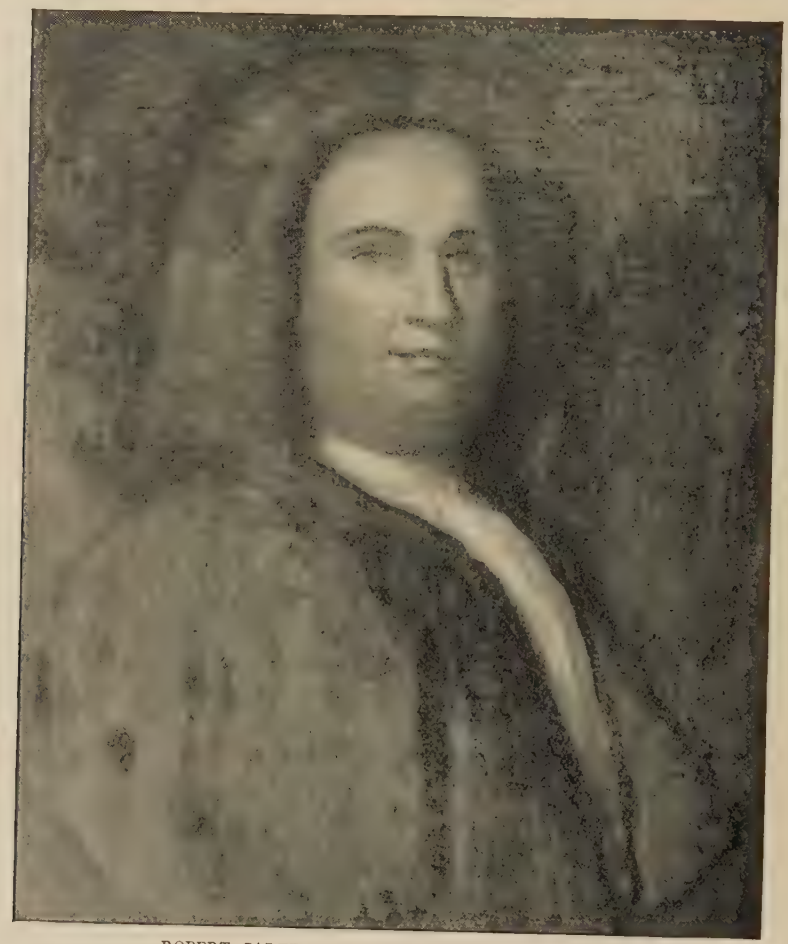
The councillor, while he was busy reading history, philosophy, theology, and jurisprudence, was also studying music,

CARTER SILVER, NOW AT SHIRLEY.

and, in turn, playing on the violin, harpsichord, flute, piano, and organ. He sent to London to have an organ made after certain directions furnished by Peter Pelham, Williamsburg's chief musician. He also bought one of the wonderful new instruments invented by "Mr. B. Franklin of Philadelphia," which he describes as "an Armonica (as played on by Miss Davies at the great room in Spring Garden), being the musical glasses without water, framed into a complete instrument, capable of thorough bass and never out of tune."

In winter the councillor's wife was provided with a green

sarcenet quilted coat, and green silk bonnet trimmed with brown lace, with black velvet shoes, white lamb gloves, and



ROBERT CARTER, FATHER OF THE COUNCILLOR.

colored mittens—no doubt to the taste of the day presenting a most elegant appearance as she stepped in and out of her chariot or chair on her way to the church or to the palace.

In May, 1772, Councillor Carter returned with his house-

hold to "Nomini Hall." Of this move he writes in one of his note-books, connecting it significantly with the "new system

PRISCILLA CHURCHILL, MOTHER OF THE COUNCILLOR.

of politicks in British North America," which, he says, "began to prevail generally" in the first part of this year. Williamsburg was evidently losing some of its charms. He returned to plantation-life doubtless with new zest. With his lands

extending along the shores of both the Potomac and Rappahannock rivers, from Westmoreland and Richmond counties up to Loudon and Prince William, he had indeed a magnificent domain over which to exercise his jurisdiction; and he had the care also of three hundred and fifty slaves. Raising quantities of tobacco, corn, and wheat, he shipped them from his own landing-places to London, Liverpool, Edinburgh, and Glasgow, his mercantile correspondence also embracing at one time Leghorn in Italy and the island of Madeira. He built and owned ships and mills, manufacturing ship-biscuit with which to supply schooners. He had a mill and bakery on the Nomini River. Through his marriage he obtained an interest in the Baltimore or Patapsco Iron Works in Maryland, exporting in considerable quantities both bar and pig iron. A justice of the peace, vestryman, and churchwarden, he was one of the rulers of the parish.

Robert Carter's name first appears on the vestry-book of Cople Parish in 1755. This parish, which was in Westmoreland County, had its two churches: Yeocomico Church on the river of that name, and nine or ten miles to the south of it; Nomini Church on Nomini Bay.

The "Nomini Hall" establishment embraced among the whites, besides the family, a "clark," a housekeeper, a smith, a stocking-loom maker, a cabinetmaker, a "gardner," a cooper, and a carpenter. These are, some of them, put down as "servants for four years." Among the "black males" were four millers, two blacksmiths, a collier, two gardeners, three shoemakers, two cooks, a herdsman, a butcher, a tailor, four who form the "bake house gang" (one of whom, "Sam," belonged to Col. Warner Lewis), two woodcutters, two postilions, ten carpenters, two cartmen for the carpenters, three coopers, a cabinetmaker, and eight sailors. In all, there are sixty-two male slaves, including children from three years

old up, who are named. The negro women and children numbered twenty-seven. The postilions were needed for the chariot and four that carried the councillor's family to church and to the houses of the neighboring gentry; the sailors were to man the boats that were always in use also for visiting purposes with these dwellers on the river-shores. At one time Robert Carter ordered from England a "strong, fashionable travelling post coach," lined with blue morocco, without gilt, "but neatly painted and varnished." He had also a chariot with six wheels, and a "riding chair" equally well provided with the means of locomotion. And the coachmen and postilions wore liveries of blue broadcloth, with brass buttons, while the blue hammer-cloth for the chariot box was "trimmed with the mixed livery." While he imported so much from England, the Colonial planter was provided with his own white and negro craftsmen, as we see, and was in a great measure independent of the town. We find Robert Carter in 1775 making arrangements for both a spinning-house and stocking manufactory. Colonel Carter established salt-works, somewhat later, on one of his plantations, the salt to be made by evaporation, "the intended work for the use of my family, and not a public matter," he writes to a merchant in Alexandria.

Councillor Carter's letter-books during the Revolution are full of interesting incidents and memoranda. In 1776, Carter writes thus of the appearance of the British fleet in the Potomac, and of his address to his slaves, who by Lord Dunmore's proclamation were enticed to leave their masters:

"Friday, 12th July, 1776: His Majesty's ship the Roe-buck and about 60 sail arrived in Potomack River; this fleet came to between the mouth of Yeocomico River and Saint Mary's River. Saturday, ye 13th of the same month, I, R. C., went to my Plantation, commonly called Cole's Point, situate upon

Potomack River about nine miles above Yeocomico River, and directed Matthew Leonard, overseer, to collect together most of my slaves under him, to whom I made a speech, and I observed therein that—the King of Great Britain had declared war against the people of the Colony of Virginia, New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, New Castle, Maryland, North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia; that Lord Dunmore had the command of the King's Army and Fleet in Virginia; that part of the said Fleet, consisting of about 60 sail, was now to be seen from Ragged Point; that many of the people in Great Britain disapproved of the present dispute between them and the 13 United Colonies in North America, and had refused to enlist as soldiers;—therefore the King of G. B. had employed foreign soldiers to fight for him against us; that Lord Dunmore had called upon the black People in North America to join him, and he has declared that all white indented servants and slaves who may run away from their masters and enter into the King's service shall be free; that their masters should have no further claim whatever against them. Question: If the King should be victorious in the present war, had Lord Dunmore honesty to perform that part of his Declaration respecting the *Slaves*, but will he not sell them to white people living in the West Indies who are now friends and subjects of G. B.?

"I further say that since the publication of Lord D.'s Declaration relative to Slaves and Servants, that numbers of both sorts have joined him.—Titles, appellations of dignity, given to some white people in Great Britain and elsewhere, the origin thereof explained. Question put to the black People: Do any of ye dislike your present condition of life, or do wish to enter into Lord D.'s service and trust to the consequences? Answer of the black People: 'We do not

wish to enter into Lord D.'s service to fight against ye white People of the 13 United Provinces, but we all fully intend to

MRS. COL. WILLIS, DAUGHTER OF THE COUNCILLOR.

serve you our Master, and we do now promise to use our whole might and force to execute your commands.'—The only order I shall now mention, is that if any of Lord Dunmore's party of men should land in Cole's Point tract of land,

that ye black men take your wives, children, male and female acquaintances, clothes, bedding, and tools, removing all into

MRS. KENNON, DAUGHTER OF MRS. WILLIS.

private places away from the rivers Potomack and Machotoc, and send a person off to Nomony Hall immediately to advise me at what place ye are gotten too, and I will then give directions tending for your immediate relief.

"Mr. Leonard, attend to the growing crop at Cole's Point Plantation as usual, keep a constant look out, and if Lord D.'s fleet should move upward advise me thereof. If any of the said party of men should land here and demand Provisions, do not refuse, but whatever Provisions that may be taken by them, refuse money or any other consideration, if any may be offered for Provisions."

Some of the Continental forces were in Westmoreland at this time on the lookout for Lord Dunmore, and Colonel Carter writes on the 31st of July, 1776: "I dined at Headquarters at Col. Weedon's Tent, also Col. R. H. Lee, Col. J. A. Washington, the Rev. Mr. Thos. Smith, Col. Thomas Lee of Stafford County, and several Ladies of Westmoreland County, and Gentlemen. In the afternoon of the same day myself and part of the company mentioned above went on board the Gondola called the *Protector*, lying near Horn Point, 59 feet keel, 22 oars; there was one other Gondola lying alongside of the same dimensions. Boucher, the Commodore, was on board the *Protector*, Capt. Pierce, captain of a Company of Mareens [*sic*], which Company was divided, part thereof on board the *Protector*, part on board the other Gondola. The Gondolas carry 5 days Provisions."

With the achievement of independence and the return of peace, Colonel Carter's feelings toward "England's King" no doubt softened, and to one of England's subjects, his old friend, Francis Fauquier, he wrote in July, 1783: "It is a pleasant reflection to think that that social commerce, lately forbid, betwixt the Independent States of America and Great Britain, is now renewed, which happy event calls loudly on all persons concerned therein to offer thanks and praises to the Almighty Sovereign of the Universe for restoring the blessings of Peace in our Countries."

Many instances of Colonel Carter's generosity and kind-

ness of heart may be noted in his large correspondence, especially in relation to the itinerant clergy, many of whom

GEORGE CARTER OF OATLANDS.

were supported, and in some cases educated, by him. In the wide hall at "Nomini" the good but eccentric councillor, who was successively Churchman, Baptist, and Swedenborgian, would entertain wandering and impecunious "dissenting"

ministers, assembling congregations there to hear them preach. John Wesley, while in America, it is said, was a recipient of these hospitalities, and has made mention of Mr. Carter in his writings.

Robert Carter's kindness while living in Williamsburg

OATLANDS.

to Selim, the unfortunate Algerine, is described in Bishop Meade's book. He emancipated, from time to time, numbers of his slaves.

In 1776, Colonel Carter writes of himself as paying to "Lord Fairfax quit-rents for sixty-three thousand and ninety-three acres of land situate in his Lordship's territory, called the Northern Neck, which territory contains all my land within the Commonwealth of Virginia." Fifteen thousand six hun-

dred and sixty acres of this land were in the counties of Westmoreland and Richmond. The "Nomini Hall" estate is said

MRS. GEORGE CARTER OF OATLANDS.

to have consisted of two thousand five hundred acres. The old dwelling-house was built in 1732, and is described as "a palatial mansion, an immense square edifice of brick, with roof sloping from the centre to the four sides, and having

within high-pitched rooms with wainscoted walls, and a great hall after the custom of the better class of old Colonial houses, and beneath all subterranean chambers, passages, wine-cellars, and vaults, after the fashion of an ancient feudal castle." There were several outbuildings or offices, two of them from thirty to forty feet long and two stories high. These were all destroyed by fire many years ago.

The present "Nomini Hall" is owned and inhabited by descendants of one of Councillor Carter's daughters. His only son, who married, was George Carter, the youngest but two of his seventeen children, who erected the beautiful "Oatlands" house on his inherited estate in Loudon County, and where *his* son, of the same name, now resides.

Other grandsons of "King Carter," who illustrated the family annals by honorable records, were Robert Wormeley Carter of "Sabine Hall," who was one of the signers of the Westmoreland Resolutions of 1766, and sat in the Virginia House of Burgesses or Assembly in 1775 and 1776, and was in the convention of 1787; Charles Carter of "Ludlow" in Stafford County, son of Charles Carter of "Cleve," who was in Virginia's legislative halls from 1756 to 1784, and a member of the Council in 1789; and Charles and Edward, the two sons of Secretary John Carter.

Charles Carter of "Shirley," the eldest son of the Secretary, was born in 1732, and moved from "Corotoman" to "Shirley." Letters of his are preserved written from "Corotoman" to merchants in London, between the years 1756 and 1768. With his brother, Edward of "Blenheim," Charles of "Corotoman" was a student at William and Mary College in 1752, and Charles Carter was a Visitor there in 1758 and 1764. He was a Burgess from Lancaster County in 1758–75, and a member of the Virginia conventions of the Revolutionary period, as also of the first State Council in 1776. Charles Carter was

devoid of the eccentricity of his cousin, the councillor, though he seems to have been equally pious and liberal of his means. He was an earnest and steady adherent of the religion in which he had been reared, and was a member of the first convention of the Episcopal Church which met in Virginia after its separation from the English Establishment. An instance of his generosity has been related in his providing for the wife of his old pastor, the Rev. David Currie of Lancaster County, in the event of her widowhood, by a legacy of five hundred acres of land. And it is recorded also that in a year of great scarcity in the crops he sent a load of corn down the James River to be disposed of at a low price to the poorer class of people along the river banks. Charles Carter was a man of fine business qualities, it has been said, and in addition to his respectable inheritance he accumulated much property. At his death, in 1806, he was possessed of thirty-five thousand acres of good farming land in the counties of Charles City, Fauquier, Hanover, Henrico, King William, Lancaster, Loudon, Prince William, Richmond, and Westmoreland, besides £12,000 in money, bonds, and securities. He was a friend and correspondent of Washington, and like him was much interested in promoting agriculture. His obituary, probably written by one of his family, makes no mention of his public services, but says:

"His long life was spent in the tranquillity of domestic enjoyments. From the mansion of hospitality his immense wealth flowed like silent streams, enlivening and refreshing every object around. In fulfilling the duties of his station he proved himself to be an Israelite indeed—in whom there was no guile."

Twice married—first to his cousin, Mary Carter of "Cleve," who died in 1770 at "Corotoman," and was buried at Christ Church, and secondly, to Ann Butler Moore, a granddaughter

of Governor Spotswood—Charles Carter was the father of twenty-three children. Elizabeth, a daughter of the first marriage, Mrs. Robert Randolph of "Eastern View," was the grandmother of the Rt. Rev. Alfred McGill Randolph, now Bishop of Virginia. A daughter of Charles Carter and Ann Butler Moore became the mother of General Robert

SHIRLEY DRAWING-ROOM, SHOWING PORTRAITS.

Edward Lee, the distinguished Southern commander in the war between the States. "Light-horse Harry," the gallant cavalry officer of the American Revolution, was, in 1793, contemplating entering the Revolutionary army of France. But he was at this same time a suitor for the hand of Anne Carter of "Shirley," and her parents decidedly opposed the project. So in order to secure his bride he gave up his dreams of the glory to be acquired on European battle-fields, and contented

himself with the civil honors Virginia was so ready to bestow upon him.

The portrait of Charles Carter of "Shirley" hangs on the walls of this beautiful old mansion, associated with his name and still owned by his descendants, in company with the other old canvases that hand down to us the lineaments of his father and grandfather and others of his race.

What Aubury says of the Randolphs in 1779, that they "are so numerous that they are obliged, like the clans of Scotland, to be distinguished by their places of residence," applies equally well to the Carters and other Virginia families. But it is not so much because of their numbers as because, like their English ancestors, they lived on their landed estates instead of crowding into towns and cities, that the colonial Virginians of the ruling class are known by the names of their plantations. They had the English love of rural life, which was fostered by their circumstances in an agricultural and newly-settled country; and, for the most part, they resorted to the town only when the sessions of Court, Council, or Assembly required their presence. So the Carters and their country-seats are legion. There was John Carter of "Sudley," William Champe Carter of "Farley," Landon Carter of "Woodlands," Edward Carter of "Cleveland," Charles Carter of "Mount Atlas," Carter of Carter's Grove, and so on, as grandsons and greatgrandsons of the earlier generations multiplied and the wide domains of the colonial magnates were divided and subdivided under the republican laws which forbade entails and laughed at the rights of primogeniture. One of these Carter places, "Redlands" in Albemarle County, was built by Robert Hill Carter of the "Blenheim" line, and is still owned by his descendants. Old "Corotoman," which was sold out of the family by a granddaughter of Charles Carter of "Corotoman" and "Shir-

ley," is still standing, a noble and hospitable mansion. A lady of the Carter blood, whose mother spent the early years of her married life at "Corotoman," recalls the description of it she received in her youth: the narrow little passageways, the quaint cuddies or closets here and there about the house; the flagged stone walks leading to the negro quarters; and

CARTER'S GROVE, JAMES RIVER FRONT.

the spacious dairy built of brick, with marble troughs, through which the cool spring water continually flowed.

Of the Carter women belonging to the earlier time, one may note the eldest child and only daughter of Secretary Carter, Elizabeth Hill Carter, who married in 1748, when but seventeen, the third Col. William Byrd of "Westover," and about whose name hangs the tragic memory of her accidental death in 1760. She was trying to reach the top shelf of a tall

old press, when it fell over upon and crushed her. The marriage of Colonel Byrd within a few weeks or months to his second wife seems to confirm the gossip of tradition, that Mistress Elizabeth was jealous of the young lady her husband afterward made his bride. And so pretty Molly Willing, whether she deserved it or not, found her name trans-

STAIRWAY IN MAIN HALL, CARTER'S GROVE.

posed to "Willing Molly." No doubt the five motherless children needed her ministrations, not to mention the forlorn widower. Colonel Byrd possessed many amiable and engaging qualities of character, it is said, and he was a devoted father. He served gallantly in the war of 1756, and his presence of mind and personal bravery, under circumstances calculated to call them forth, were shown once in his own family soon after his marriage to Elizabeth Carter. At

the christening of their first child, William Carter, in 1749, after they had all retired to rest that night, the house was discovered to be on fire. Charles and Edward Carter, then youths, the eldest but seventeen, were visiting their sister, and were asleep on the third floor. Colonel Byrd, after first removing his wife and child to a safe place on the lawn, has-

ARCH IN SECOND STORY, CARTER'S GROVE.

tened back at the risk of his own life to the rescue of the two boys, who would not otherwise have been able to make their escape. And if the young husband's early devotion waned, he was too much the courteous gentleman ever to treat his wife with neglect. Elizabeth Byrd's picture, in a blue gown with square neck and elbow sleeves, and wearing on her head a pretty straw hat tied with ribbon at the back, hangs

now in the halls of her Carter kindred at "Shirley." Judith, one of the daughters of Charles Carter of "Cleve," became the wife of William Burnet Brown of "Elsing Green," King William County, who was a native of Salem, Massachusetts. He brought to Virginia valuable souvenirs of the family of Bishop Burnet, his maternal grandfather—Gobelin tapestry hangings, the gift to Bishop Burnet of William of Orange; an

MANTEL AND WAINSCOTING IN PARLOR AT CARTER'S GROVE.

inlaid box, in which the episcopal sermons were kept; and among other old portraits, a fine one of the Bishop and a copy of Holbein's portrait of Sir Anthony Browne, Viscount Montacute. In 1758, Elizabeth Wormeley Carter, daughter of Col. Landon Carter of "Sabine Hall," married into the Berkeley family. Carter Berkeley, M. D., the son of Nelson Berkeley of "Airwell" and Elizabeth Carter, built "Edge-

wood" in Hanover County in 1790, about the same time that his cousin, the grandson of another Elizabeth Carter, was building "Carter Hall" in Clarke County, which still remains the home of the "ancient family of the Burwells," as they are designated on one of the old tombstones.

The poet and man of letters of the Carter family was St. Leger Landon Carter, grandson of Charles of "Cleve." A graduate of Princeton in 1805, he came back to the paternal acres to lead the Virginian's leisurely life of his time—interesting himself in politics, State and Federal; writing papers in the Addisonian or Washington Irving style for the *Southern Literary Messenger;* and, in the phrase of a bygone day, courting the Muses in verses gay, grave, and satirical. He has given us an inimitable type of the old family servant, faithful and proud in all conjunctures, and jealous of the honor of the house; and he has described well the broken-down country-gentleman—visionary, amiable, and eccentric—dissipating his patrimony by his inventions and experiments—pictures, doubtless, both of them, drawn from the life. St. Leger Landon Carter married his cousin, Elizabeth Lee of "Coton," and she is the inspiration of the volume, entitled "Nugar, by Nugator, or Pieces in Prose and Verse, by St. Leger L. Carter," copyrighted by Edward H. O. Carter, and published in Baltimore in 1844, a book now accounted one of the rarities of American literature. Poetical genius was the heritage in the next generation of a niece of St. Leger Landon Carter, Elizabeth Carter McFarland, the wife of Dr. Gustavus Brown Wallace of "Strawberry Hill" in King George County, as attested by her *Ad clamavi portiam,* and other fugitive pieces.

Thus the laureate wreath of the singer, the warrior's sword, the statesman's gown, the prelate's lawn sleeves may all be found among the descendants of the colonial "King," the Carters of Virginia.

KATE MASON ROWLAND.

A GENEALOGY OF SOME OF THE DESCENDANTS OF COL. JOHN CARTER OF VIRGINIA.

Colonel John Carter married—1. Anne Glynne, and had issue: George and Eleanor; m.—2. Anne, daughter of Cleve Carter, and had issue: (1) John, Vestryman of Christ Church 1666, m. Elizabeth Wormeley, and had Elizabeth, m. a Lloyd. John Carter, Sr., m.—3. Sarah, daughter of Gabriel Ludlow, and had: (2) Sarah, (3) Colonel Robert of Corotoman, called, on account of his vast possessions, "King Carter," b. 1663, Vestryman of Christ Church, Speaker of the House of Burgesses 1694–95, and Treasurer, Member of the Council 1699–1726, when being President he was Acting Governor for more than a year. He m.—1. Judith, d. 1699, eldest daughter of John Armistead of Hesse, Gloucester County; m.—2. Elizabeth, widow of Willis, and youngest daughter of Thomas Landon of Grednal in the county of Hereford, England. He had issue: by 1st marriage (1) John of Corotoman, barrister-at-law of the Middle Temple, b. about 1690; d. 30 April, 1743; m. Elizabeth, daughter of Col. Edward Hill of Shirley, Charles City County, and eventually heiress of her brother, Edward Hill; (2) Elizabeth, b. 1680; d. 1721; m., 1st, Nathaniel Burwell of Gloucester County; 2d, Dr. G. Nicholas (she was the mother of the distinguished Robert Carter Nicholas); (3) Judith, m. Mann Page of Rosewell. (See Rosewell.) (4) Anne, m. Benjamin Harrison of Berkeley, and was mother of Benjamin Harrison, Governor of Virginia and Signer of the Declaration of Independence; by 2d marriage of Robert Carter (5) Robert of Nomini, Westmoreland County, m. Priscilla Bladen of Maryland, and d. 1732; (6) Sarah, d. unm.; (7) Col. Charles of Cleve, King George County, b. 1707; d. 1764; Member of the House of Burgesses from King George 1747–64; m., 1st, Mary Walke; 2d, Anne, daughter of William Byrd of Westover; 3d, Lucy Taliaferro; (8) Ludlow, d. unm.; (9) Col. Landon of Sabine Hall, Richmond County; Member of the House of Burgesses 1748–64; m., 1st, Armistead, and had no issue; 2d, Maria, daughter of Col. William Byrd of Westover; 3d, Elizabeth Wormeley of Rosegill, Middlesex County; (10) Mary, b. 1712; d. 17 Sept., 1736; m. George Braxton of Newington, King and Queen County, and was the mother of Carter Braxton, Signer of the Declaration of Independence; (11) Lucy, m. Henry Fitzhugh of Eagle's Nest, King George County; (12) George of the Middle Temple, London, d. unm.

Issue of John and Elizabeth [Hill] Carter of Corotoman: (1) Elizabeth Hill, b. 1731; d. 1760; m. Col. William Byrd of Westover; (2) Charles of Corotoman, and, after 1776, of Shirley, b. 1732; d. 1806; Burgess for Lancaster County 1758–75; Member of the Conventions and of the first State Council 1776; m., 1st, Mary W., daughter of Charles Carter of Cleve; 2d, Ann Butler, daughter of Bernard Moore of Chelsea, King William County; (3) Edward of Blenheim, Albemarle County; Member of the House of Delegates; m. Sarah, daughter of Col. John Champe of Lamb's Creek, King George County.

Issue of Charles Carter of Shirley by first marriage, with Mary Carter: (1) John Hill, b. 1750; d. unm.; Member of House of Delegates from Lancaster County 1780; (2) Charles, b. 1759; d. unm.; (3) George, b. 1761; m. Lelia, daughter of Sir Peyton Skipwith of Prest-

would, Mecklenburg County; she m., 2dly, Judge Saint George Tucker; (4) Mary, b. 1763; m. George Braxton of Hibia; (5) Elizabeth, b. 1764; d. 1832; m. Col. Robert Randolph of Eastern View, Fauquier County; (6) Charles of Mount Atlas, b. 1766; m. Nancy Carter of Sabine Hall; (7) Edward of Cloverland, b. 1767; m. Jane Carter of Sudley; (8) Landon, d. unm.; by 2d marriage with Ann Moore: (9) Robert Hill, b. 1771; d. unm.; (10) Anne Hill, b. 1773; d. July, 1829; m. Gen. Henry Lee of Stratford, and was mother of Robert E. Lee; (11) Dr. Robert, b. 1774; m. Mary, daughter of Gov. Thomas Nelson of Yorktown; (12) Bernard, b. 1776; d. unm.; (13) John, b. 1777; d. unm.; (14) Kate Spotswood, b. 1789; m. Dr. Carter Berkeley of Edgewood, Hanover County; (15) Bernard Moore, b. 1780; m. a daughter of Gen. Henry Lee of Stratford by his first marriage with Lucy, daughter of Philip Ludwell Lee; (16) Williams of Hanover County, b. 1782; m. Charlotte, daughter of Dr. William Foushee of Richmond; (17) Butler, b. 1784; d. unm.; (18) Mildred, b. 1786; d. unm.; (19) Lucy, b. 1789; d. 10 Nov., 1824; m. Nathaniel Burwell of Dropmore, Roanoke County; (20) William Fitzhugh, b. 1791; d. 1852 unm.; (21) a son b. 1792; d. young; (22) a daughter b. 1794; d. young; (23) Calphurnia, b. 1796; d. unm.

Issue of George and Lelia [Skipwith] Carter: (1) Dr. George of Corotoman, m. a daughter of Major Richard Corbin of Laneville, King and Queen County, and had: Parke, d. unm.; (2) Polly, m. Dr. Joseph Cabell.

Issue of Charles and Nancy Carter of Mount Atlas: (1) Susan, m. Rev. Thomas Batch; (2) Mary Walker, m. Commodore Thomas ap Catesby Jones, U. S. N.; (3) Elizabeth; (4) John Hill.

Issue of Edward and Jane Carter of Cloverland: (1) Cassius, d. unm.; (2) Edward, d. unm.; (3) Shirley, Member of the House of Delegates; d. unm. about 1835; (4) John Hill of Falkland, m. 1st, Baynton, daughter of Thomas Turner of Kinloch, Fauquier County, and had: (1) Jane, m. Col. Robert Beverley of Fauquier County; John Hill Carter m. 2dly, Jane Loughborough, and had: (2) Lavinia, m. Nicholas Goldsborough; (3) Cassius; (4) Shirley, m. Lucy Hite; (5) Loughborough; (6) Caroline; (7) Eliza; (8) Mary, m. Commodore Bladen Dulaney, U. S. N.

Issue of Dr. Robert and Mary [Nelson] Carter: (1) Hill of Shirley, b. 1796; served as an officer in the Navy; m. Mary Braxton, daughter of Col. Robert Randolph of Eastern View; (2) Anne, m. William F. Wickham, and was mother of Gen. Williams C. Wickham; (3) Lucy, m. Edmund Wickham; (4) Thomas Nelson of Pampatike, King William County, m. 1st, 1826, Juliette, daughter of Henry Gaines of Gloucester County; 2dly, Ann Willing, daughter of William Byrd Page.

Issue of Hill and Mary [Randolph] Carter of Shirley: (1) Lewis Warrington, m. Agnes Haxall, and had: Shirley; (2) Robert Randolph of Shirley, d. 1886; Lieutenant U. S. N., and Captain C. S. N.; m. Louise Humphreys, and had: Anne, m. H. W. Bransford, Marion; (3) Charles, m. Fanny Nelson, and had: Mary R., Lucy, Charles, Hill, Betty, and Fanny; (4) William Fitzhugh of Charles City County, m. Betty Pannill, and had: Donua, Alice Page, Eva, and Robert; (5) Eliza Hill, m. John Wickham; (6) Bernard Hill, Lieutenant Charles City County Troop C. S. Cavalry; killed in action near Fredericksburg May 2, 1862; (7) Beverley Randolph, m. Mary Anderson, and had: Beverley and Randolph Hill; (8) Anne, m. Chapman J. Leigh.

Issue of Thomas N. Carter of Pampatike by first marriage: (1) Dr. Robert, m. Pauline Davis, and had: Pauline and Robert; (2) Mary, m. Dr. Charles Buckner of Baltimore; (3) Thomas H. of Pampatike, Colonel of Artillery C. S. A.; m. Sue Roy, and had: Juliette; Thomas N. of Richmond, m. Agnes, daughter of Peter H. Mayo of Richmond; Anne Willing, and Spencer Leslie; (4) Julian, C. S. A.; killed in battle; by 2d marriage, with Anne Page: (5) William P., m. Lucy Page; (6) Lucy, m. Robert Renshaw; (7) Dr. Shirley, m. Mary Swan, and had: Shirley and Louisa.

Issue of Bernard Moore and Lucy [Lee] Carter: (1) Charles Henry of Maryland, m. Eugenia Calvert, and had issue: Eugenia, m. Frank Hall; Alice, m. Gov. Oden Bowie; Bernard, a distinguished lawyer of Baltimore, Md., m. Mary Ridgeley; Ella, m. Samuel George; Mildred, Annette, and Mary R., m. George H. Bier; (2) Josephine, m. Count Eugene Franssen; (3) Matilda, m. Thomas Willing of Philadelphia; (4) Charlotte, m. G. W. Fetherstonhaugh of England; (5) Bernard Moore, d. unm.

Issue of Williams and Charlotte [Foushee] Carter of Hanover: (1) Dr. Williams, m. Sarah White, and d. s. p.; (2) Dr. Charles of Philadelphia, m. 1st, Emily Blight, and had: Maria, m. Robert Renshaw; 2dly, Ellen Newman, and had: Williams, Eugenia, Charlotte, Mildred, James, Ellen, and Isabella; (3) Bella, d. unm.; (4) Charlotte, m. George Wickham.

Issue of Edward and Sarah [Champe] Carter of Blenheim: (1) John Champe, Captain in the Revolution, m. Apphia, daughter of Col. William Fauntleroy of Richmond County; (2) Sarah, m. 1st, George Carter; 2dly, Dr. Cutting; (3) George, d. unm.; (4) Whitaker, d. unm.; (5) Elizabeth, m. William Stanard of Roxbury, Spotsylvania County; (6) Jane, m. 1st, Major Samuel K. Bradford of the English army; 2dly, Major Verminet of the French army; (7) Charles of Culpeper County, m. Betty Lewis; (8) William Champe, m. Maria, daughter of James Parke Farley; (9) Edward of Blenheim, m. 1st, Mary Lewis; 2dly, Lucy, daughter of Valentine Wood; 3dly, — Cash; (10) Hill of Wine Hill, Amherst, m. Mary Rose; (11) Robert, m. Mary, daughter of John Coles of Albemarle; (12) Mary Champe, m. Judge Francis T. Brooke of the Court of Appeals, and d. 25 Oct., 1876; (13) Nancy, m. Gov. George M. Troupe of Georgia.

Issue of John and Apphia [Fauntleroy] Carter: (1) Edward Hill, m. 1st, Louisa Jones, and had: Frederick; 2dly, — Kincade, and had: Kincade; (2) William P., m. — Howard, and had: William P., m. — Turner, and had: Apphia; (3) Henry, m. Mary Thompson; (4) Charles Cocke, m. Jane Payne, and had: Thomas of Tennessee, Smith of Missouri, Apphia, m. Dr. Browne; Elizabeth, m. Dr. Anderson; Charles, and Robert; (5) John Champe, m. Mary Aldridge; (6) Thomas, m. Harriet Aldridge; (7) Moore Fauntleroy, m. Elizabeth Barret.

Issue of John and Mary [Aldridge] Carter: (1) Dr. Wallace of Arkansas, and had: Bonnie Jean, John Champe, Emma B., Sarah, Lessie, and Lelia; (2) Kate, m. Dr. Barton of Tuscumbia, Ala.; (3) Emily, m. 1st, Charles Lenden; 2dly, — Wroten; (4) Harriet, m. Col. Withers of Alabama; (5) Mary Champe, m. William Bearden; (6) Emma, m. Dr. Thomas H. Griffin; (7) Annie L., m. Samuel Griffin; (8) Aldridge.

Issue of Thomas and Harriet [Aldridge] Carter: (1) Dr. Thomas of Arkansas and Mississippi, who had: James B., who had: Lelia P. and Elizabeth; Henry C., who had: Lizzie, Lottie, and Thomas A.; Harriet E., m. W. F. Crabtree; Mary V., m. M. F. Fleeman; Mattie, Samuel, and Edna; (2) Henry F. of Marshall, Tex., m. Martha Felton, and had: Anne

Troupe, m. Capt. Thomas Brownrigg; Harriet A., Bettie L., m. W. H. Newman of Louisville; Mary C., Henry F., and William F.; (3) Elizabeth; (4) Anne Troupe, m. — Taylor of Louisiana.

Issue of Moore F. and Elizabeth [Barrett] Carter: (1) Charles H., m. Susan Bearden, and had: William C., Martha L., m. Oscar Jones; Moore F., Thomas A., Charles H., Edgar C., and Nora L.; (2) John C., m. 1st, Nannie Bearden, and had: Robert C., 2dly, Amanda Bearden, and had: Thomas E., Henry O., Susan, and Leroy; (3) Apphia E., m. William C. Pitts; (4) Sarah J., m. J. P. Montgomery; (5) Thomas; (6) Elizabeth; (7) Maria, m. H. B. Pitts; (8) William Hill of Mississippi, m. Martha Moore, and had: Sarah, Harriet, and William; (9) Otho Williams.

Issue of Charles and Bettie [Lewis] Carter of Culpeper: (1) Maria, m. Prof. George Tucker of the University of Virginia; (2) Sarah, m. Sir John Peyton, Baronet, of Gloucester County, Va., and d. 1807; (3) Eleanor, m. Henry Brown of Bedford County; (4) Farley, m. — Conn of Kentucky, and had: Ellen C., m. William W. Childs; Rose C., m. Edward Baugham; Mary C., m. Dr. A. L. Robinson; William Farley, who m. and had issue: William F., Mary, and Nannie; Philip, and Charles; (5) Otway Ann, m. Dr. Owens of Kentucky; (6) George Washington, m. Mary Wormeley, and had: Maria E., m. Stephen Cobb; Rosalie, m. M. A. Jenkins of Mississippi; Eleanor C.; Sophia F., m. W. D. Postlethwait of Louisiana; Georgiana, m. D. O. Merwin of Missouri; (7) Fielding, m. — Smith of Arkansas, and had: William Champe, m. Maria [Farley] Carter, and had one child, Elizabeth Storrow.

Issue of Edward and Mary [Lewis] Carter of Blenheim: (1) Dr. Charles of Charlottesville, m. Mary Cocke, and had: Charles, C. S. A.; killed in battle; Champe, m. Col. Green Peyton, C. S. A.; Lucy, m. Peter Minor of Albemarle County; Mary, m. John Singleton of South Carolina; (2) Robert Willis, m. Mary Franklin, and had: Charles, Robert, Roberta, and Elizabeth; (3) Edward Champe, m. — Turner, and d. s. p.; (4) Champe, m. — Montgomery, and had: Edward H., m. 1st, Sarah Bostwick, and had: Mary E; 2dly, Harriet Rogers, and had: Henry L., Louis, Susan R., Hattie, Lucy, and Thomas; Champe of Texas, m. Victoria Randolph; Richard Ellis, m. Olivia Stanchfield, and had: Champe S., Earnest S., Minnie L., and Kate; Charles L., m. Louisa E. Wright, and had: Eva K., Mary; Josiah, m. Amanda McIlton, and had: Eliza, Jane, Powhatan, Patrick H.; (5) Mary, m. William H. McCulloch; (6) Peter J. of Texas, m. Julia Taylor, and had: Lucy, John Brown; Sally C., m. William Brown; William Henry, d. unm.; George, Peter, Mary L., Thomas, Laura; Julia, m. — Rives; Charles Edward, T. Washington, m. — Digges, and had: Edward; (8) William; (9) Caroline; (10) Laura, m. 1st, — Davis; 2dly, — Powers; (11) Julia, m. — Reynolds; (12) Dr. John of New Orleans, La., m. Lucetta S. Todd, and had: Florence, John, Letitia, Virginia, Charles, Todd, Edward L., Laura B., and Thomas; (13) Stanley.

Issue of Hill and Mary [Rose] Carter of Amherst: (1) Apphia, m. Dr. John C. Redd of Henry County; (2) Robert H., m. 1st, — Thurman, and had: Mary, m. Col. Sprinkel of Harrisburg; 2dly, — Hall, and had: Sarah; (3) Henry Bose of Hanover County, m. Emma Coleman, and had: Hill of Ashland, who m. Emily Redd, and had: Henry R., Samuel T., Hill, and Clarence; Nannie, m. Samuel Redd; Henry R., Edward C., Charles, Emma C., and Mary; (4) Hill of Amherst; (5) Patrick R., who had: Henry R.; (6) Sarah, m. John L. Eubank; (7) Charles; (8) Dr. George N. of North Carolina, m. Julia Jones, and had: George N. and Nannie; (9) Dr. James of Charlotte, m. 1st, Laura Henry, no issue: 2dly, Martha Gaines, and had: R. Gaines.

Issue of Robert and Mary [Coles] Carter: (1) John, m. 1st, — Bankhead, and had: Robert, Anne, m. Henry Preston; and John; 2dly, Margaret Coleman, and had: Isaetta, Charles Edward, Ellen B., Shirley and Blenheim; (2) Isaetta; (3) Robert Hill of Redlands, m. Margaret Smith, and had: Mary, Robert, Margaret, and Sarah; (4) Mary, m. George Rives; (5) Sarah, m. Benjamin Randolph.

Issue of Robert and Priscilla [Bladen] Carter of Nomini: (1) Elizabeth; (2) Col. Robert of Nomini, called "Councillor Carter," b. 1728; d. 4 Mar., 1804; m. Frances F. Tasker of Maryland.

Issue of Robert and Frances [Tasker] Carter of Nomini: (1) Benjamin; (2) Robert; (3) John; (4) Sophia; (5) Harriet; (6) Mary; (7) Rebecca, all d. unm.; (8) Frances, m. Major Thomas Jones of Bathurst, Essex County; (9) George of Oatlands, m. Betty Lewis, and had: George of Oatlands, who m. Kate Powell, and had: George and Elizabeth; and Benjamin G. of Loudon County, who m., 1864, Sue Fitzhugh of King George County; (10) Priscilla, m. — Mitchell; (11) Ann T., m. John Mound; (12) Betty Landon, m. Spencer Ball; (13) Julia, m. Dr. Robert Berkeley; (14) Sarah, m. — Chinn.

Issue of Charles Carter of Cleve by his first marriage, with Mary Walke: (1) Charles of Ludlow, m. Elizabeth, daughter of Col. John Chiswell; (2) Mary, m. Charles Carter of Shirley; (3) Elizabeth, m. William Churchill of Wilton, Middlesex Co.; (4) Judith, m. William Burnet Browne of Elsing Green, King William Co.

Issue of Charles Carter of Cleve by his second marriage, with Ann Byrd: (5) Anna, m. 1st, John Champe, Jr.; 2dly, Lewis Willis; (6) Lucy, d. unm.; (7) John, m. 1771, Philadelphia, daughter of Col. Philip Whitehead Claiborne, and had: Anne, m. John Lyons of Richmond; (8) Maria, m. Armistead of Hesse; (9) Sarah, m. William Thompson of Culpeper County; (10) Landon of Cleve, d. 1811; m. 1st, Mildred Willis; 2dly, Elizabeth, daughter of Robert W. Carter of Sabine Hall, and widow of Tresley Thornton; (11) Caroline, m. Dr. Elisha Hall of Fredericksburg; (12) Jane, m. Gawin Corbin.

Issue of Charles Carter of Cleve by his third marriage, with Lucy Taliaferro: (13) Ann Walker, m. John Catlett of Timberneck, Gloucester Co., Va.

Issue of Charles and Elizabeth [Chiswell] Carter of Ludlow: (1) Elizabeth, m. Robert Page of Hanover Town; (2) Mary; (3) John Charles, b. 1771; d. 1805; (4) George W., b. 1777; d. 1809; (5) Walker Randolph, m. Sarah Champe, daughter of William Stanard of Roxbury; (6) Dr. Charles Landon.

Issue of Walker R. and Sarah [Stanard] Carter: (1) Viornnet, d. unm.; (2) Charles W., d. unm.; (3) William Hill, d. unm.; (4) Mary Walker, d. young; (5) John Champe, Commodore U. S. N., m. Elizabeth Phelps, and had: Edward; and Rebecca, m. Col. Crawford, U. S. A.; (6) Walker Randolph, m. Rebecca Ann Shreeve; (7) Virginia Ann, m. D. S. Benedict of St. Louis, Mo.; (8) Mary Walker, d. unm.; (9) Francis, m. 1st, Emma Denny, and had: Rebecca, m. A. C. Rowson; Nannie R., m. S. S. Nicholas; 2dly, — Meriwether, no issue: (10) Edward; (11) Henry.

Issue of Walker R. and Rebecca [Shreeve] Carter: (1) Henry S., m. 1st, Mary Palmer, and had: James Constantine, Emma N., and Henry S.; 2dly, Emma Douglas, and had: Lurline, Mary, Callie P., and Douglas R.; (2) Sarah Champe, m. Benjamin O. Fallow; (3) Frank of St. Louis, Mo., m. Fannie Scott of Fredericksburg, Va., and had: Rebecca and

John S.; (4) Israel Shreeve, m. Harriet L. Dunham; (5) Virginia B., d. unm.; (6) Walker R., d. unm.; (7) Mary S., m. Benjamin O. Fallow; (8) Elizabeth; (9) John William.

Issue of Landon Carter of Cleve by his first marriage, with Mildred Willis: (1) Mildred Ann, b. 1774; m. 1st, Robert Mercer; 2dly, John Lewis; (2) Sarah, b. 1777; d. unm.; (3) Lucy L., b. 1776; m. Gen. John Minor of Fredericksburg.

Issue of Landon Carter of Cleve by his second marriage, with Elizabeth Thornton: (4) Robert Charles, b. 1783; m. — Beale, who d. s. p.; (5) Col. St. Leger Landon of Cleve, b. 1785, who d. s. p.; (6) Elizabeth B., b. 1787; m. William Macfarland; (7) Thomas O. B., b. 1790; d. 1840 unm.; (8) Frances L., m. Josiah Tidball; (9) Edward of Cleve, b. 1797; d. 1818 unm.; (10) Anna Maria, b. 1799; d. 1822.

Issue of Landon Carter of Sabine Hall by his second marriage, with Maria Byrd (there was no issue by first marriage): (1) Maria, m. Robert Beverley of Blanfield, Essex County; (2) Judith, m. Reuben Beale; (3) John of Sudley, Prince William County, m. Janet Hamilton; (4) Landon of Pittsylvania, m. Judith Fauntleroy.

Issue of Landon Carter of Sabine Hall by his third marriage, with Elizabeth Wormeley: (5) Elizabeth W., m. Nelson Berkeley of Airwell, Hanover County; (6) Lucy, m. William Colston; (7) Robert Wormeley of Sabine Hall, m. Winifred Beale; Burgess from Richmond County 1775–76; Member of the House of Delegates 1775, 1787.

Issue of John and Janet [Hamilton] Carter of Sudley: (1) Robert of Kentucky, m. Hebe Grayson, and had: Alfred G., m. Elizabeth —; William of Kentucky, m. — Shelby; Robert, m. — Berkeley; John, Landon, and Hebe, m. — Mann; (2) Landon of Woodlands, Loudon County, m. Mrs. Lewis; (3) Ann B., m. John Armistead; (4) John of Number Six, Fauquier County, m. Eliza Brooke; (5) Janet, m. Edward Carter of Cleveland; (6) George, m. — Coates; (7) Edward of Fauquier County, m. Fanny Scott; (8) Elizabeth, m. Joseph Tidball; (9) Matilda, m. Lewis Beckwith of Kentucky.

Issue of Landon and — [Lewis] Carter of Woodlands: (1) Edward, m. Mary Aines, and had: George Hatley and Mary; (2) George; (3) Hatley, m. Emma Steinrod, and had: Landon, m. Rose Carter; Courtney, Sarah, Lillian, Mary, and Alfred; (4) Sarah, m. Alfred Ball; (5) Edmonia, m. Benjamin Chinn; (6) Cary Ann.

Issue of John and Eliza [Brooke] Carter of Number Six: (1) Landon, m. Eliza Triplett, and had: Henry F., John F., Pinkney, Gertrude, and Millie; (2) John B., d. unm.; (3) Robert, m. Eliza P. Hall; (4) William H., m. — Ister; (5) Augusta; (6) Fitzhugh; (7) Thomas T., m. Sarah Taliaferro, and had: Robert, Shirley, and Eliza; (8) Harriet, m. William O. Shelton.

Issue of George and — [Coates] Carter: (1) Westwood, m. — Ashby, and had: Meriwether T., George Wade, Joseph M., Robert T., Jennie L., Ellen S., Nannie S., Oscar F., and Gertrude M.; (2) William Fitzhugh of Fairfax County, m. Eliza Lucy Ball, and had: John Spencer, d. unm.; Eliza Lucy, m. 1st, John E. Frost; 2dly, J. H. Birch of Missouri; William F. of Mississippi, d. unm.; Louisa, m. Dr. B. F. Taliaferro of Epson; Robert Wrotham of Nomini, Miss., m. Eliza M. Balch, and had: William F., Surgeon U. S. A.; Ann B., Robert, Lucy, Cassius, Thomas, Susan, and Alfred; Cato F., m. Louise Bronaugh, and had: Rose, m. Landon Carter; Louisa T., Pauline, Earnestine, Fanny, Jane, Robert, George, and John; Alfred, m. Bettie Randolph, and had: Alfred and Virginia; Cassius, m. Jane Taliaferro; Mary A., m. William H. Thornton.

Issue of Edward and Fanny [Scott] Carter: (1) William F.; (2) Richard, m. Mary de Butts, and had: Fanny, m. Robert T. Scott; Sophia, m. R. Welby Carter; Edward, m. Jane Turner, and had: Rebecca, Sarah, Mary, and Lena; Nina, m. John Washington; J. Alexander, m. Mary Henly de Butts; Mary W., m. William Beverley; Richardetta, m. Robert Beverley, Jr.; (3) Josiah; (4) Winston, C. S. A.; killed in battle; m. Louisa M. Nelson, and had: Joseph Bleight, Christian, and Stuart; (5) Robert; (6) Mary Landonia; (7) Virginia; (8) Eliza; (9) Christian.

Issue of Landon and Judith [Fauntleroy] Carter of Pittsylvania: (1) Moore Fauntleroy, m. Judith L. Edmunds, and had: Moore F., who had: Elizabeth, m. — Hall; John W., Moore F., Agnes, Lucy, Shirley, and William; Mary, m. — Edmunds; Elizabeth, m. — Blackwell; Helen, m. John L. Edmunds; Elizabeth, m. Thomas Otway Carter; (2) Charles Beale, m. Ann Stuart, and had: Catharine, Judith, m. Edwin Carter; Hebe, m. William Ashby; Marion, m. Capt. William Rhodes; Ellen, m. W. Brenton Boggs; Charles, Duncan B.; (3) Elizabeth; (4) Margaret, m. — Hool; (5) Wormeley, m. Lucinda Alexander, and had: Anne E., m. Robert Hamilton; Catherine, William Alexander, m. Mary E. Hamilton, and had: Mary, Ann, Sarah, Roberta, William, and Edgar; Sarah M., m. Townshend Stewart; John W., m. — Hayden; Richard Henry; Landon, m. Emily H. Carter, and had: John, Landon, Sarah Jane, Wormeley, Edwin L., Ann B., Landonia, Thomas O., and Virginia M.; Richard H.; Addison Bowles, m. Lucy Barnwell, and had: Mann Page, Maria, and Shirley; Thomas Otway, m. Judith Carter; (6) Mary, m. John Bruce; (7) Judith, m. Dr. Isaac Henry, U. S. N.; (8) John, m. Jane Edwards, and had: Emily; Henry, m. Landon Carter; John; Edwin, m. Judith A. Carter, and had: John F., Edwin, Stuart, m. Roberta Rhodes.

Issue of Robert W. and Winifred [Beale] Carter of Sabine Hall: (1) George, m. Sarah Carter of Blenheim, and had: Sarah; Mary, m. Gilles Thompson; Landon; and Fanny, m. John Law of Washington, D. C.; (2) Col. Landon of Sabine Hall, b. 1756; d. 29 Aug., 1820; m. 1st, Catherine, daughter of Col. John Tayloe of Mount Airy, Richmond County; 2dly, Mary B., daughter of John Armistead; (3) Fanny, m. J. Lee; (4) Nancy, m. Charles Carter; (5) Elizabeth, m. 1st, Presley Thornton; 2dly, Charles Carter of Cleve.

Issue of Landon Carter by his first marriage, with Catherine Tayloe: (1) Winifred; (2) Lucy; (3) Elizabeth; (4) Robert Wormeley of Sabine Hall, d. 20 Oct., 1861; m. Elizabeth M. Tayloe of Mt. Airy, and had: Elizabeth, m. Dr. A. N. Wellford, and inherited Sabine Hall; Anne, m. W. B. Tomlin.

Issue of Landon Carter by his second marriage, with Mary B. Armistead; (6) John Armistead, m. Richardetta de Butts, and had: Richard Welby, Colonel C. S. A.; m. Sophia D. Carter, and had: Mary M., Fanny S., Sophia, John, Richard W., and Harry; (7) Fanny, m. Rosier Dulaney, U. S. A.; (8) Landon, d. unm.

CLERMONT AND THE LIVINGSTONS.

CLERMONT AND THE LIVINGSTONS.

In 1728 there died near Albany, New York, one Robert Livingston, styled in the records of his time "Lord of ye Manor of Livingston," a canny Scotchman, whose descendants were destined to figure conspicuously in the annals of their country and to be called "famous" unto the third and fourth generation, because of their political and legal acumen and their great riches.

LIVINGSTON ARMS.

In common with almost every other adventurer who, in those early days, cast their lot in the wilds of America, this hardy Scot, when a youth, had but

little of this world's goods to bless himself with, and sought to earn a livelihood or to acquire a fortune in the New Netherlands.

It is not, indeed, difficult to understand why he should choose the New Netherlands in preference to the other American plantations open to colonists at that time. The Dutch province was considered then as the most likely of all the American settlements to yield a goodly profit for a trifling investment if the investor personally overlooked his outlay; but he must be of an adventurous disposition, possess a spirit undaunted by dangers, hardships, and reverses, and a constitution of iron. He must also have those innate qualities of a diplomatic kind which render one fitted to barter with savages, and such a mercantile turn of mind as would not scruple to drive a hard bargain with the simple-minded but dangerous natives. These traits of character Robert Livingston seems to have possessed to a very remarkable degree, with the additional advantage of having mastered several languages, for he spoke English, Dutch, and French fluently and easily and quickly acquired the various dialects of the Indians. In all of his numerous transactions with the natives he seems to have inspired them with confidence and respect, and if, at any time, they had grave doubts regarding the profits which accrued to Livingston or the sincerity of his dealings, such suspicions were quickly allayed by the great skill which he displayed in his explanations and the magnetism of his manner. Many of these inherited traits of character he transmitted to his descendants.

He was, unquestionably, of gentle birth and a cadet of the house of Livingston of Callendar in Scotland, but just how he was related to that powerful family will, probably, never be ascertained.

His father, Rev. John Livingston of Ancrum, Teviot-

dale, Roxburghe, had been banished to Holland for some political offence, and died at Rotterdam in 1672. It is said that this John Livingston had been one of those commissioners who, in 1650, were constituted to offer the Scottish crown to Charles Stewart.

Regarding his marriage to Janet Fleming, which occurred during the time he was proscribed for religious opinions not in accord with the Established Church, but before his independent spirit led him into graver offences, he writes as follows:

"In June, 1635, the Lord was graciously pleased to bless me with my wife, who how well accomplished every way, and how faithful a yoke-fellow, I desire to leave to the memory of others. She was the eldest daughter of Bartholomew Fleming, merchant in Edinburg, of most worthy memory, whose brothers were John Fleming, merchant in Edinburg, and Mr. James Fleming, minister at Bathans. Her father died at London in the year 1624, and was laid hard by Mr. John Welsh, and these two only, of a long time, had been solemnly buried without the Service Book. Her mother was a rare godly woman, Marion Hamilton, who had also three religious sisters —Elizabeth, married to Mr. Richard Dickson, minister first at the West Church of Edinburg, after at Kinneil; Barbara, married to John Mein, merchant in Edinburg; and Beatrix, married to Mr. Robert Blair. Her brother, James Fleming, a gracious and hopeful youth, died in the year 1640; [and] a while after, his sister Marion died when she had been some time married to Mr. John M'Clellan, minister at Kirkcudbright. Her mother, with her second husband, John Stevenson, and her family, came to Ireland in the end of the year 1633. When I went [on] a visit to Ireland in the year 1634, Mr. Blair proposed to me that marriage. Immediately thereafter I was sent to London, to have gone to New England, and returned the June following. I had seen her before several

times in Scotland, and heard the testimony of many of her gracious disposition; yet I was for nine months seeking as I could direction from God anent that business, during which time I did not offer to speak to her (who I believe had not heard anything of the matter), only for want of clearness in my mind, although I was thrice in the house, and saw her frequently at communion and public meetings; and it is like I might have been longer in that darkness, except the Lord had presented an occasion of our conferring together; for in November, 1634, when I was going to the Friday meeting at Antrim, I foregathered with her and some others going thither, and propounded to them by the way."

He continues, that having thus entered into conversation with Janet Fleming, he was soon after led to address her touching the proposed marriage, and especially requesting her to pray long and earnestly regarding his proposition, in order that she might be divinely guided either to accept or refuse him. It would appear that she did not weigh the matter long, for we read that presently Mr. Livingston went to her mother more fully to arrange matters, and, she assenting, the marriage took place soon after in Edinburgh, the groom's father, Rev. William Livingston, performing the ceremony, and under constant fear of arrest or interruption.

"In Scotland," he says, "we were married in the West Church of Edinburgh by my father, June 23, 1635, and although some told me some few days before that Spottiswood, who was then Chancellor of Scotland, had given orders to macers to apprehend me. Our marriage was very solemn, and countenanced with the presence of a good number of religious friends, among whom was also the Earl of Wigton and his son, my Lord Fleming, in the house of her uncle, John Fleming, who did as great a duty [to her] as if she had been his own daughter; and Providence so ordered it, that there-

after at several times I was present with him and his eight daughters on their death-bed, and clearly discerned in them all full evidences of the grace of God. I was also at the gracious death of her uncle, Mr. James, minister at Bathans."

In his *Memoirs* Rev. John Livingston alludes thus to his parentage:

"My father was Mr. William Livingston, first minister at Monyabroach, where he entered in the year 1600, and thereafter was transported about the year 1614 to be minister at Lanark, where he died in the year 1641, being sixty-five years old. His father was Mr. Alexander Livingston, minister also at Monyabroach, who was a near relation to the house of Callendar. His father, who was killed at Pinkiefield, Anno Christi 1547, being a son of the Lord Livingstons, which house thereafter was dignified to be Earls of Linlithgow."

Notwithstanding, however, this very explicit statement, the historian of the family, in his *Livingstons of Callendar*, has not been able to trace the line farther back. Robert Livingston came to New York in 1674, when scarcely of age, and as a prospective servant of the government. He settled at Albany, then a frontier Indian trading-post, and in due course of time married Alida, the daughter of Philip Schuyler and widow of Rev. Nicholas Van Rensselaer.

He was presently appointed secretary of Albany, and soon after, through interests in England, got a commission to be clerk of Indian affairs, an office at that time and afterward considered unnecessary by the settlers. He was, at different times, a member of the Provincial Assembly, and was chosen Speaker of that body in 1718. Robert Livingston was a remarkable man in many respects. No settler in New York of his day, or indeed at any other period in Colonial history, stands out so boldly from the archives as one who through good and evil report, wealth and poverty, strode straight-

forward, unaltered, unshaken, and undismayed, toward the goal which in youth he had selected, and which in old age he finally attained—the possession of a great fortune.

In the pursuit of the one cherished ambition of his life this man spared no friend or feared any foe, and in the perfection of his plans he did not hesitate to take advantage of the various social and political conditions which then existed in New York for the furtherance of his purpose. "I would rather be called Knave Livingston," said he in reply to a taunt, "than be a poor man." Robert Livingston brought with him to the Province a few hundred pounds, inherited, doubtless, from his father. It could not have been more, because his brother James and a sister, who married one Russell of Rotterdam, came in for their share of an estate that had never been large. This money he at once utilized by obtaining a license as victualler to the English troops in the Province, especially the garrison at Albany; and this trade he followed during a great part of his life with a few intervals, when his enemies prevailed against him for a time. In connection with his occupation he established a supply and trading store at Albany and opened a tavern. On his own land he erected a brewery, distillery, mill, and bakehouse. His position as clerk and secretary of Indian affairs gave him an opportunity to barter various goods, especially rum, war-paint, gunpowder, and arms, with the natives in return for their valuable furs. The accumulation of capital led to ventures in privateering, which at that time was little short of piracy; and in such ventures the Earl of Belomont was his partner and chief supporter. It appears that Belomont, on account of his interest at court, obtained the necessary commissions from the Crown and raised the bulk of the cash, while Livingston and others obtained the men and ships and disposed of the goods. This was especially so in the case of

the notorious Captain Kidd, who had been a particular friend of Livingston, and between whom and Belomont, Livingston, and others there was a specific contract.

Kidd's blunder in carrying the matter too far resulted in his subsequent execution, and his associates in the con-

ROBERT LIVINGSTON, FIRST TOWN CLERK OF ALBANY.

tract were openly accused of connivance at his acts, but saved themselves through the earl's influence and Kidd's death. These business relations with Belomont and other noblemen served Livingston to a good purpose when his enemies charged him with making false returns as a collector of revenue, of debauching the Indians, of claiming money not due him, and of creating unnecessary offices that

he might draw the attached salaries; for the Lords of Council, on the recommendation of Belomont and others interested, not only had the inquiry into his accounts quashed, but even restored him to those offices within the direct gift of the Crown.

Robert Livingston, indeed, was exceedingly useful to the government. His acquaintance with Indian methods was considerable; and he was not only allied to the Dutch and in touch with the best of them through his marriage with Alida Schuyler, but from his residence in Rotterdam was perfectly familiar with their language and manners, whilst his long service as clerk at Albany made him intimate with every detail of the intricate affairs of the Province and the almost universal dishonesty of those holding office. The Council, moreover, bore testimony that he was a first-class victualler. These qualifications commended him to Governor Hunter, who, amid a hail of opposition, ever continued his friend, and under whose patronage Livingston at last achieved that condition of prominent prosperity which he had constantly and untiringly sought.

It was with Hunter's approval that a large body of Palatines were imported into the Province and planted on Livingston's lands, and the scheme to have the government furnish them food for a continued time was unquestionably that Livingston as victualler might profit by supplying them. He purchased from the Indians, for a mere song, a number of large tracts of land along the Hudson River and westward, until at last his possessions amounted to a hundred and sixty-two thousand acres, including a considerable portion of the present Columbia and Dutchess counties. This vast territory Robert Livingston had erected into "the Manor and Lordship of Livingston" by a patent from Governor Dongan, afterward confirmed by a royal charter from George I.

Robert Livingston's first purchase of land was for two thousand acres, afterward a part of Livingston Manor. He secured it by a deed dated 12th June, 1683, from two Indians and their squaws. The tract is described as being "on Rollof Jansen's Hill," and the consideration paid by Robert Livingston to the Indians was the promise to deliver over to the savages the following: 300 guilders in zewant, 8 blankets, 2 child's blankets, 25 ells of duffels, 4 garments of strouds, 10 large shirts, 10 small ditto, 10 pairs of large stockings, 10 small pairs ditto, 6 guns, 50 lbs. powder, 50 staves of lead, 4 caps, 10 kettles, 10 axes, 10 adzes, 2 lbs. paint, 20 little scissors, 20 little looking-glasses, 100 fish-hooks, awls and nails of each 100, 4 rolls tobacco, 100 pipes, 10 bottles, 3 kegs of rum, 1 bbl. of strong beer, 20 knives, 4 stroud coats and 2 duffel coats, and 4 tin kettles. It was claimed that he cheated the Mohawks most outrageously in some of his purchases, making deeds for more land than bargained for, which the Indians signed under a misapprehension; and, although this appears to have been the case, it was so common an occurrence then that even his enemies did not regard it seriously.

Robert Livingston is said to have been a tall, handsome man, of courtly bearing and considerable education. He was of a somewhat roving nature and loved adventure. One of his voyages to England was taken for purely business purposes briefly referred to, and the following is of interest because it gives some detail regarding the voyage, and also shows how crests and arms have been sometimes assumed in this country without any authority whatever:

"In the autumn of 1694, Robert Livingston, thinking it necessary to go to England to advance his interests at his former home in the old country, before leaving resigned the office which he held at Albany, and then sailed on his destination. If we may credit the family tradition, his voyage was

disastrous; he was shipwrecked on the coast of Portugal, and compelled to cross Spain and France by land. This anecdote is in some measure corroborated by the change in the Livingston coat-of-arms, which have, so far back as they can be traced in this country, borne for crest a demi-savage; and, it

ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON.

is said, that the alteration was made by him in commemoration of this event: a ship in distress, in lieu of the original demi-savage, still borne by the family in Scotland and again replaced by the present members of the family in this country. In allusion to this incident it is said that he changed the motto also, adopting instead of that of the Scottish family, 'Si je puis,' the motto 'Spero meliora' (*Clermont*)."

Governor William Livingston of New Jersey writes thus to Colonel Livingston in Holland, June 10th, 1785:

"My Grandfather (Robert) on the occasion of his being cast away on the coast of Portugal altered the crest and motto of the family arms, the former into a ship in an adverse wind, the latter into 'Spero meliora.' These have since been retained by all the family except myself, who not being able, without ingratitude to Providence, to wish for more than I had, changed the former into a ship under full sail, and the latter into 'Aut mors vita decora.'"

There is one thing of which we have not spoken, and that is Livingston's devotion to the Stuarts. This loyalty to the Scotch line nearly ruined him, for, "being a Scotchman and a friend of the Jesuit missionaries among the Mohawks and Oneidas, [he] was easily accused of leaning toward the cause of the dethroned Stuart. Under the plea that he had not accounted for the revenues of the king . . . . his home was searched for the accounts. Livingston, however, had fled, taking all his papers with him, so that the commissionaries found only a chest containing papers of the Jesuit Vaillant." They got several people to swear to Livingston having made use of language derogatory to King William, and in sending these affidavits to Leisler [then in temporary control of affairs] they write: "We send your honor herewith six affidavits against the aforesaid Livingston regarding His Majesty, and with them goes a package of papers which are found in an old chest with some jewels, formerly the property of the Jesuit Vaillant from Canada." Whilst, however, the above shows that Livingston was intimate with Stuart adherents, yet the papers captured had originally belonged to Father Pere Bruyas, missionary at Fort Hunter.

In 1728, as we have before remarked, Robert Livingston died. If he had not gained the love of his fellow-colonists,

he had, at least, obtained their respect; for none loved to drive a close bargain better than the Dutch, and Livingston had certainly lived up to that standard of excellence.

There were, indeed, very many things that Livingston and his fellow-colonists did in common, such as selling rum and arms to the Indians to be used against the New Englanders and French, or collecting their rebates and commissions on government supplies, or defrauding the Mohawks of their lands and furs.

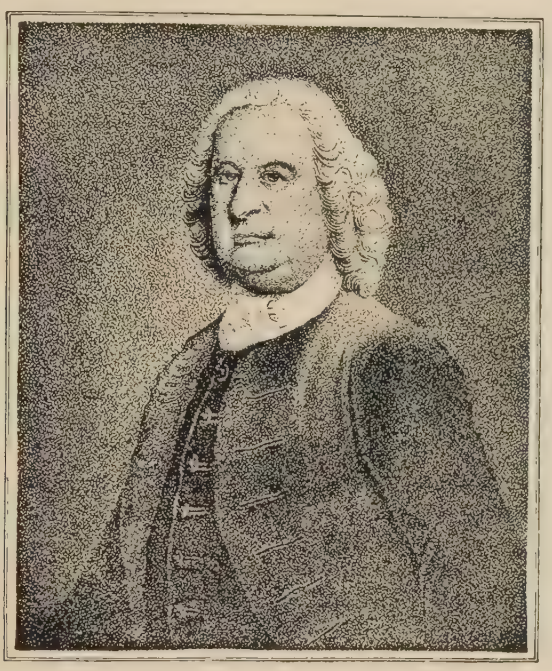
Like all Scotchmen, Livingston declined to mix religion with business; and therefore, having observed so little of it in the public record of his life, we are surprised to find that he actually built a church at Albany, and caused to be erected there, within its portals, a tomb for himself and his posterity. A historian of the family writes:

"Robert Livingston was buried in his family vault, which he had built under a church erected by himself at a short distance from his Manor House, and known in later days as Linlithgow Church. This church in course of time fell into decay, and was subsequently pulled down, and a new one built in its place some few miles farther off. Within recent years, however, through the efforts of Mr. Johnston Livingston of Tivoli and other members of the family in America, a memorial church has been erected over the vault and a tablet placed on it."

Robert Livingston left the bulk of his vast estate to his eldest son, Philip, who had some years before succeeded his father in the office of secretary of Indian affairs, a desirable position, as it gave him great advantages in trading with the native tribes. This Philip Livingston was a thriving New York merchant and of considerable prominence in the Province, serving as a member of the Governor's Council and the Assembly. He is said to have de-

voted considerable of his time, in later life, to entertainment at his three mansions at Albany, New York, and the Manor.

The eldest son of Philip Livingston, Robert, became lord of the manor; the other three, Peter Van Brugh, Philip, and



PHILIP LIVINGSTON.

William, became famous for their championship of the cause of American Independence.

The first lord of the manor had provided for his second son, Robert, before his decease; to him was given New Clermont on the Hudson. Here Robert Livingston, second of the name, built a large stone house, which he afterward in his old age gave to his son, Judge Robert Livingston, and which

we will speak of farther on. Tradition has it that Clermont was the gift of the first Robert to his son as a reward for the discovery by him of a plot among the Indians to massacre the inhabitants of Albany, and one version of the old tale is that the bloody conspiracy was communicated to young Robert Livingston by a pretty, young Mohawk squaw, who had fallen in love with the handsome young Scotch trader, and that her life was a forfeit for her passionate attachment. If, like his brother Philip, Robert possessed "a winning way with women and went about breaking hearts promiscuously," the old tradition may have some grains of truth in it.

We know that both Robert and Philip spent their younger days among the natives, and that they both started in life as Indian traders, which was the universal custom of beginning life at that time in that place. Of this custom an annalist of Albany writes:

"Early marriages, being the rule among this primitive people, acted as an incentive to the 'boys,' as they called the young, unmarried men, to become traders on their own account at the earliest opportunity, so as to provide the means of obtaining an establishment of their own; and, Mrs. Grant says, 'when one of the boys was deeply smitten, his fowling-piece and fishing-rod were at once relinquished. He demanded of his father forty or at most fifty dollars, a negro boy, and a canoe; all of a sudden he assumed the brow of care and solicitude and began to smoke, a precaution absolutely necessary to repel aguish damps and troublesome insects. He arrayed himself in a habit very little differing from that of the aborigines into whose bounds he was about to penetrate; and, in short, commenced Indian trader—that strange amphibious animal, who, uniting the acute senses, strong instincts, and unconquerable patience and fortitude of the savage with the wit, policy, and inventions of the Euro-

pean, encountered in the pursuit of gain dangers and difficulties equal to those described in the romantic legends of chivalry. The small bark canoe in which this hardy adven-

CHANCELLOR LIVINGSTON.

turer embarked himself, his fortune, and his faithful squire (who was generally born in the same house and predestined to his service) was launched amid the tears and prayers of his female relations, amongst whom was generally included

his destined bride, who well knew herself to be the motive of this perilous adventure. The canoe was entirely filled with coarse strouds and blankets, guns, powder, beads, etc., suited to the various wants and fancies of the natives; one pernicious article was never wanting, and often made a great part of the cargo. This was ardent spirits, for which the natives too early acquired a relish, and the possession of which always proved dangerous and sometimes fatal to the traders. The Mohawks bringing their furs and other peltry habitually to the store of their wonted friends and patrons, it was not in that easy and safe direction that these trading adventures extended. The canoe generally steered northward toward the Canadian frontier. They passed the flats and stone hook in the outset of their journey. They commenced their toils and dangers at the famous waterfall called the Cohoes, ten miles above Albany, where three rivers, uniting their streams into one, dash over a rocky shelf, and, falling into a gulf below with great violence, raise clouds of mist bedecked with splendid rainbows. This was the Rubicon which they had to pass before they plunged into pathless woods, engulfing swamps, and lakes the opposite shores of which the eye could not reach."

Such was the manner of life and trade in which the sons of Robert Livingston were brought up, and in which they acquired a hardy constitution, goodly sunburnt looks, and that acuteness for which in other paths of life they were afterward marked. Philip, after his marriage, studied law and was admitted a member of the New York bar, 31 December, 1719. Of his prominence in Provincial affairs we have already spoken.

His brother, Robert, the owner of Clermont, is thus described by his grandson, Edward Livingston:

"His figure was tall and somewhat bent, but not emaciated

by age, which had marked, but not disfigured, a face once remarkable for its regular beauty of feature, and still beaming with the benevolence and intelligence that had always illuminated it. He marked the epoch at which he retired from the world by preserving its costume—the flowing well-powdered wig, the bright brown coat with large cuffs and square skirts, the cut velvet waistcoat with ample flaps, and the breeches scarcely covering the knee, the silk stockings rolled over them with embroidered clocks, and shining square-toed shoes fastened near the ankle with small embossed gold buckles. These were retained in his service not to affect a singularity, but because he thought it ridiculous at his time of life to allow the quick succession of fashion.

"He always rose at five in the morning, and read without ceasing until near breakfast. The year before his death he learned the German tongue and spoke it fluently. On the breaking out of the war he was in raptures. In beginning with the Bostonians, he said, they had taken the bull by the horns. His sanguine temper made him expect with confidence our independence. He seemed to begin life again, his eye had all the fire of youth, and I verily believe the battle of Bunker Hill, of which such a disastrous report was made, was his death. He took to his bed immediately, lay a week without pain, and died."

In connection with Robert Livingston's devotion to the cause of Independence, it may be remarked that he had anticipated the event for a long time.

It is related of him that upon one occasion at Clermont, after a discussion upon this subject with his son, his grandson, and Richard Montgomery, who married his granddaughter, Jannet Livingston, he exclaimed, "It is intolerable that a continent like America should be governed by a little island three thousand miles away. America must and will

be independent! My son, you will not live to see it; Montgomery, you may; Robert"—turning to his grandson—"you will."

His words came true. Montgomery was killed at the assault on Quebec in 1775, and his son, prominent in Revo-

GEN. RICHARD MONTGOMERY.

lutionary affairs, died just before independence was achieved; whilst his grandson, Robert R. Livingston, who married Mary Stevens, was one of the leaders in those troublous times.

We have spoken but incidentally as yet of Clermont.

"There," says its historian, "Robert R. Livingston, Chancellor, was born, and after his marriage he built a mansion for himself a little south of the old Manor House. His zeal in the Re-

publican cause at the opening of the Revolution made him an arch rebel in the estimation of the British ministry and army in America.

Robert R. Livingston was bitterly opposed to the Stamp Act. The "gentle Robert R. Livingston," says Bancroft, "had in the summer of the previous year (1764), on receipt of the news of the intention of the English Parliament to tax the Colonies, declared that 'It appears plainly that these duties are only the beginning of evils. The stamp duty, they tell us, is deferred till they see whether the Colonies will take the yoke upon themselves and offer something else as certain. They talk, too, of a land-tax, and to us the ministry appears to have run mad.'"

He apparently anticipated a general resistance to these new taxes, for he added, "We in New York shall do as well as our neighbors. The God of heaven, whom we serve, will sanctify all things to those who love him and strive to serve him."

His biographer continues: "Judge Livingston, whose liberal opinions, and whose determined opposition to any attempt to increase the prerogative of the Crown at the expense of the liberty of the people of New York, were well known, was elected by the Committee of Correspondence for that Colony to be their chairman; and as such he attended with his colleagues the Congress which met at New York in October, 1765, in response to a circular issued by the Massachusetts House of Assembly. This Congress, known in history as the Stamp Act Congress, consisted of twenty-eight delegates from nine of the Colonies. The New York delegates were Robert R. Livingston, John Cruger, Philip Livingston, William Boyan, and Leonard Lespinward."

The Congress was formally opened on the 7th of October in the City Hall, and after eleven days' debate it agreed upon

a Declaration of Rights, and ordered it to be inserted in the journals. In this Declaration, while expressing "the warmest sentiments of affection and duty to the king," they claimed "all the inherent rights and privileges of natural-born subjects within the kingdom of Great Britian; and they affirmed that it is inseparably essential to the freedom of a people, and one of the undoubted rights of Englishmen, that taxes cannot be imposed on them without their own consent, given personally or through their representatives; that the colonists could not be represented in the House of Commons, and could be represented only in their respective Legislatures. They declared that the trial by jury is the inherent and inalienable right of every British subject in these Colonies; and they arraigned the recent Acts of Parliament as having a manifest tendency to subvert the rights and liberties of the people."

Judge Livingston took an active part in the deliberations of this Congress, and at the end of a long letter to his aged father—with whom he was in the habit of corresponding on every matter of public importance, however occupied his time might be—he writes: "See the three great points we have to contend for, and of what importance they are: trials by juries, a right to tax ourselves, and the reducing Admiralty Courts within the proper limits. If you, sir, consider my situation, you will excuse my not writing to you before. Yesterday I had the whole Congress to dine with me. In one place or another we dine together every day; so that besides business, this engrosses much time. I am now obliged to drive my pen over this as fast as I can."

Unfortunately, the debates of this Congress have not been preserved; but in a discussion which ensued on some of the members pleading as the foundation of their liberties charters from the Crown, it is recorded by Bancroft that "Robert

R. Livingston of New York, 'the goodness of whose heart set him above prejudices, and equally comprehended all mankind,' would not place the hope of America on that foundation."

"He was," says a recent sketch, "a member of the committee appointed by Congress to prepare the Declaration of Independence, and would no doubt have signed that immortal document had he not been absent attending the provincial convention of New York. He helped to draw up the Empire State's constitution, and was its first chancellor, administering the oath of office when Washington was inaugurated as President of the United States. Later, as minister to France, he was largely influential in procuring the famous Louisiana purchase for the United States. On his return to America he was presented by Napoleon, whose warm friendship he enjoyed, with a snuff-box containing the emperor's miniature by Isabey. Chancellor Livingston was a friend to science, and became especially interested in the application of steam to navigation."

He was also much interested in the fine arts, and became one of the founders of the American Academy of Fine Arts in New York City.

When, in the fall of 1777, General Vaughan at the head of the royal troops went up the Hudson on a marauding expedition to produce a diversion in favor of Burgoyne, then environed by the Americans at Saratoga, he proceeded up the river as far as Clermont, and, having failed to accomplish important results, burnt Livingston's new house and the old Manor House adjoining, where his widowed mother resided, and then retreated to New York, after hearing of the bad news, to them, from Saratoga. Mrs. Livingston immediately after built another mansion house upon the site of the old home, using the same side walls, which

were of stone, and which remained firmly standing, to rebuild upon. A locust tree, still standing on the lawn at Clermont, is shown, whose limbs were removed by a cannon-ball fired at the house from a British vessel before a landing was made by the troops. This house is now occupied by a grandson of the Chancellor, Mr. Clement Livingston. . . . . This mansion, still standing, is most beautifully situated, and, like all the fine villas of this neighborhood, commands a splendid view of the river and the always changing legendary Kaatsbergs. It was described as long ago as 1812 as one of the most commodious houses in the State, having a river front of 104 feet and a depth of 91 feet, and built in the form of a letter H; consisting of a main body of two stories and four pavilions, in one of which the Chancellor had a fine library of over 4000 well-chosen volumes. It was furnished in that olden time with furniture and tapestries imported expressly for it from France by the Chancellor."

His silver service was also magnificent, and said to have been worth at least from $20,000 to $30,000. The centre piece was valued at $3000. The house is built in the French style of architecture, and has on three sides of it one of the most extensive lawns in this country. Downing thus describes this fine place:

"On the banks of the Hudson, the show place of the last age was the still interesting Clermont, then the residence of Chancellor Livingston. Its level or gently undulating lawn, a mile or more in length, the rich native woods, and the long vistas of planted avenues, added to its fine water view, rendered this a noble place. The mansion, the green-houses, and the gardens show something of the French taste in design, which Mr. Livingston's long residence abroad at the time when that mode was popular no doubt led him to adopt. The finest specimens of the yellow locusts in America are

now standing upon the pleasure-grounds here. One of them measures sixteen feet in circumference, and most all are very large trees and form one of the many beauties of this fine old place.

"In this house and upon these grounds was the grand reception given to La Fayette upon his last visit to this country in 1824, when the lawn for half a mile was crowded with people, and the waters in front were white with vessels freighted with visitors from the neighboring counties; and all the cups, plates, ladies' gloves, and slippers bore the image or name of La Fayette."

From almost the earliest days of New York, down to the middle of the present century, the Livingstons held, with their kinsmen, the balance of power in their Colony and State, and even now their name carries weight where politics are not so extreme. As a race, for many generations, simply by their great mind-power and inherited and increasing wealth, they acquired many of the highest offices within the gift of the people, and in such offices they acquitted themselves with a singular ability and frequently without reproach.

In social life in New York their influence has been strongly felt for nearly two centuries, and American art and letters owe them much more than almost any other family in that State.

Such was the Clermont of long ago, and such its builders and the founders of the great Manor of Livingston.

Of those who in later days were born to the name, and of those who served their country by conspicuous services, it is not within the scope of this sketch to more than barely mention. Their lives have been told by others, and well told, but not overestimated. Of the descendants of Philip Livingston there is, perhaps, not much to relate. Robert, the eldest son of Philip and third Lord of the Manor, lived to see the boundaries

of his great estate encroached upon by the government of Massachusetts.

Robert Livingston's three brothers—Peter Van Brugh, Philip, and William—were merchants in New York; the first-named being owner of a large sugar bakery there. Peter also took an active part in America's Independence, and was president of the first Provincial convention.

Philip, the second brother, was a Signer of the Declaration of Independence and one of the first delegates to the Continental Congress, and General Washington held a council of war at his mansion on Brooklyn Heights before the retreat from Long Island. He was instrumental in the commencement of three institutions yet in active existence: King's College, now Columbia University; the New York Society Library; and the New York Hospital.

William Livingston, the fourth brother, was the famous "war governor" of New Jersey and the owner of Liberty Hall near Elizabethtown, the theatre of some notable events during the Revolution. This mansion was several times visited by the British, who attempted to make the governor prisoner and threatened to burn the house.

"When Alexander Hamilton came to New York from the West Indies a poor and almost friendless boy," writes a member of the family, "he was welcomed at Liberty Hall, to which he went with a letter of introduction to its proprietor, and was aided with advice and practical assistance."

John Jay, first Chief Justice of the United States, was married at Liberty Hall to Sarah Van Brugh Livingston, the governor's daughter, and a famous beauty of the State in her time.

In a sketch of New York society Mrs. Burton Harrison thus mentions the Jays:

"Their town-house in lower Broadway, a three-story dwell-

ing substantially built of hewn stone, more than any other of its class caught and held the perfume of the old New York régime. In its pleasant rooms again and again assembled all the gay and gallant folk.

"For some years before the national Constitution gave to America a President, Mr. Jay had been Secretary for Foreign

WILLIAM LIVINGSTON, GOVERNOR OF NEW JERSEY.

Affairs, an office entailing upon him the continual exercise of hospitality to the diplomats and the members of Congress in New York. Of his wife, in the full bloom of her remarkable beauty, two pictures remain. One, with the tour and wreath of roses, is a miniature made in Paris; and the other is a profile from a portrait by Robert Edge Pine, with the gypsy hat

and milkmaid simplicity of dress made fashionable among *grandes dames* by Marie Antoinette. Like that hapless sovereign, too, Mrs. Jay had the wonderful complexion described by Mme. Vigée Lebrun at her 'despair' in attempting to portray the queen. . . . . Mrs. Jay was said indeed so to re-

SARAH VAN BRUGH LIVINGSTON, WIFE OF JOHN JAY, THE CHIEF JUSTICE.

semble Marie Antoinette as to be once mistaken for her by the audience of a theatre in Paris, who, on the entrance of the American beauty, arose to do her homage."

During Washington's residence in New York at the time of his first term the Jays and Livingstons frequently entertained the President and Madam Washington in a manner that caused the strict Republicans to grumble somewhat. In return Washington invited them to his wife's levees and

asked them to dinner. Regarding these same dinners there was at the time some difference of opinion, even by those who attended, but it is to be feared that the political views of the several guests had overmuch to do with the accounts of such formal affairs. For instance, William Maclay writes in his *Journal*, under date of January 14, 1790: "Dined this day with the President. It was a great dinner—all in the taste of high life. I considered it as a part of my duty as a Senator to submit to it, and am glad it is over. The President is a cold, formal man, but I must declare that he treated me with great attention. I was the first person with whom he drank a glass of wine. I was often spoken to by him. Yet he knows how rigid a republican I am." On March 4th succeeding this "rigid republican" again dined with Washington, on which occasion he says: "Dined with the President of the United States. It was a dinner of dignity. All the Senators were present and the Vice-President. I looked often around the company to find the happiest faces. Wisdom, forgive me if I wrong thee, but I thought folly and happiness most nearly allied. The President seemed to bear in his countenance a settled aspect of melancholy. No cheering ray of convivial sunshine broke through the cloudy gloom of settled seriousness. At every interval of eating or drinking he played on the table with a fork or knife, like a drumstick."

The latter incident has been quoted by recent writers with a view, apparently, of attributing to Washington a want of good breeding or a lack of a complete knowledge of the manners and customs of that "respectable company" which, as the President himself informs us, was accustomed to attend Madam Washington's levees.

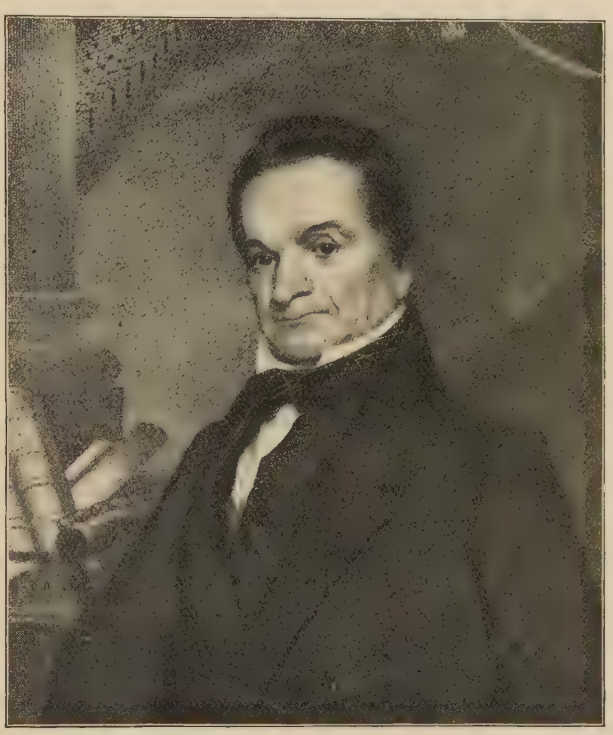
A somewhat just estimate, however, of these criticisms of Mr. Maclay may be arrived at from the following extract

from the same gentleman's *Journal.* The entry refers to an entertainment held in Philadelphia: "This was levee day, and I accordingly dressed and did the needful. It is an idle thing, but what is the life of men but folly?—and this is perhaps as innocent as any of them, so far as respects the persons acting. The practice, however, considered as a feature of royalty, is certainly anti-republican. This certainly escapes nobody. The royalists glory in it as a point gained. Republicans are borne down by fashion and a fear of being charged with a want of respect to General Washington. If there is treason in the wish, I retract it, but would to God this same General Washington were in heaven! We would not then have him brought forward as the constant cover to every unconstitutional and irrepublican act."

After Washington's illness in June, 1790, some of the public men of New York City, the Livingstons and others, got up a fishing-party for him, and we read in the *Pennsylvania Packet,* in a despatch from New York, that "Yesterday afternoon [June 9] the President of the United States returned from Sandy Hook and the fishing banks, where he had been for the benefit of the sea air, and to amuse himself in the delightful recreation of fishing. We are told he has had excellent sport, having himself caught a great number of sea-bass and black-fish—the weather proved remarkably fine, which, together with the salubrity of the air and wholesome exercise, rendered this little voyage extremely agreeable, and cannot fail, we hope, of being very serviceable to a speedy and complete restoration of his health."

Henry Brockholst Livingston, the governor's son, was a brave officer in the Revolution and afterward an eminent lawyer, and finally became a Justice of the Supreme Court of New York, and an Associate Justice of the United States Supreme Court.

To return to the Clermont branch of the family, Judge Robert R. Livingston, who married Margaret Beckman, was, as before noted, a member of the Stamp Act Congress and prominent in other ways.



EDWARD LIVINGSTON, MAYOR OF NEW YORK.

Chancellor Livingston is so well known as to need but little further comment here.

When an invitation was extended to the States to set up statues to their greatest Revolutionary heroes in the rotunda of the National Capitol, one of those selected by New York was Chancellor Livingston. The Chancellor, it will be remembered, administered the oath of office when Washing-

ton was first inaugurated as President. He was greatly interested in science, and was associated with Fulton in the first steamboat—the Clermont, named after the Livingston home and first launched on the Hudson River. As a lawyer he had few equals, and his eloquence was so great that Franklin once observed that he was "the Cicero of America." The brothers of the Chancellor were all men of ability. Henry B. Livingston, a colonel in the Continental forces, was a close friend of La Fayette; whilst Edward, a member of Congress and mayor of New York, unfortunate in earlier life, removed to New Orleans, where he acquired fame and fortune.

There have been other members of the family almost equally prominent with those we have mentioned in this imperfect sketch, but their lives have been so fully written of and their good work so thoroughly recorded that it is needless to refer to them here.

THE LIVINGSTONS OF THE MANOR OF LIVINGSTON, NEW YORK.

[This Chart, showing the descendants of Robert Livingston, Lord of the Manor of Livingston, is not intended, owing to want of space, to be complete in every detail, or to give *all* of the descendants, but only such information as will assist the reader to readily understand the descent and alliance of the principal branches of the family. Children who died in infancy are not included, and the reader is referred for further details to *The Livingstons of Callendar and their Principal Cadets*, by Edwin Brockholst Livingston.]

LORD LIVINGSTON, said to have been a kinsman of the Great House of Livingston of Callendar.

ALEXANDER LIVINGSTON, killed on Pinkie Field, 1547. = BARBARA LIVINGSTON of the House of Livingston of Kilsith.

REV. ALEXANDER LIVINGSTON, minister at Monyabrock. = AGNES LIVINGSTON of Falkirk of the House of Livingston of Dunipace.

REV. JOHN LIVINGSTON, sometime minister at Monyabrock. = ——, dau. BARTHOLOMEW FLEMING, merchant of Edinburgh. Born 16 Nov., 1613; married in the West Kirk, Edinburgh, 23 June, 1635.

A

THE LIVINGSTONS OF THE MANOR OF LIVINGSTON (*Continued*).

A

JAMES LIVINGSTON, b. at Stranraer 22 Sept., 1646.

ROBERT LIVINGSTON, First Lord of the Manor of Livingston, b. at Ancrum 13 Dec., 1654; d. 1728. Secretary to the Commissaries of Albany 1676–86, and Town Clerk and Collector 1686–1721; Secretary of Indian Affairs 1676–1721; Member of Legislative Council 1698–1701; Member of General Assembly (Albany) 1709–11; (for Manor) 1716–26; Speaker of Assembly 1718–25.

= ALIDA, dau. of Philip Pieterse Schuyler and Margarita Van Slichtenhorst, and widow of Dominie Nicholas Van Rensselaer, b. 28 Feb., 1656; m. 9 July, 1679.

Other issue.

JOHN LIVINGSTON, b. 1680; d. 1720. Colonel of Connecticut Militia; m. twice, but d. s. p.

PHILIP LIVINGSTON, Second Lord of the Manor, b. 1686; d. 1749. Town Clerk of Albany, and Secretary of Indian Affairs 1721–49; Member of Legislative Council 1725–49.

= CATHARINE, only dau. of Peter Van Brugh and Sara Cuyler; bapt. 10 Nov., 1689, at Albany.

ROBERT LIVINGSTON, First Proprietor of Clermont, b. 1686; d. 1775; Member of Assembly for the Manor 1726–27. (See Line C.)

GILBERT LIVINGSTON, b. 1690; d. 1746. Register of the Colonial Court of Chancery 1720; County Clerk of Ulster 1722; Member of Assembly for the Manor 1728–37.

MARGARET, m. Samuel Vetch, first English Governor of Annapolis Royal.

—

JOHANNA, b. 1694; m. Cornelius Van Horne.

ROBERT LIVINGSTON, Third Lord of the Manor, b. 1708; d. 1790; Member of Assembly for the Manor 1737–58.

= MARY, dau. of Walter Thong, by Catalyntie, granddaughter of Rip Van Dam.

PETER VAN BRUGH LIVINGSTON, b. 1710; d. 1793 s. p.; Member of Committee of One Hundred 1775; Member of Provincial Congress 1776; President of P. C. 1775; Treasurer of P. C. 1776.

PETER LIVINGSTON, b. 1712; of whom nothing is known.

JOHN LIVINGSTON, b. 1714; d. 1778.

PHILIP LIVINGSTON, b. 1716; d. 1778; Member of Assembly for N. Y. 1759–69; Member for the Manor 1769; Speaker 1768; Signer of Declaration of Independence 1776, etc. (See Line A.)

HENRY LIVINGSTON, d. s. p.

WILLIAM LIVINGSTON, b. 1723; d. 1790; Member of Assembly 1759–61; Governor of New Jersey 1776–90, etc. (See Line B.)

SARAH, m. Alexander Lord Sterling, Major-General in American Revolution.

—

ALIDA.

—

CATHARINE.

B

B

PHILIP LIVINGSTON, d. s. p.

PETER R. LIVINGSTON, b. 1737; d. 1794; Member of Assembly for the Manor 1761–69 and 1774–76; Member of Provincial Convention 1775; member of Provincial Congress 1775; President of Congress 1776–77; Member of Assembly 1780–81. = MARGARET, dau. of James Livingston, descended from James Livingston, brother of Robert, First Lord of the Manor.

WALTER LIVINGSTON, b. 1740; Member of Provincial Convention 1775; Member of Provincial Congress 1775; Member of Assembly 1777–79; Speaker of Assembly 1778–79; Member of Continental Congress 1784; Commissioner of United States Treasury 1785. Issue.

ROBERT LIVINGSTON, b. 1742; d. 1794.

JOHN LIVINGSTON, b. 1749; d. 1822.

HENRY LIVINGSTON, b. 1752; officer in the American army in the Revolution.

MARY, m. James Duane, Member of Continental Congress 1774–84; State Senator 1782–85; Mayor of New York 1784; Member of New York Convention 1778.

—

CATHARINE, m. John Paterson.

—

ALIDA, m. Valentine Gardiner.

MONCRIEFF LIVINGSTON, b. 1770; Member of Assembly 1803–6, 8–9; Sheriff of Columbia Co. 1810.

Other issue.

LINE A.

PHILIP LIVINGSTON, a Signer of the Declaration of Independence, b. 15 Jan., 1716; d. 12 June, 1778. = CHRISTINA, dau. of Colonel Dirck Ten Broeck and Margarita Cuyler; bapt. 1 Jan., 1719, at Albany.

C

C

PHILIP LIVINGSTON, settled in Jamaica, W. I., prior to 1768; b. 28 May, 1741; d. 2 Nov., 1787, at New York. = SARAH, dau. of —— Johnson of Jamaica, W. I., b. 23 March, 1750.

HENRY PHILIP LIVINGSTON, officer in Washington's Life Guards.

ABRAHAM LIVINGSTON, Commissary of Provisions to the American army.

SARAH, m. Rev. John H. Livingston, D. D., son of Henry; Pres. Queen's College, New Brunswick, N. J.

EDWARD P. LIVINGSTON, Lieut.-Gov. of New York 1830; b. 24 Nov., 1779; d. 3 Nov., 1843. = ELIZABETH STEVENS LIVINGSTON, dau. of Chancellor Livingston; b. 5 May, 1780.

JASPER HALL LIVINGSTON, b. 3 Dec., 1780; d. 9 Aug., 1835. = ELIZA LIVINGSTON, dau. of Henry Brockholst Livingston.

CLERMONT LIVINGSTON of Clermont, New York. Issue.

EDWIN LIVINGSTON, unm.

CATHARINE d. 1887; m. William Ward of Cheshunt, Herts, Eng. Issue.

LOUISA, ELIZA, m. Calvert Toulmin of London. Issue.

JASPER LIVINGSTON, b. 2 Aug., 1815. = MARY, dau. of George Edmund Shuttleworth of Middlesex, Eng.

CLERMONT LIVINGSTON, b. 15 Oct., 1850.

EDWIN BROCKHOLST LIVINGSTON, b. 17 Aug., 1852.

ANN, m. Frederic Toulmin Shadbolt of England. Issue.

LINE B.

WILLIAM LIVINGSTON, son of Philip, Governor of New Jersey. = SUSANNA, dau. of Philip French of New Jersey, by Susanna Brockholst; bapt. 19 June, 1723.

(1st wife) CATHARINE, dau. of Peter Ketelas of New York. = (2d wife) HENRY BROCKHOLST LIVINGSTON, b. 1757; d. 1823; Colonel in the American army during the Revolution; Judge of Supreme Court, N. Y., 1802–06; Judge of Supreme Court, U. S., 1806–23. = (3d wife) ANN N., dau. of Gabriel Ludlow of New York.

CATHARINE, dau. of Edmund Seaman.

JOHN LAWRENCE LIVINGSTON.

SUSANNA, m. John Cleve.

SARAH VAN BRUGH, m. John Jay.

ELIZA, m. Jasper Hall Livingston.

CARROLL LIVINGSTON. = CORNELIA, dau. of Henry Walter Livingston of the Manor. Issue.

ANSON LIVINGSTON. = ANN LIVINGSTON, eldest sister of Cornelia, wife of Carroll Livingston. Issue.

HENRY BROCKHOLST LIVINGSTON.

JASPER HALL, m. and had issue.

CATHARINE LOUISA, m. Maurice Power.

LINE C.

ROBERT LIVINGSTON, First Owner of Clermont, son of Robert.

ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON of Clermont, b. 1718; Judge of U. S. Supreme Court.

ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON of Clermont, b. 1746; d. 1813; Member of Continental Congress 1775–76, 79–84; Chancellor of State of New York 1777–1801, etc.	HENRY BEEKMAN LIVINGSTON, b. 1750; d. 1831; Colonel Fourth New York (Continental) Regt. 1776–79.	EDWARD LIVINGSTON, author of the "Livingston Code;" Secretary of State 1831–33.	JANET, m. General Richard Montgomery.	MARGARET, m. Dr. Thomas Tillotson.	GERTRUDE, m. General Morgan Lewis.	JOANNA, m. Peter R. Livingston.	ALIDA, m. Gen. John Armstrong.	

THE CARROLLS OF MARYLAND.

THE CARROLL CHAPEL,

Doughoregan Manor, Maryland.

THE CARROLLS OF MARYLAND.

If the planting of Ulster, and the iron rule which marked the policy of James Stewart the First in dealing with all Ireland, cut off the livelihood of some hundreds of Irishmen, the accession of the Second James of the Stewart name extended to a larger number of the same race an apparently easy path to advancement and ultimate fortune at the English Court and in the English camp.

CARROLL ARMS.

Amongst those who were quick to obtain recognition by the bestowal of semi-public office was one Charles O'Carroll (commonly called Carroll), the son of one Daniel O'Carroll of Litterluna, and an attorney of the Inner Temple, London, who became the trusted secretary of Lord Powys. Concerning the ancestry of the Carrolls of Carrollton, the descendants of the young

barrister above referred to, and those other Carrolls of Maryland nearly allied to each other in blood, there are conflicting accounts.

As a preface to this sketch it is proposed to give, in brief, the definite statements of several historians, together with what is believed to be the most trustworthy record.

Hanson, in his *Old Kent of Maryland*, says:

"Among the leading and most prominent citizens of Maryland during the Revolution were the three distinguished representatives of the ancient Carroll family—viz. Charles Carroll, barrister, Charles Carroll of Carrollton, and Rev. John Carroll, D. D., who were descended from Daniel Carroll and his wife, Dorothy, daughter of Kenedy and Margaret O'Bryen, daughter of More Carroll of Ely and O'Neil, whose mother was the daughter of the Earl [Duke?] of Argyle in the Highlands of Scotland. The first authentic source and recognized authority of the present day we have of the Carroll family is that of Sir Bernard Burke, the compiler of the great *English Peerage*, and, by virtue of his office, the 'Ulster King of Arms,' who says: 'Kean, third son of Olioll Olum, King of Munster in the third century, was ancestor of the great house of Carroll. His descendants, Clabhat, gave the name of Carroll to his posterity.

"'The territory of Ely comprised the present Barony of Lower Ormond, County Tipperary, with the Barony of Clonlisk and part of Ballybrit in the King's County, extending to the Slieve Bloom Mountains on the borders of the Queen's County.

"'The Carrolls, as Princes and Lords of Ely, were very powerful from the twelfth to the sixteenth century.'"

A pedigree contained in Keating's *History of Ireland* commences with Noah (of ark fame), and musters many distinguished members of this famous Irish clan.

DOUGHOREGAN MANOR HOUSE.

Among others named is Daniel Carroll, King or Prince of Ely, who founded the famous Abbey of Newry in 1148, and likewise Cnocksingan Abbey (1182), of whom it is written in the chronicles of Erin that "he was a pious prince and left a glorious character behind him."

From this amiable lord the pedigree is deduced through a number of generations to Carroll the Fourth, who, in 1490, founded the magnificent convent of Roscrea for the Franciscans or Gray Friars, to which order he was deeply attached.

This O'Carroll, we are told, married the daughter of one O'Dimsly, Lord of Clanmallia; thence to Carroll the Fifth, "whose daughters were all married to the prime nobility of the nation."

The next chief married Sara O'Bryan, daughter of the Earl of Thurmond and niece of Lord Clare. The next Carroll, mentioned in Hanson's pedigree and deduced from Burke, espoused the Earl of Meath's daughter, and was, says the above authority, father to Daniel Carroll, who married Dorothy, daughter of Kenedy by Margaret O'Bryen, daughter of More Carroll of Ely, as above.

"This Daniel Carroll had twenty sons, whom he presented in one troop of horse, 'all accoutred in habiliments of war,' to the Earl of Ormond, together with all his interest, for the service of King Charles the First. Many of these died in foreign service, having followed the hard fate of King Charles the Second.

"From this Daniel's sons is presumed to have sprung all the different branches of the house of Carroll."

The eldest son, Hanson continues, was Daniel Carroll, who had two sons: Charles and John.

Charles married Clara Dunn, and had: Charles, John, and one daughter. This last Charles Carroll emigrated to America about the beginning of the eighteenth century, and

settled at Annapolis, Maryland, his brother John having been lost at sea.

This Charles Carroll, the emigrant, married Dorothy Blake, and was the father of Charles Carroll, barrister-at-law.

The above account of the genealogy of Charles Carroll, the barrister, is substantially correct, being proved by certain

ENTRANCE TO DOUGHOREGAN; TREES PLANTED BY THE SIGNER.

letters between Sir Daniel O'Carroll, a colonel in the service of Queen Anne, to the last-named Charles Carroll, where the various relationships and family properties are mentioned.

The barrister, however, was not a very near kinsman to Charles Carroll of Carrollton, although they addressed each other as cousins.

Of the first-mentioned family, so far as their Maryland history goes, the following will suffice:

"Dr. Charles Carroll, eldest son of Charles Carroll and Clara Dunn, was the first one of his branch of the family that

ARCHBISHOP CARROLL OF MARYLAND.

settled in America. He was the eldest son of the eldest branch of the great house of Carroll, known as the Ely O'Carroll, as is shown by his armorial bearings. He accumulated an immense landed estate, among the largest, per-

haps the very largest, in the Province of Maryland, consisting of large tracts of land on the Eastern Shore; in Frederick County; in Anne Arundel County; in and near the City of Baltimore, including 'Carroll's Island,' 'Mount Clare' (the property of James Carroll); 'The Plains,' near Annapolis; 'Clare Mont' (the residence of Hon. Carroll Spence, late Minister to Turkey); and 'The Caves,' the residence of Gen. John Carroll.

"Dr. Charles Carroll was active and prominent in the public affairs of the State, and in the sessions of 1738 was the representative of the City of Annapolis in the Legislature of Maryland."

In religion this family of Carroll was Protestant, as appears by numerous letters extant.

Dr. Charles Carroll married Dorothy Blake, daughter of Henry Blake and his wife, Henrietta Lloyd, daughter of Philemon Lloyd and Henrietta Maria Neale, and had: Charles Carroll, barrister.

The second noted Carroll family in Maryland was that of the Rev. John Carroll, the Archbishop.

In *Life and Times of the Most Rev. John Carroll*, by Shea, 1888, is this statement regarding his ancestry:

"Notwithstanding penal laws and laws to prevent the immigration, especially of Irish Catholics, into the province of Maryland, a few arrived from time to time; among them, soon after the commencement of the eighteenth century, was Daniel Carroll, son of Keane, a native of Ireland, but related by ties of consanguinity to the family of that name already prominent in the province.

"He became a thriving merchant, and in time married Eleanor, the daughter of Henry Darnall of Woodyard, a lady who had received a finished education in France, and who displayed, in forming the character of her children, a mind

enriched with piety and every accomplishment to fit her for the task." Who, precisely, was this Daniel, son of Keane Carroll, or how he was connected with the Carrollton family, we do not know.

Of the Carrollton Carrolls there is a pedigree extant drawn up by Sir William Betham, one time Ulster King of Arms, and another by Burke, both of which are incorrect.

In the *Journal of the Royal Historical and Archæological Association of Ireland*, for October, 1883, No. 56 [Vol vi., 4th Series], will be found an article prepared by Frederick John O'Carroll, A. B., barrister-at-law, and entitled *Stemmata Carrollana, being the True Version of the Pedigree of Carroll of Carrollton, and correcting that erroneously traced by Sir William Betham, late Ulster King-of-arms.*

The genealogy in question begins with one Fionir, Prince of Ely, slain in the year 1205, and so down to Daniel Carroll of Litterluna,* who had four sons: Anthony, died 1724; Charles of the Inner Temple, London; Thomas; and John, who died in 1733.

Charles Carroll, the second son, was the founder of his line in Maryland.

The first reference that we can find of actual record concerning Charles Carroll, the emigrant, is on July 18th, 1688, being the date of his appointment by Lord Baltimore as his attorney-general for Maryland. The commission reads that Charles, absolute Lord Propty of the Province of Maryland and Avalon, reposing "trust and confidence in our trusty and well-beloved Charles Carroll of the Inner Temple, London, have made, constituted, and appointed, and by these presents do make, —— him, the said Charles Carroll, our Attorney-General for and throughout our said Province of Mary-

* This Daniel Carroll is by no means to be confused with Daniel Carroll, ancestor of Charles Carroll, father to the barrister.—O'Hart's *Irish Pedigrees*, 3d ed., page 75.

land." This commission was read in the Council October 13th, 1688.

It probably caused considerable comment and excitement. The people of Maryland had long been restive under the existing government, and the appointment of Carroll, or indeed any new man to an office of profit, was well calculated to fan the flame that was already slowly but steadily reaching the proportion of a rebellion.

TREE UNDER WHICH WASHINGTON IS SAID TO HAVE FREQUENTLY RESTED.

Charles Carroll had probably brought the commission with him to Maryland, having received the appointment at the hands of Lord Powys; he came to Maryland as the agent of Calvert, and he remained, through many difficulties, his devoted champion.

In a letter dated from St. Mary's, Sept. 25th, 1689, he writes to his master regarding the rebellion then hatching with a view of excluding certain persons from control in the government. The inhabitants of Maryland, he says, "have taken upon themselves to declare your Lordship's charter forfeited, as your Lordship may see by their malitious declaration (which the Bearer will shew your Lordship).

"They have further taken upon themselves to give Commissions to Sheriffs and Justices of their own stamp, and constitute other officers both civill and military, utterly excluding not only all Roman Catholiques from bearing any office whatsoever (contrary to an express act of Assembly), but also all Protestants that refuse to joyne with them in the irregularities."

A continued and very undiplomatic opposition to those who were enemies to Calvert or to his religion was the means of brewing considerable trouble for Charles Carroll, and the feeling against him gradually increased.

In March, 1692, he was arrested and imprisoned, among other things it being charged against him, in the deposition of one John Llewellin of St. Mary's County, "that Mr. Charles Carroll (did not long since) demand of the Deponent a copy of the Proceedings upon the Tryal & Condemnation of his Beer to make sport & laugh at in company where he should come, or words to the same Effect."

On the 25th of March, 1693, Lional Copley, Esq., being Captain-General and Governor of Maryland, Charles Carroll was still in charge of the Sheriff of St. Mary's County, "charg'd and accused for uttering several misterious & seditious speeches in derogation to the present Government, scandalously reflecting upon, affronting and abusing the same."

A part of these troubles were doubtless because of his

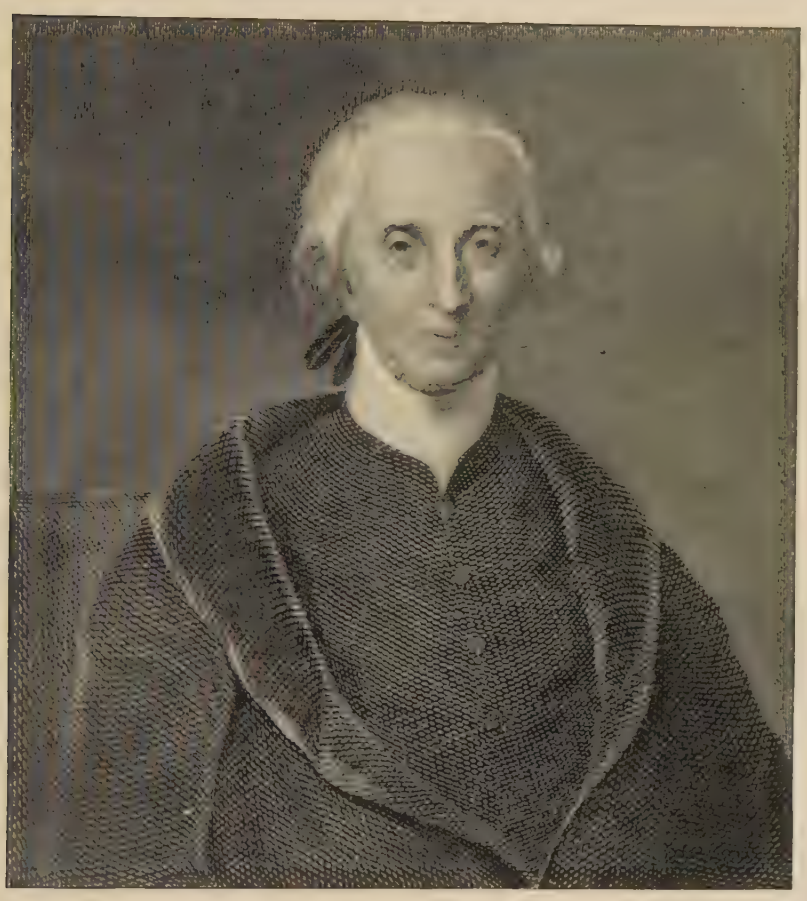
appointment, at the intervention of his old friend Lord Powys, to the office of Judge and Register of the Law Office, in place of Col. Henry Darnall.

Notwithstanding this storm of unpopularity which at first assailed him, Charles Carroll seems to have outlived the attacks of his enemies, and ultimately acquired a most respectable fortune by the practice of law.

THE HALL OF THE MANOR HOUSE.

It was, it is claimed, the first Charles Carroll who built Doughoregan Manor House in 1717. It is a fine specimen of colonial architecture, being only two stories in height, with

wings, making the total length some three hundred feet. A wide panelled hall leads to the library on the right, where



CHARLES CARROLL OF CARROLLTON.

Charles Carroll the Signer maintained headquarters when at this his favorite seat, and where the pictured faces of many generations of Carrolls gaze down upon you from the ancient walls. To the right of the hall is the dining-room, where

many of the friends of the Signer were wont to be merry in the pleasant days of yore. In the right wing is the chapel built by Charles Carroll of Carrollton, within which he lies buried. It is kept in fine repair by the present representative of the family, and service is often conducted therein. It is, perhaps, the only private chapel in the United States, where the wealthier classes have ever been slow to imitate England and the Continent in this respect.

RECEPTION ROOM OF MANOR HOUSE.

Of the second Charles Carroll we know remarkably little. He lived, however, to see his son become a power in American politics, if not to observe the dawn of our Independence.

The third Charles Carroll, "the Signer," widely known as "of Carrollton," a form he used in signing documents and

letters to distinguish him from his kinsman, Charles Carroll the barrister, of the Carrolls of the Caves, was born at Annapolis in 1737. In July, 1816, Mr. Joseph Delaplaine, editor and publisher of the *Repository*, wrote to Mr. Carroll, thanking him for his consent to sit to Mr. King, the artist, for a portrait which Mr. Delaplaine desired to have, and asking the aged survivor of those patriots who had signed the Declaration of Independence for a sketch of his life.

STATE CHAMBER AND BED IN WHICH WASHINGTON SLEPT.

Charles Carroll replied as follows:

"SIR: "DOUGHOREGAN, 21 Aug., 1816.

"I received this day your letter of the 28th past and the first half volume of your Repository, for which I hope my agent, James Neilson in Baltimore, has accounted with your agent, Mr. Philson.

"My letter of 6th instant in answer to Mr. King's of 29th

of July, informed him I should be in Baltimore about the 20th of December and remain there during the winter, when I will sit to him for my portrait at any place in that city he may appoint.

"I was born at Annapolis in September, 1737; on the 19th of next month I shall enter my 80th year. I was sent by my father when about 11 years of age to St. Omers for my education, where I remained about 6 years; from thence I went, by his direction, to a college at Rheims, and after remaining at that college a year I went to the College of Louis le Grand at Paris; in all of these colleges the students were taught by the Jesuits.

"In 1758 or 1759 I went to England and studied law in the Inner Temple 3 or 4 years, not with a professional view; and returned to my native country in 1765, after an absence of about 18 years.

"On the breaking out of our revolution I took a decided part in the support of the rights of this country; was elected a member of the Committee of Safety established by the legislature; was a member of the Convention which formed the Constitution of this State. The journals of Congress will show you how long I was a member of that body during the revolution.

"With Dr. Franklin and Mr. Samuel Chase I was appointed a Commissioner to Canada.

"I was elected a member of the Senate at the first session of Congress under the present Confederation;—though well acquainted with General Washington—and I flatter myself in his confidence,—few letters passed between us; one, having reference to the opposition made to the Treaty concluded by Mr. Jay, has been repeatedly published in the newspapers, and perhaps you may have seen it; that letter is no longer in my possession.

ST. CHARLES COLLEGE, DOUGHOREGAN MANOR, FOUNDED BY THE CARROLLS.

"My grandfather came to Maryland in the year preceding the revolution in England, terminated by the dethronement of James the Second. My mother was daughter of Mr. Clement Brooke, a gentleman of respectable family in Prince George's County. I have given you, sir, in compliance with your request, all the incidents of my public life and of my education, and remain, with respect,

"Yr most hum. Serv't,

"CHARLES CARROLL of Carrollton."

Thus briefly, but with remarkable distinctness, does he give us an account of a life full of usefulness to his countrymen. The letter speaks of his friendship with Washington, and hints at an intimacy which the absence of letters, explained in the next sentence, has hitherto been somewhat under-estimated. It is well known that Washington was a frequent and welcome guest at Doughoregan Manor, and the state bedchamber which he occupied during these visits and the very bed in which he slept are still honored by being pointed out to the visitor, and the remains of the ancient tree under which the first President was accustomed to rest during his pedestrian tours around the immense domain are still standing, tenderly cared for, in Doughoregan Park.

The absence of any considerable correspondence between Washington and Carroll is not so surprising, even considering Washington's letter-writing habit, when we consider that Mount Vernon and Doughoregan are not so many miles apart, and that Charles Carroll was a more frequent visitor at the former place than Washington at the latter.

"In person," says one of his biographers, "Mr. Carroll was slight and below the middle size; his face was strongly marked; his eye quick and piercing; and his countenance expressive of energy and determination. His manners were

very affable and graceful, and in all the elegancies and observances of polite society few men were his superiors."

Despite Mr. Carroll's modest account of his career, as given in the letter above quoted, he was, doubtless, one of the most distinguished Marylanders of his day. His political career commenced shortly after his return from abroad, and he at once achieved marked distinction as the brightest and ablest political pamphleteer of that day; and "in a controversy, concerning 'settling fees by proclamation,' with Daniel Dulany, he won a reputation for wisdom and profound reasoning which placed him in the first rank of the champions of freedom and decided his career for life."

He was a member of the Committee of Correspondence for the Province of Maryland in 1774; in the next year he was one of the Observation Committee for Ann Arundel Council. He was also a member of the Board of War whilst in Congress, where his services were considerable.

Charles Carroll retired from political life in 1804. On April 23d, 1827, he was elected a member of the first Board of Directors of the Baltimore and Ohio R. R. Co., and on July 4, 1828, laid the foundation-stone of that road.

He died November 10th, 1832, in the ninety-sixth year of his age, being the last survivor of the Declaration of Independence.

In June, 1768, Mr. Carroll had married Mary, daughter of Henry Darnall the Younger, and left several children. All of his daughters married well. The eldest, Pauline, became the wife of an Englishman named Richard Caton, whose only fault, it is said, was that he was poor; but this defect was quickly remedied from the riches of her father, whose fortune had increased rapidly during and after the Revolution.

Mrs. Caton is said to have been one of the most charming

women of her day, and her four celebrated daughters appear to have equalled her in beauty, being called the "American Graces."

MRS. CATON.

They, in turn, made excellent matches. Louisa Caton became the wife of Sir Felton Bathurst Hervey, aide-de-camp to the Duke of Wellington on the field of Waterloo.

Mary Caton married, first, Robert Patterson (the brother

of Elizabeth Patterson, who became the wife of Jerome Bonaparte); and secondly, the Marquis of Wellesley, Lord Lieu-

HARRIET CHEW, WIFE OF CHARLES CARROLL THE SECOND.

tenant of Ireland in 1825. Three years after her sister Louisa, who had also become a widow, married the Marquis of Carmarthen, eldest son of the sixth Duke of Leeds, who succeeded to the latter title soon after.

Elizabeth Caton, another sister, married Baron Stafford, and, like her titled sisters, died childless; but a fourth sister, Emily Lee Carroll, became the wife of John McTavish, and left issue. The second daughter of Charles Carroll became the wife of Robert Goodloe Harper in 1802.

Charles Carroll the Younger married Harriet, daughter of Benjamin Chew, Chief Justice of Pennsylvania, the marriage taking place at Cleveden, the Chew House, at Germantown, Philadelphia, in 1799. They have many descendants; the representative of the family is John Lee Carroll, ex-Governor of Maryland, who resides at Doughoregan Manor.

We have spoken of the handsome private chapel which the Signer caused to be erected in Doughoregan house, and it now remains for us to mention a building of a religious character which he founded near his home—namely, the College of St. Charles, concerning which the following has been handed to the writer:

"St. Charles' College owes its origin to the enlightened zeal of the Most Rev. Dr. Marechal, third Archbishop of Baltimore, and to the wise generosity of the venerable Charles Carroll, one of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence. Several attempts had been previously made to create a preparatory ecclesiastical seminary, but all these institutions had one by one swerved from their original purpose and failed. When, therefore, Dr. Marechal had, with Mr. Carroll, decided upon the foundation of the new college it was stipulated that its exclusive object was to train candidates for the priesthood; and in the college charter, granted at Mr. Carroll's request by the Legislature of Maryland, it was enacted that the 'only purpose' of the college was the education of pious young men of Catholic persuasion for the ministry of the Gospel. The charter further entrusted the legal administration of the college to five trustees, who must be citizens of the United States

and, according to the express intentions of the founder, members of the Society of St. Sulpice.

"As a beginning for the college Mr. Carroll conveyed to the trustees a sum of $5349 and 253 acres from his own domain. . . . . It received at the same time the name of St. Charles, after both its illustrious founder and the holy Archbishop of Milan. The corner-stone was blessed by Archbishop Whitfield on July 11th, 1831; the venerable Signer also taking a prominent part in the ceremony. He always considered the foundation of the college one of the most useful achievements of his remarkable career."

The Carroll family are still patrons of the institution.

We have yet to speak of the death of Charles Carroll at his beloved Doughoregan. "A more beautiful old age," writes a historian of the Manor, "no man ever enjoyed. He had health, cheerfulness, respect, love, abundance of gratitude; above all, contentment and patience. The devotion paid to him was that which we read of in the Old Testament; and, really, he looked like a venerable patriarch. But death came at last to summon him to the bar of eternal judgment. He had been for a long time declining from ossification of his heart and the debility of old age; but his mind was as unclouded as it was in his earlier days. But daily he grew worse, and his end was evidently approaching. From an eye-witness the following account of the last scene is given:

"It was toward sundown, in the month of November, and very cold weather. In a large room—his bedroom—a semicircle was formed before a great open fireplace. The venerable old man was in an easy-chair; in the centre, before him, a table with blessed candles, an antique silver bowl of holy water, and a crucifix; by his side the priest—Rev. John C. Chaunce, President of St. Mary's College, and afterward Bishop of Natchez—in his rich robes, about to offer him the

last rites of the Holy Catholic Church. On each side of his chair knelt a daughter and grandchildren, with some friends, making a complete semicircle; and, just in the rear, three or four old negro servants, all of the same faith, knelt in the most venerating manner. The whole assemblage made up a picture never to be forgotten. The ceremony proceeded. The old gentleman had been for a long time suffering from weak eyes, and could not endure the proximity of the lights immediately before him. His eyes were three-fourths kept closed, but he was so familiar with the forms of this solemn ceremony that he responded and acted as if he saw everything passing around. At the moment of offering the Host he leaned forward without opening his eyes, yet responsive to the word of the administration of the holy offering. It was done with so much intelligence and grace that no one could doubt for a moment how fully his soul was alive to the act.

"As soon as it was over his medical attendant, knowing that he had been many hours without food, went to him and remarked that he must be very much exhausted, and offered some food. In the most gentle and intelligent manner he replied:

"'Thank you, doctor, not just now; this ceremony is so deeply interesting to the Christian that it supplies all the wants of Nature. I feel no desire for food.'

"In a few moments more one of his granddaughters and the doctor lifted him from the chair and placed him in his bed. He said to them:

"'Thank you; that is nicely done.'

"His daughter, Mrs. Caton, in her great anxiety for his sinking state, gave the doctor a glass of jelly, and asked him to insist upon her father's taking some of it. The doctor did so, but the patient again declined with the most perfect politeness. The glass was put aside, but the anxious daughter

could not restrain her feelings, and, taking it up, went to the bedside and said:

"'Papa, you must take it, as the doctor says you ought to do so.'

"With quick and decided change of manner, he said:

"'Mary, put it down; I want no food.'

"She did so. He soon fell into a doze, and seemed to sleep for an hour, but was restless, and declined into what seemed an uneasy position. His granddaughter, Mrs. McTavish, his ever-watchful nurse, requested the doctor, who was still with them, to lift him to a more comfortable place. At that time he did not weigh one hundred pounds. The doctor did so, and, seeing who it was, he remarked:

"'Thank you, doctor.'

"After this he was silent, and took no food, and his pulse evidently indicated the gradual decline of life. It was after midnight, the hour not exactly remembered, when the vital spark went out without a struggle, he breathing as calmly as if falling into a gentle sleep. Thus departed one of the most refined, sincere, true gentlemen of the old school of Maryland."

THE CARROLLS OF DOUGHOREGAN MANOR AND CARROLLTON.

ARMS: *Gu. two lions ramp. combatant or, supporting a sword point upwards ppr., pommel and hilt or.* CREST: *On the stump of an oak tree sprouting, a hawk rising, all ppr., billed or.*

I. FIONIR, Prince or Chief of Ely, slain in battle 1205, had issue:

II. TEIGE, Chief of Ely, who had (with Maobmanaidh) a son:

III. DONAL, Chief of Ely, who settled at Litterluna, and had issue:

IV. DONOUGH DHEARG, died 1306; Chief of Ely, who had issue:

V. WILLIAM ALAINN (the Handsome), Chief of Ely, who had issue:

VI. DONOUGH, died 1377; Chief of Ely, who had issue:

VII. RODERIC, who had a son:

VIII. DANIEL, who had a son:

IX. RODERIC, who had a son:

X. DONOUGH, who had a son:

XI. TEIGE, who had a son:

XII. DONOUGH, who had a son:

XIII. DANIEL O'CARROLL, who had a son:

XIV. ANTHONY O'CARROLL of Litterluna, who had a son:

XV. DANIEL O'CARROLL of Litterluna, who had issue:

1. Anthony of Lisheenboy in Co. Tipperary, whose will was proved 1724, having had issue: Daniel, Michael, James, a Captain in Lord Dongan's Regiment of Dragoons, from whom descends Alfred Ludlow Carroll of New York, and Charles, whose will was proved 1724.
2. Charles, of whom presently.
3. Thomas.
4. John, d. 1733.

XVI. CHARLES CARROLL (alias O'Carroll), second son of Daniel O'Carroll of Litterluna, was of the Inner Temple, London; emigrated to Maryland, 1688; m. —— ——; and dying in 1747, he left issue:

XVII. CHARLES CARROLL of Doughoregan Manor, Howard County, Md., b. 1702; d. 1782; Attorney-General of Maryland. He m. Elizabeth Brooke, and had a son:

XVIII. Charles Carroll of Carrollton, Md., b. 1737; d. 1832; Signer of the Declaration of Independence. He m., in 1768, Mary, daughter of Henry Darnall, Jr., and d. 1833. He left issue:

1. Charles Carroll, of whom presently.
2. Mary, m. Richard Caton of Maryland. They had four daughters: (1) Marianne, who m., 1st, Robert Patterson; 2dly, Oct. 25, 1825, Richard Colley, Marquis of Wellesley, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, Gov.-Gen. of India, and elder brother of Arthur, Duke of Wellington. (2) Elizabeth, m. Baron Stafford. (3) Louisa Katherine, m. 1st, Sir Felton Bathhurst Hervey, Baronet; 2dly, 1828, Francis Godolphin D'Arcy, seventh Duke of Leeds. (4) Emily, m. John Mactavish, British Consul in Baltimore, father of Charles Carroll Mactavish, who married a daughter of Gen. Winfield Scott, U. S. A.
3. Catherine, m. Gen. Robert Goodloe Harper of South Carolina, and had: (1) Charles, m. Miss Chafelle of South Carolina. (2) Robert, died at sea. (3) Emily.

XIX. Col. Charles Carroll, only son of Charles Carroll the Signer, d. 1861; m., 1799, Harriet Chew, daughter of Hon. Benjamin Chew, Chief Justice of Pennsylvania, and had issue:

1. Charles, of whom presently.
2. Mary Sophia, b. 1804; d. at Philadelphia 1886; m. Richard H. Bayard, U. S. Senator from Delaware; d. at Philadelphia 1868. They had: (1) Mary Louisa, m., 1st, William Henry Beck, d. 1859; 2dly, Col. Manlio Battarina. (2) Caroline, m. Henry Baring Powell of Philadelphia; d. 1852, and had: Mary de Vaux, wife of Rev. George Woolsey Hodge of Philadelphia; issue. (3) Elizabeth, m. Col. Frederick Henry Rich of English army. (4) Charles Carroll, U. S. N. (5) Richard Bassell, d. 1878; m., 1860, Ellen Gilmor Howard, and had: Ellen H., Richard H. (6) Harriet, m. Christian Börs of Norway; issue. (7) Louisa, m. Richard Ashhurst Bowie of Philadelphia; issue: Richard H. Bayard Bowie of Philadelphia.
3. Louisa, d. 1870; m. Isaac Rand Jackson of Philadelphia, d. 1842, and had: (1) Harriet Carroll, who m. Leonard Douglas H. Currie of the English army; issue. (2) Charles Carroll of New York, m. Minnie Coster; issue. (3) Oswald of New York, m. Ella Willing. (4) Mary Ellen, m. Nalbro Frazier, Jr., of Philadelphia; issue: Louisa, Helena C.
4. Harriet, m. John Lee of Needwood, Md., and had: (1) Mary Digges, d. 1868; m. Dr. Jonathan Letterman, U. S. A.; issue. (2) Dr. Charles Carroll of New York, m. Helen Parish of Philadelphia; issue. (3) Rev. Thomas L. Lee of Baltimore.
5. Elizabeth, m. Dr. Aaron B. Tucker of Baltimore, Md., and had: (1) Charles Carroll, who m. Susan Howell, and had: John H., Charles H. (2) St. George.

XX. Charles Carroll of Doughoregan Manor, Md., b. 1801; d. 1862; m., 1825, Mary Digges, daughter of John Lee of Needwood, Frederick Co., Md., and had issue:

1. Charles of Doughoregan Manor, d. s. p. He m., 1858, Caroline, daughter of Judge Lucas P. Thompson of Staunton, Va.

2. John Lee of Doughoregan Manor, ex-Governor of Maryland. He m., 1st, 1856, Anita, daughter of Royal Phelps of New York; she d. 1873. He m., 2dly, Mary Carter, daughter of Judge Lucas P. Thompson of Staunton, Va., and had: Philip Acosta. By his first wife he had:
   (1) Theodore Charles, m. Suzanne Bancroft.
   (2) Mary Louise, m. 8 Dec., 1886, Count Jean de Kergolay.
   (3) Royal Phelps of New York, m., 1891, Marion, daughter of Eugene Langdon.
   (4) Helen, a nun.
   (5) John Lee.
   (6) Anita, m., 14 Oct., 1886, Baron Louis La Grange.
   (7) Mary Irene, d. unm., 8 Nov., 1888.
3. Louise, m. George Cavendish Taylor of England; issue.
4. Albert Henry, C. S. A., killed in battle 1862; m., 1858, Mary Cornelia, daughter of William George Read, and had: (1) Mary Sophia. (2) Mary Elinor. (3) Agnes.
5. Robert Goodloe Harper of Baltimore, m., 1st, Eleanor Thompson, d. s. p.; 2dly, 1872, Mary D. Lee of Frederick Co., Md., and had: (1) Albert. (2) Charles.
6. Helen Sophia, m., 1863, Charles Oliver O'Donnell of Baltimore, and had: (1) John. (2) Mary Acosta. (3) Aline.
7. Mary, m. Dr. Elisée Acosta of Paris; issue.
8. Thomas Lee of Baltimore.

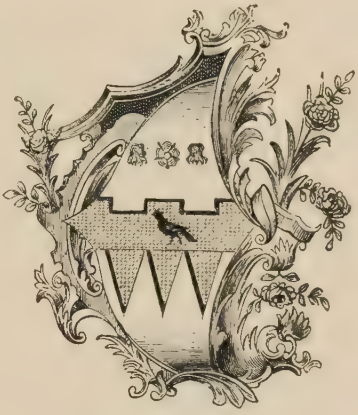
GRÆME PARK.

Græme Park,

Near Philadelphia.

GRÆME PARK.

Amidst the solemn Quaker tone pervading the affairs of the Province of Pennsylvania during the first quarter of the eighteenth century, the one lively color upon a very sea of drab canvas is the nine years' rule of that diplomatic baronet-governor, Sir William Keith.



GRÆME BOOK-PLATE, 1766.

Keith, the heir to an empty Scotch title, was descended, through the renowned Keiths of Ludquahairn, from many of the nobility of North Britain, his own family having been formerly rich and powerful, and at one time reckoned amongst the greatest and proudest in the kingdom of Scotland.

Sir William had been well educated by an uncle, and inherited much of the ability and aptitude for statesmanship which for ages had been a characteristic of his race and name. He was early in life appointed by good Queen Anne surveyor-general of the royal customs in the American Colonies, at a salary of five hundred pounds per annum—an income which he was sadly in need of at that time. During the first years of his enjoyment of this royal favor he spent many of his

days in the Colony of Virginia, where the refinement and generous living of the wealthy planters and the beauty and intelligence of the Southern women were exceedingly to his taste.

Descended from a family suspected, perhaps unjustly, of being partial to the fallen house of Stuart, the accession of the Hanoverian line to the throne cast Keith out of office, and threw him unceremoniously upon the tender mercies of the New World. He ultimately drifted northward to Philadelphia, where his considerable learning, courtly bearing, and affable democratic manners soon won him numbers of friends among all classes. Having, shortly after this, through the influence of his new acquaintances, secured the appointment of deputy-governor of the Province of Pennsylvania,* it appears that he immediately brought his family from England, having borrowed in London sufficient funds for that purpose.

The Keiths arrived at Philadelphia in a vessel commanded by one Captain Annis on the 31st of May, 1717. At this time the governor's household consisted of his second wife, Lady Keith (Ann Newberry, widow of Robert Diggs†), aged then about forty-two years, her only daughter by her first husband, the fair Ann Diggs, only seventeen years old (afterward

* It seems that when the local powers of Philadelphia decided, finally, to make the attempt to have Keith commissioned deputy-governor, that person was on the eve of returning to his well-beloved Virginia, having, indeed, advanced so far as New Castle on the backward trip, at which town a letter recalling him for a conference with the Council was received.

The letter of recommendation despatched by the Council to Hannah Penn, dated 25th of second month, 1716, reads partly as follows: "It has been hinted to him that, seeing a change is necessary here, whether under you or the Crown, could he obtain this government it might in some measure countervail his disappointment. To be under an easy administration of government in America contributes highly to the subjects' happiness; that we may be excused, we hope, if, from our acquaintance with this gentleman, we should wish to be particular of that ease under him which we believe all men might promise themselves from his administration if happily entrusted with it." Signed by James Logan (in whose handwriting it is), Robert Assheton, William Evans, Jasper Yeates, Richard Hill, Isaac Norris, Samuel Preston, and Jonathan Dickinson.

† This Robert Diggs appears to have been a kinsman of the Diggs family of Virginia and of Dudley Diggs of Middlesex.

wife of Dr. Græme), and his three sons: Alexander Henry, Robert, and William Keith. Another boy, James, was born at sea May 10th whilst coming hither.

SIR WILLIAM KEITH.

Governor Keith, who before his father's decease was frequently designated simply as the "honorable colonel," brought with him his young kinsman, a Scotch physician, named Thomas Græme, at that time in his twenty-ninth year and still a gay

bachelor. Dr. Græme, it is said, was born upon his ancestral estate of Balgowan, in Perthshire, Scotland, October 20, 1688. In social position and lineage he was in every way the equal of Keith, but differed from him in the respect that, being a prudent, canny Scot, he was never during the entire course of his long life harassed by debt.

Dr. Græme was the son of Thomas Græme and Anna, daughter of Sir James Drummond of Machany, descended lineally from that Sir William Græme of Kincardine who was one of the commissioners entrusted with certain peace negotiations with England in the fifteenth century. Two years after his arrival, on November 12th, 1719, Græme was married to Ann Diggs, the stepdaughter of Sir William Keith, with whose family the young couple continued to reside. Thus the Keiths and Græmes virtually formed but one household.

The popularity which Colonel Keith had enjoyed in Philadelphia before receiving a governor's commission was, after his establishment there in an official capacity, immensely increased by his friendly conduct toward the settlers, his charming manners, and his liberal expenditure of borrowed money. Although by birth a Scotchman, and, doubtless, bred a Presbyterian, he made it a point to be a constant attendant at Christ Church, where his views and suggestions were considerately listened to and eagerly followed. From the old vestry-books we read, amongst other items concerning him, that on February 3d, 1718, "Colonel Keith has been pleased, at a considerable charge, not only to erect a spacious pew right before the altar, to be appropriated in all time to come for the conveniency and use of the Governor and his family for the time being, but also to promise and voluntarily agree to pay the yearly rent of £5 per annum for the same, to the use of the church."

The Penns appear to have been entirely satisfied with the prospects of Keith's administration. Hannah Penn writes

LADY KEITH.

thus to James Logan regarding him: "Overlooking all other difficulties, have at your requests, got William Keith commis-

sioned by my husband, and approved by the Crown; and with a general consent, he now goes deputy-governor over that province and territories. Though he was pretty much a stranger to me, yet his prudent conduct and obliging behavior, joined with your observations thereon, give me and those concerned good hopes to believe that he will prove satisfactory. He is certainly an understanding man, and seems to have himself master of the affairs of your province, even beyond what one might expect in so short a time."

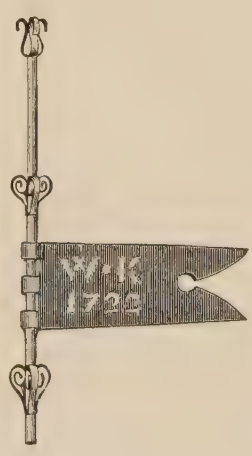
That, for the present, the Penns gave themselves no further concern respecting the deputy-governor appears by the following letter from Keith to Hannah Penn, dated at Philadelphia, May 1st, 1718: "I can't but say it gives me some concern that I have never yet had the honovr of a line from your family since I came hither. The Proprietor's death has been frequently surmised here of late, but I doubt not we shall be able to baffle the doings of those who industriously set about to raise such reports."

To this, after a long interval, Hannah Penn replies: "I am glad, however, to hear that in general thy administration of the government has been easy and satisfactory to the people, and that there is so good a harmony and unanimity among you which I desire may be kept up."

It was but shortly before this that Governor Keith had purchased the fine plantation afterward known as Græme Park, with the intention of making it his country-seat. Græme Park is in Horsham Township, Montgomery County, near the Bucks County line, about one mile north-west of the Doylestown and Willow Grove turnpike, and nineteen miles out of Philadelphia.

The original tract included five thousand and eighty-eight acres, and was conveyed by Penn's commissioners to Samuel Carpenter of Philadelphia, merchant, May 26th, 1706. Car-

penter's executors sold of the same tract to Andrew Hamilton in 1718, twelve hundred acres, which, upon the 5th day of March of the same year, Hamilton conveyed to Sir William Keith, the description in the deed reading as follows: "Beginning at a corner Black oak marked 'S. C.,' in Joseph Fisher's line; from thence by the said Fisher's land south-east 408 perches to a corner post of Thomas Kenderdine's land; from thence extending north-east, by the said Kenderdine's land and other land of Samuel Carpenter, deceased, 474 perches to another corner post standing in William Fishbourne's line; thence north-west in the line dividing the counties of Philadelphia and Bucks, by the said Fishbourne's land and other land late of the said Samuel Carpenter, 408 perches to a corner white oak, marked 'S. C.;' from thence south-west 474 perches to the place of beginning; containing 1200 acres, to the only proper use and behoof of the said William Keith, his heirs and assigns for ever, under the proportionate part of the yearly Quit-Rent hereafter accruing for the hereby granted premises." At this time the property was considered to be on the very outskirts of civilization. Few had then ventured to locate so far in the wilderness, and the land, if not largely covered by timber, was at least totally unimproved, nor was there any public approach nearer than the highway subsequently known as "the Old York Road," which had only been surveyed a few years before, in 1711, although it is probable that some path existed previously.



VANE OF GRÆME PARK.

Governor Keith must have at once commenced improving this land, and by 1721 he was, it seems, ready to erect his first building, and made a contract, on the 12th of December of that year, with one John Kirk, mason, for that purpose, so that the mansion-house of Græme Park was begun in 1721 and probably finished in 1722. This statement is confirmed by the old weather-vane formerly upon the building. This old vane in 1855 was in the possession of Hugh Foulke of Gwynedd, who is said to have purchased it for old iron from the Lukens estate in 1829. "It was of wrought iron, thirty-eight inches in length. The part bearing 'W. K., 1722,' which was seventeen inches in length, was cut out in it after the manner of a stencil. At the lower part was a screw, with which it might be secured to its place."

Other buildings followed the erection of the mansion. On the 25th of March, 1722, it is recorded that the "Hon. Sir William Keith, Bart., Governor," acquainted his council "that he had made a considerable advancement in the erecting of a building at Horsham, in the County of Philadelphia, in order to carry on the manufacture of grain, etc., and that it is necessary some convenient roads and highways through the woods, to and from the said settlement, be laid out by order of this Board;" which was shortly afterward done.

The mansion-house erected by Keith, and which, as we have observed, is still standing, but unoccupied, was probably at first intended as a malt-house, but was soon changed to a dwelling. It is over sixty feet long, twenty-five wide, and is three stories high. The walls are of stone and over two feet in thickness. The main or drawing-room is at the north end, and is twenty-one feet square, and its walls are finely wainscoted and panelled from the floor to the ceiling, a height of fourteen feet. The fireplace in this room—or hall, for we may so term it—is of marble imported from abroad, whilst

those of the other apartments are decorated with Dutch tiles, then much in fashion through the Colonies. Above the great fireplace in the dining-hall there was anciently a panel bearing Keith's arms, but this was subsequently removed. The iron plate of one of the hearths in a second-story bedchamber bears the date 1728.

The stairs and balusters are most substantial, and are of solid white oak, and the beams and window-frames are of the same material. The three floors contain each three apartments, making nine rooms in all, the servants' quarters, in Colonial times, being separate from the house. One account of the property says: "From the existing view of Græme Park before 1755, and the draft of the estate made for Lady Keith by William Parsons about 1736, the tenant-houses and stabling are denoted standing west of the mansion, pretty well toward the branch of the Neshaminy, which flows here in a northerly course."

KEITH'S ARMS, FROM HIS SEAL.

In front of the old mansion, at the distance, perhaps, of about forty yards, are two great sycamore trees, planted, doubtless, by the baronet-governor. They indicate what was, in Colonial days, the main approach to the courtyard, where a gateway at one time existed.

Near by is the great "lifting-stone" of Gov. Keith. This is a boulder dressed by the stone-cutter into a shape much resembling a huge mushroom, and which Sir William required to be lifted by all applicants for work.

After Keith had been deposed from his office in 1726, he retired to his Horsham estate, where he continued to live for two years. About April, 1727, he left for England on personal affairs, having some time previously mortgaged all of

his household goods to Dr. Thomas Græme, and conveyed the Horsham plantation to his wife for her own use during life. The sumptuous manner in which Governor Keith lived at Græme Park and at his town-house, may be judged from the schedule "of the slaves, plate, household furniture, horses, cattle, goods, chattels, upon Sir William Keith's plantation at Horsham, in the County of Philadelphia." The slaves were fourteen in number. Of the many articles enumerated may be mentioned—a silver punch-bowl, ladle, and strainer, four salvers, three casters, and thirty-three spoons, seventy large pewter plates, fourteen smaller plates, six basins, six brass pots with covers; chinaware; thirteen different sizes of bowls, six complete tea-sets, two dozen chocolate-cups, twenty dishes of various sizes, four dozen plates, six mugs, one dozen fine coffee-cups," and also many odd pieces of china. Of delft, stone, and glassware: eighteen jars, twelve venison pots, six white stone tea-sets, twelve mugs, six dozen plates, and twelve fine wine-decanters. Linen: twenty-four Holland sheets, twenty common sheets, fifty tablecloths, twelve dozen napkins, sixteen bedsteads, one hundred and forty-four chairs, thirty-two tables, three clocks, fifteen looking-glasses, ten dozen knives and forks. Of horses and stock: four coach-horses, seven saddle-horses, six working-horses, two mares and one colt; four oxen, fifteen cows, four bulls, six calves, thirty-one sheep, and twenty hogs. A large glass coach, two chaises, two wagons, one wain. Besides these chattels a great quantity of plate and furniture is mentioned in the old inventory.

At Græme Park this fine governor lived in a style which, although not unusual in the South, was previously unknown in Pennsylvania. He drove to Philadelphia with his coach-and-four and outriders in right royal style, and spent all of his income, and much more, in elegant entertainments and in assisting the poor. Colonel Spottswood, governor of Vir-

ginia, exactly summed up Keith's character when he told James Logan "that he was of an honorable family, a baronet, good-natured and obliging, and spends, with a reputation to the place, all he gets of the country."

"There is a tradition, based on pretty good authority in the neighborhood, that the baronet had a prison built on his estate for offenders. Descended as he was from an old

HALL AT GRÆME PARK.

feudal family, it has been thought in consequence that he may have held here at times a manorial court for the trial of his servants and slaves, who thus had punishments inflicted upon them as was then the case in England and Scotland; hence the foundation of this lingering and oft-told circumstance."

Be this circumstance as it may, it is certain that Keith was

immensely popular with the people at large. Governor Gordon wrote to John Penn, under date of October 18th, 1726, that his "predecessor" had been elected to the Assembly, and when that body met on the 14th, "Sir William made his public entry into the city with about eighty horse, composed of butchers, tailors, blacksmiths, journeymen, apprentices, and carters, marching two and two, Sir William being at the head of them, some ships firing their guns." On the 8th of the following May, Gordon writes again that "everything that has been proposed by the moderate and well-meaning People of the House has been opposed by Sir William and his Creatures, which consist of the members of the City and County of Philadelphia. I am sorry to tell you that the influence of that Party has appeared in their late proceedings much greater than we had been aware of, so that if there is not some course taken to make this man quiet, we shall never be in peace here; doubtless you will think it advisable to bring about this good work for the ease of the country."

In October, 1727, he was re-elected to the Assembly, and continued to oppose the Proprietary party. In April, 1728, he tendered his resignation to that body, saying that affairs of importance had now called him to Great Britain. What this business was can only be conjectured, but it is more than probable that the Proprietary, fearing Keith's growing popularity in the Province, tempted him back to England by an offer of preferment there. He left his wife as well provided for as his depleted means would allow, and, after his arrival in England, deeded her Græme Park absolutely in fee simple. He conveyed his other property to trustees to pay his debts, especially the amounts due to those persons in London who had advanced him money to secure the office of governor and his outfit for Pennsylvania.

We hear of him afterward in England and Scotland. In

June, 1732, he was elected a member of Parliament for Aberdeen to supply the place of Sir Archibald Grant, who had been expelled. He subsequently wrote a *History of Virginia*, printed at London, 1738. He was about this time imprisoned for debt

FIRE-PLACE AT GRÆME PARK.

in the Old Bailey, and, although once released, he unquestionably finally died there on the 18th of November, 1749. Thus perished in prison Sir William Keith, Baronet, sometime governor of the Province of Pennsylvania and first owner of Græme Park—a man very much schooled in the wiles of this world, of great ability as a statesman, and of no mean attain-

ments as a scholar. Of him Benjamin Franklin truly remarked: "Differing from the great body of the people whom he governed in religion and manners, he acquired their esteem and confidence. If he sought popularity, he promoted the public happiness, and his courage in resisting the demands of the Proprietaries may be ascribed to a higher motive than private interest."

When the history of Pennsylvania comes in the future to be written by some master hand, then there may perchance come down to us, from the twilight of the past, a better estimate of this generous, talented, but unfortunate baronet than his present rôle of a diplomat of fortune.

Keith's eldest son had died prior to his father, and his second son, Robert, who was at that time a lieutenant-colonel in the Prussian service, succeeded, or should have succeeded, to the baronetcy, which is now dormant. In 1737, Lady Keith parted with all her interest in Græme Park, and her son-in-law, Dr. Thomas Græme, became sole owner. Lady Keith did not die in poverty, as often stated, but lived with her son-in-law's family, one of the richest in the Province.

Since his arrival in Pennsylvania, Dr. Græme had built up a large and profitable practice, and was now a man of independent means and could well afford the luxury of a fine country-seat. We have already spoken, in a general way, of his ancestry, and other details concerning his lineage, drawn from authentic sources, will be found in the genealogical charts accompanying this article. It has been stated that he probably graduated at Leyden University, but the rolls of that institution do not show that this is so, as no mention of his name appears, although it is known that he was in that city in 1712, nor does he seem to have been a graduate of Edinburgh University. It may be that he served an apprenticeship in London; at any rate, he seems to have

been thoroughly versed in his profession. The practice of medicine, however, did not prevent him from accepting many positions of importance within the gift of his Provincial friends. He was appointed to a naval office in 1719, and in February, 1726, became a member of the Council, serving until the termination of the governor's commission. In April, 1731, he was one of the three justices of the Supreme Court, appointed by Gordon—a position which he continued to occupy for nearly twenty years—and was also made, in 1732, a "justice of Oyer and Terminer and General Gaol Delivery for Philadelphia, Bucks, and Chester counties." In 1739 he became physician of the port of Philadelphia, and in 1751 was chosen physician and surgeon to the Pennsylvania Hospital, resigning in 1753. He was president of the St. Andrew's Society from 1749 until his decease. It also appears that, with his brother, Patrick Græme, a Philadelphia merchant, Dr. Græme was interested in several extensive real-estate speculations. One of their joint purchases was a tract of about three thousand acres of land in the present Northampton County.

It is known that Dr. Græme did not at first reside continuously at Græme Park, but remained in his city house during the winter, but illness, which at first threatened to be of a very serious nature, finally compelled him to give up his practice and for a time spend the entire year in the country. In a letter to his intimate friend Thomas Penn, dated at Philadelphia, November 7, 1746, he says: "Yours of the 20th of May I received with the greatest acknowledgment of your goodness in regard to my care of Nanny Hockley, and, as it gave you satisfaction, very much added to mine. This leads me to say something in regard to myself, which is that I can assure you I begin to feel very sensibly the impression of years upon my constitution. I have this fall been under a lingering intermittent

fever, of which I am pretty well recovered; but the complaint that sticks in me, and of which I never expect to be freed from, is an insupportable, fatiguing cough, which I should take to be truly consumptive were it not I keep pretty free from hectic fever. Yet it is such as will oblige me to retire into the country for some time next spring for a change of air, and to live on whey and buttermilk; and whether I shall ever be able after to follow my practice I cannot say, but doubt it much."

Although Dr. Græme did, finally, recover sufficiently to attend to some of his patients, yet many of his future years and the closing ones of his long and useful life were spent at Græme Park.

In another letter to his old friend, Thomas Penn, he writes under date of July 1st, 1755: "You are pleased to compliment me about Horsham, which, as you observe, I have endeavored to make a fine plantation in regard to fields and meadows and enclosures, not much yet regarding the house and gardens. I have a park which encloses three hundred acres of land, which is managed in a manner quite different from any I have seen here or elsewhere. It is very good soil, and one-half lies with an easy descent to the south, besides avenues and vistas through it; there is now just done about one hundred and fifty acres of it quite clear of shrubs and bushes, only the tall trees and good young sapling timber standing. This I harrow, sow it in grass-seed, then brush and roll it. I expect it soon capable of maintaining a large stock of sheep and black cattle; it would have been one of the finest parks for deer that could be imagined. I have double-ditched and double-hedged it in, and as a piece of beauty and ornament to a dwelling I dare venture to say that no nobleman in England but would be proud to have it on his seat. It is true it has afforded me a good deal of pleasure. The charges have

been considerable and the returns but small, though I think [it] cannot fail answering the purpose. I am greatly pleased to find my brother Peter interested with your correspondence, and sends his greatest personal regard and best good wishes."

It was ten years after this that Miss Eliza Stedman, whilst spending the summer here with the Græmes, writes thus to Elizabeth, the doctor's daughter, then abroad for her health: "GRÆME PARK, May 17, 1765. My beloved friend will see by the above that I am now in a most agreeable retirement, my mind disengaged from the trifling gayeties which claim the attention in the city. Here I am surrounded with tranquillity—nothing to disturb that happy composure with which the infancy of spring is attired. All is gay and blooming; Nature seems to rejoice; each field and grove is dressed in rich attire to delight the eye. The little feathered tribes praise their Creator for returning good in harmonious anthems; the bleating flocks, emblem of innocence, wait the hand of covetous man to deprive them of their warm robes. Reading and walking by turns employ my time, and when in one of my solitary rambles through the park or the little grove by the milk-house I recollect the many charming hours we have passed together there in innocent chat, I am so lost as to still fancy you are with me, till I go to address my companion, whom I cannot find."

Sweet Elsie Stedman, as she was often called, has slept beneath the mossy marble in the churchyard a full century, but "the little grove by the milk-house" and the tall trees of the doctor's park are still there to remind us of these gay misses and the bright days they spent together at Horsham.

It was shortly before the date of the above letter that there commenced a series of misfortunes which shut out from Dr. Græme the pleasure which he anticipated in spending his last days at his beloved park. The first of these was the ill-

ness of his wife, who had been ailing with the "distemper" for some time past. His daughter, Elizabeth, had also become an invalid, and it is said that the cause was the breaking off of an unfortunate love-affair. In June, 1764, she was sent to Scotland, under the care of the Rev. Richard Peters, of Philadelphia, with a view of recovering her health and rousing her spirits by a visit to her Scotch kinsmen. From Scotland she wrote many cheerful letters to her family at Græme Park.

In the mean time, on the 29th of May, 1765, her mother had passed away, writing in Philadelphia, where she had been living, fourteen days before her death to her loved daughter that "these considerations have made me quite resigned as to seeing you, and, indeed, my dear, as you went out of the courtyard into the chaise, something whispered to me; 'You have taken your last look of her.' Two similar impressions I had in my life before, both of which proved true."

It was the occasion of the sad confirmation of this last presentiment of poor Ann Græme that caused Miss Stedman to write thus her dear friend: "This is Wednesday, and on Sunday I saw she was going very fast, and I kissed her, as I thought, for the last time. She begged a blessing for me.—I cannot dwell longer on this subject."

Mrs. Ann Græme was a highly-educated and talented woman and enjoyed a large circle of acquaintances. Francis Hopkinson, during a visit to Græme Park in July, 1765, composed "An Elegy Sacred to the Memory of Mrs. Ann Græme." It closes as follows:

"Oh! may I strive her footsteps to pursue,
And keep the Christian's glorious prize in view;
Like her defy the stormy waves of life,
And with heroic zeal maintain the strife:
Like her find comfort in the arms of death,
And in a peaceful calm resign my breath."

Of her a friend writes that she possessed "a masculine mind, with all the female charms and accomplishments which render a woman agreeable to both sexes."

After Mrs. Græme's death the doctor shut himself up in seclusion at the park. The death of his wife had greatly affected him, and he suffered from the cough which had so long racked his frame; and here, on Friday, September 4th, 1772, at the age of eighty-four years, he dropped dead whilst returning from a walk in his garden. He was buried in Christ Churchyard beside his wife and family. On his tombstone are the following lines, composed by his unhappy daughter:

> "The soul that lived within this crumbling dust
> In every Act was Eminently just;
> Peaceful through Life, As peaceful, too, in Death,
> Without one Pang he rendered back his breath."

At the time of his death the estate consisted of one thousand acres, which had been bequeathed to his daughter Elizabeth.

Elizabeth Græme—or, as she was later better known, Elizabeth Fergusson—lived a life which for romance and misfortune was unequalled, perhaps, by any American woman of her time. She was the youngest and favorite daughter of Dr. Græme, and the object of his earnest care. She was born in Philadelphia, and her grandmother, Lady Ann Keith, is said to have been her godmother. She early in life displayed a quaint poetic fancy, and her earlier years were passed amid books and flowers. Dr. Rush, the intimate friend of the father, writes: "She discovered in early life signs of uncommon talents and virtues, both of which were cultivated with great care, and chiefly by her mother. Her person was slender and her health delicate. . . . . A pleasant and highly-improved retreat known by the name of Græme Park, where

her parents spent their summers, afforded her the most delightful opportunities for study, meditation, rural walks and pleasures, and, above all, for cultivating a talent for poetry. This retreat was, moreover, consecrated to society and friendship. A plentiful table was spread daily for visitors, and two or three ladies from Philadelphia generally partook with Miss Græme of the enjoyments which her situation in the country afforded."

STAIRWAY, GRÆME PARK.

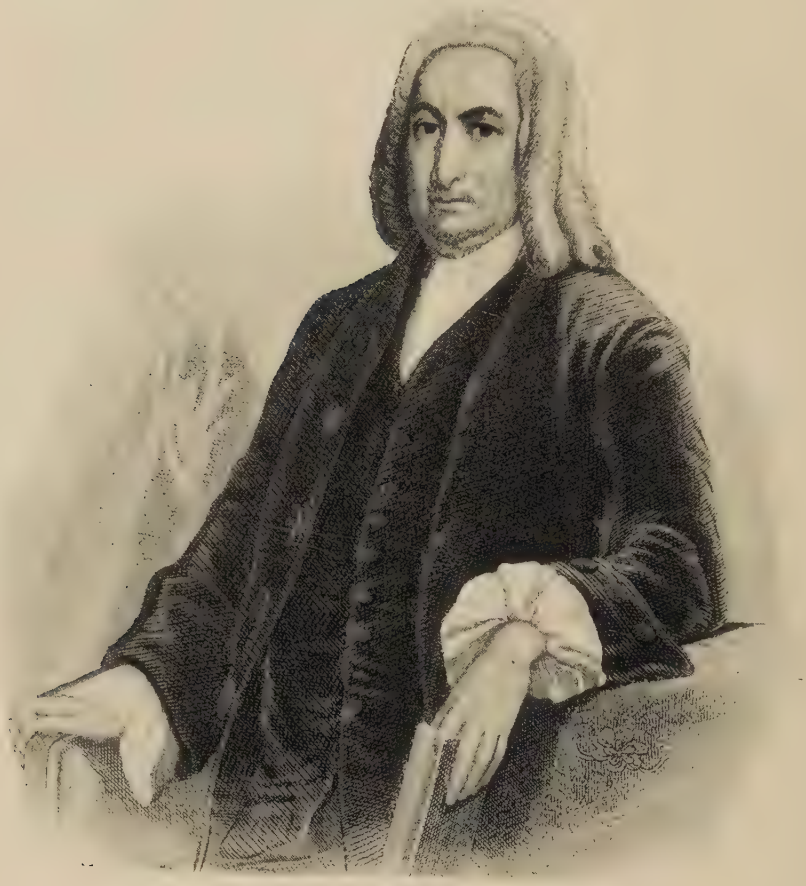
But Miss Græme did not always remain at her Horsham home, for we find, from a letter from her mother dated 24th of September, 1755, that she was staying with friends at Burlington, New Jersey. Mrs. Græme writes her: "I steal time to write, notwithstanding my hurry, which you may believe is not a little, as Sir John [Sir John St. Clair, a guest at Græme Park] goes to-day at twelve, and we must have dinner ready before that; besides, other company dines here. We shall now return to our usual quiet. Your room is ready for you, and I hope by the first opportunity you will let me know when I shall send for you, for I shall have no peace till you come home. I am so afraid of your being sick, which you

cannot escape there at this season. This comes by a servant of Sir John's; he will probably make you a call if he goes by Bristol, for he inquired twice if he should not see you at home before he went, and when we told him you were at Burlington, he said that he would have an opportunity of seeing you there. . . . . I send you the ticket to the ball; it was a sumptuous one, the supper dressed by the general's French cook, and his plate set out on the sideboard, besides a great deal of plate borrowed from the governor, Mr. Allen, and others. Notwithstanding all these preparations, I understand the officers did not gain much favor from the ladies. There was a great number not at the ball, including our family. I hope you will have an opportunity of seeing the army march through Bristol; they go from here on Monday."

"About her seventeenth year," writes Dr. Rush, "Miss Græme was addressed by a citizen of Philadelphia of respectable connections and character. She gave him her heart, with the promise of her hand upon his return from London, whither he went to complete his education in the law. From causes which it is not necessary to detail the contract of marriage at a future day was broken, but not without much suffering on the part of Miss Græme. To relieve and divert her mind from the effects of this event she translated the whole of *Telemachus* into English verse; but this, instead of saving, perhaps aided the distress of her disappointment in impairing her health, and that to such a degree as to induce her father, in conjunction with two other physicians, to advise a voyage to England for its recovery, her mother concurring in this opinion."

In reference to her lover, one of her friends, Margaret Abercrombie, wrote her: "In regard to my friend, as you are pleased to style him, I have little to offer either in vindication of his actions or his arguments, and wish, if it were possible, you could erase him from your mind."

It was shortly after this, as we have said, that she sailed for Europe. Miss Græme's travels in England and Scotland were quite extended. She visited Liverpool, York, Scarborough,



DR. THOMAS GRÆME.

Bath, Bristol, and London, and then journeyed to Scotland, where, besides visiting the principal cities, she spent some time at Balgowan, the family seat, then held by her father's nephew, Thomas Græme (her first cousin), who was delighted at the visit

and presented her with several books from the family library, elegantly bound, containing his book-plate with the Græme arms. These arms she had engraved, although wrongfully, upon a book-plate of her own, in 1766. Her intended visit to the Continent was prevented by the sad tidings of her mother's death, and she returned with the Rev. Mr. Peters and Rev. Nathaniel Evans on a ship commanded by Captain Sparks, arriving at Philadelphia 26th December, 1765.

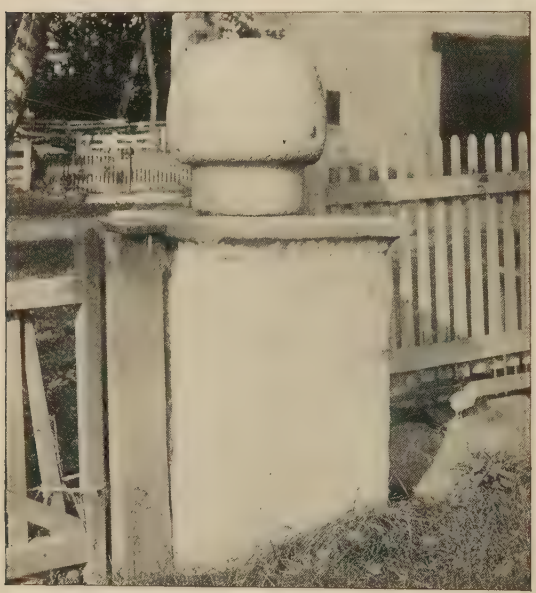
In reference to this trip it is observed that "she sought and was sought by the most celebrated literary gentlemen who flourished in England at the time of the accession of George the Third to the throne. She was introduced to this monarch, and particularly noticed by him. The celebrated Dr. Fothergill, whom she consulted as a physician, became her friend, and corresponded as long as she lived." It is related that whilst attending the Derby her reckless betting and gay banter were such as to bring a host of titled admirers to her feet.

After her return to Philadelphia she became the chief-of-staff in the small household, and it was at one of the little teas in which she so delighted that she met Henry Hugh Fergusson, who afterward became her husband. After but a brief courtship they were married. In her journal she writes that she first met him at her father's city house, December 7th, 1771, and was wedded to him at Swedes' Church, 21st April, 1772, at eight o'clock in the evening, four months prior to her father's death.

The marriage was secret and entirely unknown to her aged parent, who strongly opposed it and died ignorant of its consummation, the probable inequality in the ages being the cause, Miss Græme being thirty-three and Fergusson only twenty-three years old. It is said that Fergusson desired that she should inform Dr. Græme, threatening to go up to the park

and do so himself unless she complied. It seems that she finally decided to tell her father, and selected a fine fall morning at an hour, before breakfast, when he would return from his usual walk. "I sat," she writes, "on the bench at the window and watched him coming up the avenue. It was a terrible task to perform. I was in agony ; at every step he was approaching nearer. As he reached the tenant-house he fell and died. Had I told him the day before, as I thought of doing, I should have reproached myself for his death and gone crazy."

Mrs. Fergusson, shortly after she succeeded to her share of her father's estate, appears to have transferred a large part of her fortune, including, probably, a part of her interest in Græme Park, to the youthful adventurer, who, now as her husband, began to enjoy the wealth which he so long had coveted.



STONE WHICH GOV. KEITH REQUIRED HIS RETAINERS TO LIFT, BEFORE EMPLOYING THEM.

For a time the Fergussons lived peacefully, if not in complete happiness, at Græme Park, but upon the breaking out of the Revolution, Mr. Fergusson proclaimed himself a Tory and took refuge under the British flag, deserting his wife, of whom, having acquired much of her property, he had long grown tired.

In addition to this, Mrs. Fergusson further imperilled her estate by consenting to act as bearer of the

famous or infamous letter which the Rev. Jacob Duché wrote to Washington after the battle of Germantown, "to induce him to save the further effusion of blood in so hopeless a cause, and, if necessary, at the head of his army to compel Congress to sue for peace, and thus serve his country and the cause of humanity." This letter was written by Duché October 8th, 1777, and was by Mrs. Fergusson delivered to Washington at his head-quarters in Towamencin. Of this letter the commander-in-chief speaks thus: "I, yesterday, through the hands of Mrs. Fergusson of Græme Park, received a letter of a very curious and extraordinary nature from Mr. Duché, which I have thought proper to transmit to Congress. To this ridiculous, illiberal performance I made a short reply by desiring the bearer of it, if she would hereafter by any accident meet with Mr. Duché, to tell him I would have returned it unopened if I had had any idea of the contents; observing at the same time that I highly disapproved the intercourse she seemed to have been carrying on, and expected it would be discontinued."

Whether or not Mrs. Fergusson was really a Loyalist at heart or in sympathy with the American cause will always, perchance, remain a mystery.

Græme Park was seized as her husband's estate, he having been attainted of high treason, but the property was recovered for her by an act of Assembly. In 1791 she sold the park to Dr. William Smith, her nephew by marriage, who deeded off several tracts, finally disposing of the remainder to Samuel Penrose, whose family still own it. Mrs. Fergusson left the park in 1797, and resided, with the friend of her early youth, Miss Stedman, at the home of Seneca Lukens, about two miles distant. She died 23d February, 1801.

Very much, indeed, might be added to the romantic and melancholy story of this ancient estate. Scarcely any house

in the Colonies had a career more eventful or sheltered at various times a greater number of distinguished persons, some of whom died rich and great, whilst others, equally talented, but less favored by that fickle jade, Fortune, perished in obscurity and wretched poverty.

Not, perhaps, in many other mansions of its day will we find gathered such a crowd of book-lovers and men of literary

VIEW NEAR SPRING-HOUSE, GRÆME PARK.

attainments. Of those famous in the history of our country who spent much time there may be mentioned—Elias Boudinot, Francis Hopkinson, Richard Stockton, Samuel Witham Stockton, Dr. Benjamin Rush, George Meade, Benjamin Franklin, Thomas Penn, Andrew Hamilton, Rev. Richard Peters, Jeremiah Langhorne, Dr. Witherspoon, Bishop White, Rev. Jacob Duché, and John Penn.

Speaking of Elizabeth Græme's home, Dr. Rush justly observes, that "at her father's house she was surrounded by the most refined and literary society in America."

Such, as we have attempted to sketch them, were the successive owners of Græme Park at Horsham. If their spirits might be permitted to continually haunt this earthly abiding-place of theirs, a strange procession would glide silently through the old hall: the elegant baronet in his glittering armor of gold inlay and embroidery, with his pale and hunger-pinched face; the grim but hospitable Dr. Græme; the beautiful and romantic Mrs. Fergusson and her weak Tory husband. The first died in prison, starved and worried by his creditors; the second dropped dead in his park; the third perished in great and prolonged agony at a farm-house near the home that had once been her heritage, but from which she had been exiled; and the fourth, an attainted traitor, fell in an obscure skirmish in the Flemish wars.

Of Mrs. Young, the elder daughter of Dr. Græme, there are many descendants, and that branch of the family has distinguished itself in many ways. Mrs. Young's daughter, who married Dr. Smith, was quite an authoress, and some of her works possess much merit.

Anna Smith, the daughter, died in 1808, and Dr. Rush writes of her as "exhibiting to a numerous and affectionate circle of acquaintances a rare instance of splendid talents and virtues descending unimpaired through four successive generations."

Among Mrs. Smith's poems—some of which were published after her death in the *Columbian Magazine*—were "Ode to Liberty," "Elegy to the Volunteers who Fell at Lexington," "Lines to Memory of Warren," "Walk in the Churchyard at Wicaco."

The ill-fortune which seems to have pursued all those con-

nected with Græme Park did not desert John Young, Dr. Græme's grandson. This young man was highly educated. To Mrs. Fergusson, then in England, his father writes of him in 1765: "John is really a good and fine boy—learns fast and loves the Academy."

As early as 1774 family troubles began to separate this unfortunate race.

John Young writes to his aunt, Mrs. Fergusson, about the beginning of this year, stating as a reason why he did not call upon her that she was "lodged at Mr. Stedman's, a house my father has laid his commands on me never to enter; his reason I know not." He was at this time engaged with a mercantile house, but writes of his studies.

At the breaking out of the Revolution, John Young, then about eighteen years old, espoused the British cause against the wishes of his good father, who appears to have been a staunch patriot.

Young secured a commission in the English Navy, and was soon afterward captured and brought to Philadelphia, where, during his parole, at the solicitation of his father, he was permitted to reside at Græme Park. In 1780 he purchased a commission in the Forty-second Highlanders, the Black Watch, and subsequently was lieutenant in the Sixtieth Foot (1787). He had in 1785 made application as a Loyalist for losses incurred during the war, but was not successful. He writes to his aunt, Mrs. Fergusson, October 4, 1787, as follows: "I went to bed with these meditations, and in the midnight hour the spectre of Poverty drew my curtains, and stared at me with such an aspect as frightened away my philosophy. In this temper I arose in the morning, and carried in my name to the War-office as one who was desirous of serving again, and was yesterday informed that I was appointed to my old regiment in one of the additional com-

panies to be raised. As soon, then, as war is determined on I shall be sent to the most remote and dreary corner on the island, in the most dreary season of the year, among people with whom I had long enough associated to dislike, to commence again an employment which I had practised long enough to be sated with, by raising men in the service of a country for which I have no particular affection.

"I have been the instrument of injustice without compunction, but now I have not even a prejudice to keep me in favor with myself.

"With such sentiments, to become a journeyman, with penurious wages, in the trade of blood is to become a character that a galley-slave would not contemplate with envy, for I have his reluctance without his consolation."

In 1789 he writes that he was but recently recovered from a paralytic stroke, and going to France to recuperate. He speaks of the approaching trouble there, and says that he will join the people, which, however, he did not do.

In 1792 he published in London a translation of an ancient geographical work by D'Anville, in two volumes of over eight hundred pages. He died in London in great poverty, April 25, 1794. The following lines are upon his tombstone at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, London:

"Far distant from the soil where thy last breath
Seal'd the sad measure of their various Woes,
One female friend laments thy mournful death;
Yet why lament what only gave repose?"

DESCENDANTS OF DR. THOMAS GRÆME OF GRÆME PARK.

[According to Charles P. Keith, Esq., in his *Provincial Councillors of Pennsylvania*, to whom we are indebted for a part of this list of Dr. Græme's posterity, Dr. Græme was the son of Thomas Græme of Balgowan, who is doubtfully claimed as the cadet of the Græmes of Garvock and whose pedigree is more or less set forth in that book.

After a very careful examination of the various pedigrees of Græme, I do not find enough evidence to connect Dr. Thomas Græme with the pedigree prepared in the *Councillors*, for, while admitting that he, doubtless, sprang from the line there indicated, there is nothing at present to prove it.

Balgowan is quite a large tract of country, and it seems that there were several families of Græme settled thereon, any one of which might have produced Dr. Thomas Græme, the Provincial Councillor of Pennsylvania.]

I. (1) Dr. Thomas Græme, born at Balgowan, in Perthshire, Scotland, 20 Oct., 1688. He married, at Christ Church, Phila., 12 Nov., 1719, Ann, daughter of Robert Diggs, by Ann Newbury, his wife, afterward Lady Keith. Ann Diggs was born 22 July, 1700, at St. Albans, England, and died at Phila., 29 May, 1765; buried in Christ Churchyard.

II. *Issue of Dr. Thomas Græme and Ann, his wife:*

2. Thomas, b. 5 Sept., 1721; bapt. Ch. Ch. 27 Sept., 1721; d. unm. 6 Sept., 1747; bu. Ch. Ch. He was Collector of Port of New Castle on the Delaware.
3. William, b. 22 July, 1723; bapt. Ch. Ch. 4 Aug., 1723; d. 23 Sept., 1733.
4. Ann, b. 1 Jan., 1725–26; d. s. p. 3 Mar., 1766; m. at Ch. Ch. 1 Jan., 1749, Capt. Charles Stedman, who d. 28 Sept., 1784, aged 71 years.
5. Mary [Jane], b. 27 Apr., 1727; bapt. Ch. Ch. 26 June, 1727; m. James Young.
6. Rebecca, b. 23 Nov., 1728; bapt. Ch. Ch. 25 Dec., 1728; d. 11 Mar., 1730–31.
7. Patrick, b. 19 May, 1731; bapt. Ch. Ch. 20 May, 1731; d. 28 May, 1731.
8. Elizabeth, b. 19 May, 1731; bapt. Ch. Ch. 20 May, 1731; bu. 12 June, 1731.
9. Elizabeth, b. 3 Feb., 1736–37; bapt. Ch. Ch. 3 Feb., 1736–37. She m., at Swedes' Church, Phila., 21 Apr., 1772, Henry Hugh Fergusson. She d. s. p.

II. (5) Mary [Jane] Græme, daughter of the Councillor, born 27 April, 1727; bapt. Ch. Ch. 26 June following, as "Mary" (tombstone reads "M. Jane Young"); died 28 Jan., 1759; married James Young, Commissary General of the musters of Pennsylvania, and afterward Paymaster of Pennsylvania Troops. In 1767 he became a justice for County of Philadelphia. He was a Captain in Continental Army, Aug., 1776. He died 28 Jan., 1779, aged 50 years; buried in Christ Churchyard, Phila. The Supreme Executive Council was invited to attend his funeral.

III. *Issue of James Young and Mary Jane Græme, his wife:*

10. Thomas Græme, b. 22 Oct., 1754; bapt. Ch. Ch. 17 Nov., 1754; d. 11 June, 1756.
11. Anna, b. 5 Nov., 1756; m. William Smith.
12. John, b. 6 Nov., 1757. He is said to have been a Loyalist, and to have served in the British Army. It is said that in 1780 he purchased a Lieutenancy in the Forty-second Foot, and was in the Sixtieth Foot in 1787. He was the author of *D'Anville's Compendium of Geography*, with plates; translated from the French, London, 1792, 8vo. He d. at London, 25 April, 1794.
13. Jane, b. 25 Jan., 1759; bu. 19 Mar., 1759.

III. (11) ANNA YOUNG, b. 5 Nov., 1756, daughter of James and Mary Jane Young; d. 4 April, 1780; m., at Græme Park, 30 Nov., 1775, Dr. William Smith of Phila., of the firm Lehman & Smith, druggists. He graduated M. D. at Univ. of Pa.; was a member of the American Philosophical Society, and died 20 May, 1822.

IV. *Issue of William Smith and Anna Young, his wife:*

14. Anna, b. 29 Aug., 1777; d. unm. 24 Feb., 1807.
15. Thomas Græme, b. 3 April, 1778; d. infant.
16. Samuel [F.], b. 16 Mar., 1780; m. Ellen Mark.

IV. (16) SAMUEL [F.] SMITH, b. 16 Mar., 1780, son of William and Anna Smith; a merchant of Phila.; President of Philadelphia Bank until 26 Jan., 1852; d. 23 Aug., 1862; m., at Fredericksburg, Va., 27 Oct., 1806, Ellen, 4th daughter of John Mark. She was b. in Jefferson Co., Va., 27 June, 1783; d. at Phila., 10 Feb., 1860.

V. *Issue of Samuel F. Smith and Ellen, his wife:*

17. William Stedman, b. 27 July, 1807; d. 24 Mar., 1810.
18. Ann Græme, b. 18 Jan., 1811; d. at Baltimore, 9 Jan., 1866; m., 15 May, 1838, Henry C. Turnbull of Baltimore Co., Md.
19. John Mark, b. 11 Dec., 1812; graduated A. B. at Univ. of Pa.; d. s. p. at Phila., 1 May, 1871.
20. Samuel Lisle, b. 11 Aug., 1816; graduated A. B. at Univ. of Pa.; m. Martha M. Potts.
21. William Stedman, b. 8 Sept., 1817; d. 21 July, 1819.
22. Ellen Morrow, b. 8 Oct., 1821; m., 15 Jan., 1863, Rev. Peyton Harrison of Virginia, and later of Baltimore, Md., and has: 23. Samuel Græme Harrison, b. at Baltimore, 27 Oct., 1863.

V. (20) SAMUEL LISLE SMITH, b. 11 Aug., 1816, son of Samuel F. and Ellen Smith; d. at Chicago, Ill., 30 July, 1854; m., 12 Mar., 1838, Martha M. Potts. Attorney-at-law, Chicago.

VI. *Issue of Samuel Lisle Smith and Martha M., his wife:*

24. George P. of Chicago, b. 18 Mar., 1839; m., 7 Dec., 1865, Laura G. Rountree, and has issue (surname Smith):
25. Ellen Lisle, b. 29 June, 1871.
26. George Lisle, b. 26 Mar., 1873; d. young.
27. George Rountree, b. 30 June, 1874; d. young.
28. Laura Peyton, b. 30 July, 1876.

V. (18) ANN GRÆME, b. 18 Jan., 1811; d. 9 Jan., 1866; m., 15 May, 1838, Henry C. Turnbull of Baltimore, Md.

VI. *Issue of Henry C. Turnbull and Ann G., his wife:*

29. Anna Græme.
30. Elizabeth.
31. Horatio Whitridge.
32. Olivia C.
33. Lawrence.
34. A. Nesbit.

VI. (33) LAWRENCE TURNBULL, attorney-at-law, son of Henry C. and Ann Turnbull of Baltimore; m. Francese Hill Litchfield of Brooklyn, N. Y., and had issue:

VII. 35. Edwin Litchfield.
36. Eleanor Litchfield.
37. Percy Græme.
38. Bayard.
39. Grace Hill.

BRANDON ON THE LOWER JAMES.

MRS. BENJAMIN HARRISON.

From Portrait at Brandon.

BRANDON ON THE LOWER JAMES.

Upon the south bank of the placid James River, and within the confines of Prince George County in the Old Dominion, rests Brandon, the home of the Harrisons. What acreage remains of that vast plantation which, formerly, was called by the name, once estimated at nigh ten thousand acres of virgin soil, is now divided into Upper and Lower Brandon; both places, however, being still held by the representatives of their former owners.

HARRISON CREST, FROM OLD SILVER AT LOWER BRANDON, FROM A SKETCH MADE IN JUNE, 1896. FROM THE HALL MARKS IT WAS JUDGED THAT THE PIECES OF PLATE BEARING THIS CREST WERE AT LEAST TWO CENTURIES OLD.

The mansion at Lower Brandon, which was probably commenced by Colonel Nathaniel Harrison about the middle of the eighteenth century, and finished by his son of the same name, is built high up on a bluff and some two hundred yards back from the river. A picturesque path winds up from the landing to the main entrance, crossing a lawn, from which a charming view of the house is obtained as it stands out from under the vasty shade trees of the park amid its little open of sunlit space.

Like all extensive Virginia homes, Brandon is built of brick, and has, at first sight, the appearance of being three

separate houses connected by covered passage-ways; but it is really a large, square main building with wings.

The entrances from the river and from the land side lead directly into a great wainscoted hall, from which communication is had with the dining-room on the left, reckoning from the river door, and the drawing-room on the right, and from these last passage-ways lead to other parts of the first floor, whilst a fine specimen of colonial staircase leads from the hall to the sleeping apartments. All of the lower story is wainscoted, but this was badly damaged during the Civil War, when the house seems to have been used as a barracks and the woodwork of the walls pried off by treasure-searchers.

In the drawing-room, to the left of the hall, hang a number of portraits; notably those of Colonel William Byrd of Westover and his handsome daughter, Evelyn, particularly mentioned in the article on Westover. Here also in a glass case is the fan of Evelyn Byrd, used at court in England when she was presented to the king.

On the dining-room walls hang many canvases by famous painters; in fact, the gallery of portraits at Brandon is famous. Among them is the collection made in England by William Byrd, the colonial planter. The list includes Sir Wilfred Lawson, by Sir Godfrey Kneller; the Duke of Argyle (Jeanie Deans' friend); Lord Orrery; and Sir Charles Wager; Miss Blount, celebrated by Pope; Mary, Duchess of Montague; William Byrd and his beautiful daughter, Evelyn; and portraits by Vandyke, Sir Peter Lely, and other celebrated artists. A few years back ex-President Benjamin Harrison made a pilgrimage to Berkeley and Brandon, when he saw, for the first time, the celebrated homes of his illustrious ancestors. In this room, also, is preserved the family-plate and other curious and antique relics of old Virginia days.

LOWER BRANDON.

Some distance west of the house are the brick buildings intended to contain the provisions, and beyond this is the family burial-ground. The tombs, however, are mostly

GROVE PLANTED BY MRS. BENJAMIN HARRISON.

modern, except those of Benjamin Harrison and his wives, which were removed from Old Brandon Church.

Berkeley and Brandon, on opposite sides of the James River, are the cradles of the well-known Harrison family in Virginia.

"In 1622 the plantation of Berkeley is first mentioned in colonial annals. It was then owned by George Thorpe, a man of prominence in that day. He had befriended the Indians in numerous instances, and had shown marked kindness to Opechancanough, the uncle of Pocahontas, but 'the only good Indian is the dead Indian,' and in the fearful uprising of that year Opechancanough himself assisted in the massacre of his benefactor. Later, the property passed

BULLET-HOLES IN DOORWAY, BRANDON.

into the hands of Benjamin Harrison, Speaker of the House of Burgesses and member of the Continental Congress, and remained in possession of his descendants until about twenty-five years ago.

"Berkeley is a square brick dwelling, two stories high, with gable roof and dormer windows. The porch around the house has been added in recent years. Compared with stately Brandon, Berkeley is unpretentious, but it has been the birthplace of a governor of Virginia and Signer of the Declaration

of Independence, of a Revolutionary general, and of a President of the United States. Nine generations of Benjamin Harrisons were on the Board of Visitors of historic William and Mary College, and many of the family were members of Congress and held other prominent positions.

"One room in Berkeley has especial interest, as, upon his

BRANDON HALL AND STAIRWAY.

election to the Presidency, General William Henry (Tippecanoe) Harrison came to write his inaugural address in it—'his mother's room.'

"Berkeley is better known in the North as Harrison's Landing, the point of exchange of prisoners during the late war. After the battle of Malvern Hill, McClellan retreated to this point and there fortified himself.

"The common ancestor of the Harrisons of Berkeley and of Brandon was Benjamin Harrison of Surry County."

Of the Brandon of long ago Paulding, in his *Letters from the South*, writes:

"In one of my late excursions previous to setting out on my grand tour, I spent several days at the seat of one of these planters, who, by the way, was a lady, and such a one you will not see every day, Frank. In the place of general description, which is for the most part vague and unsatisfactory, take the following picture; which, however, is a favorable one, as the establishment was one of the most liberal and hospitable of any in Virginia:

"The master of the house, at least the gentleman who officiated as such, was a son-in-law of the family, who dressed exceedingly plain; and who, I soon found, was a well-educated, lively, good-humored, sensible man; though if I were to tell you, and you to tell your good lady-aunt, Kate, that he never drank anything but water, she would no more believe it than she believes in the story of Parson P——'s amorous propensities. A stranger here is just as much at home as a child in its cradle. Indeed, I have heard a story of a gentleman from our part of the world, who stopped here—*en passant*—with his wife, carriage, and servants, forgot in a little time that he was not at home, and stayed more than half a year. Nay, so far did this delusion extend, that the lady visitor forgot herself so completely as to find fault with the visits of the neighboring country squires to the hospitable mansion and to refuse to sit at table with them. In short, I am credibly informed she quarrelled with a most respectable old silver family teapot, which still keeps its stand on the breakfast table, and out of which I used to drink tea with infinite satisfaction,—because it was not gold, such as they used at her father's.

BERKELEY.

"A day's residence here convinces you that you occasion no restraint, consequently that you are welcome; and, therefore, you feel all the freedom of home. Whenever I see the servants running about the house in the hurry of preparation, and the furniture turned topsy-turvy on my arrival, I make

BENJAMIN HARRISON OF BRANDON.

my visit very short; because I know by my own experience that people never like what gives them trouble, and, however they be inclined to a hearty welcome, must inevitably be glad of my departure. Here the ladies attend as usual to their own amusements and employments. You are told the carriage or horses are at your service, that you can fish, or hunt,

or lounge, or read just as you please, and every one makes his choice.

"The plantation is large, containing, I believe, between nine and ten thousand acres, and several hundred negroes are attached to it. Some of the females are employed in taking care of the children or in household occupations, others in the fields, while the old ones enjoy a sort of *otium*

TOMB OF BENJAMIN HARRISON OF BRANDON.

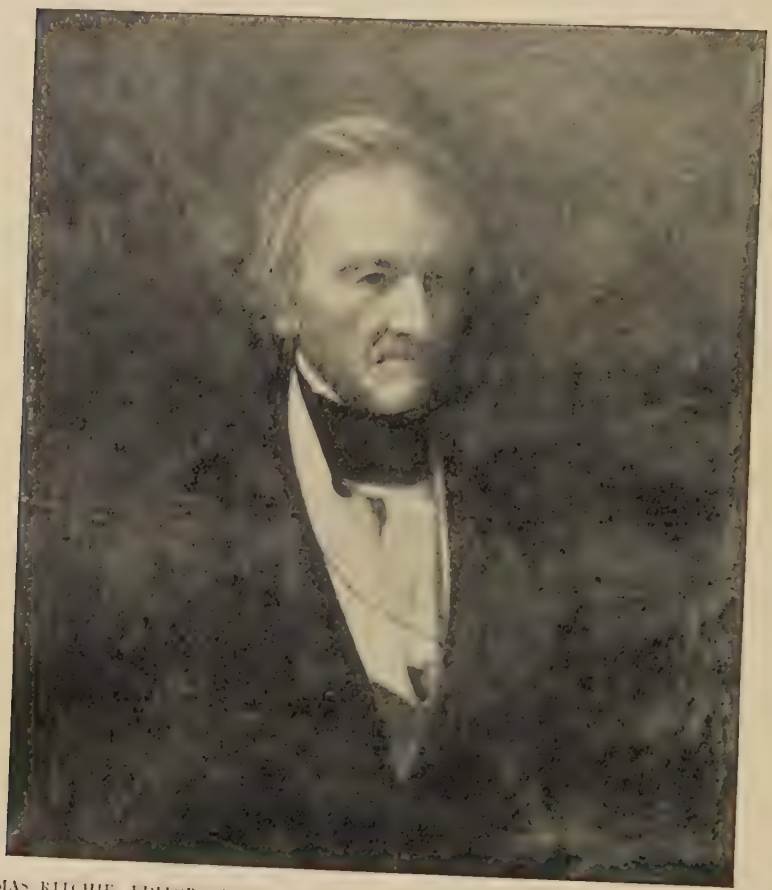
cum dignitate at their quarters. These quarters consist of log cabins, disposed in two rows on either side a wide avenue, with each a little garden in which they raise vegetables. Whitewashed and clean, they exhibited an appearance of comfort which, in some measure, served to reconcile me to bondage. At the door of one of these, as we walked this way one evening, stood a little negro, with his body bent in

a curve and his head as white as snow, leaning on what an Irishman would call a shillelah. He was the patriarch of the tribe, and enjoyed in his old age a life of perfect ease. You might hear him laugh half a mile; and he seemed to possess a full portion of that unreflecting gayety which, happily for his race, so generally falls to their portion and perhaps makes them some amends for the loss of freedom. Relying on

DINING-ROOM AT BRANDON.

their master for the supply of all their wants, they are in a sort of state of childhood, equally exempt with children from all the cares of providing support and subsistence for their offspring. This old man is of an unknown age, his birth being beyond history or tradition; and, having once been in the service of Lord Dunmore, he looks down with a dignified contempt on the plebeian slaves around him. The greatest

aristocrat in the world is one of these fellows who has belonged to a great man—I mean with the exception of his master.



THOMAS RITCHIE, EDITOR OF "RICHMOND STANDARD," FROM PORTRAIT AT BRANDON.

"The harvest commenced while I was here, and you would have been astonished to see what work they made with a field of wheat containing, I was told, upward of five hundred acres. All hands turned out, and by night it was all in shocks. An

army of locusts could not have swept it away half so soon had it been green. I happened to be riding through the fields at twelve o'clock, and saw the women coming out singing, gallantly bonneted with large trays containing ham and corn bread—a food they prefer to all other. It was gratifying to see them enjoying this wholesome dinner; for, since their lot seems almost beyond remedy, it was consoling to find it mitigated by kindness and plenty. I hope and trust that this practice is general; for, though the present generation cannot be charged with this system of slavery, they owe it to humanity—to the reputation of their country—they stand charged with an awful accountability to Him who created this difference of complexion—to mitigate its evils as far as possible.

"I left this most respectable and hospitable mansion after staying about a week, at the end of which I began to be able to account for the delusion of the gentleman and lady I told you about in the first part of this letter. I began to feel myself mightily at home, and, as the Virginians say, felt a heap of regret at bidding the excellent lady and her family good-bye. She has two little daughters not grown up, who are receiving that sort of domestic education at home which is very common in Virginia. They perhaps will not dance better than becomes a modest lady, as some ladies do; nor run their fingers so fast over a piano; nor wear such short petticoats as our town-bred misses; they will probably make amends for these deficiencies by the chaste simplicity of their manners; the superior cultivation of their minds; and the unadulterated purity of their hearts. They will, to sum up in one word, make better wives for it, Frank; and the only character in which a really valuable woman can ever shine. The oldest was a fair blue-eyed lassie who, I prophesy, will one day be the belle of Virginia."

Benjamin Harrison, the first of the name in Virginia, died between 1645 and 9 October, 1649, and was buried at the old church at James City, where his tombstone remained until recent years. Although he acquired large landed possessions, yet the famous old places which have so long been identified with the name appear not to have been included in the broad acres which he patented. Mr. Keith says: "Berkeley and Brandon, the celebrated seats of the family on the James River, were acquired by later generations: Brandon, as far as I can tell, by the emigrant's son; Berk-

OLD TOMBS AT BRANDON.

eley, by the first Harrison, styled 'of Berkeley,' who may have inherited it through the maternal line. The operation of a mill probably made the emigrant's son a richer man than if he had been a mere planter. Benjamin of Berkeley was rich independently of his father, in whose lifetime he died, possessor of large tracts of land."

The first Benjamin Harrison had, by Mary his wife, who married, secondly, Benjamin Sudway: Benjamin of Brandon and Peter Harrison, who died without children before 1687–88.

Benjamin Harrison the Second of Surry was born 20 Sep-

tember, 1645, became a successful planter, and soon added largely to his already extensive estate. Like other Virginia planters, he turned his attention principally to the cultivation of tobacco, and many hogsheads of the weed were yearly shipped abroad from Brandon wharf. So extensive did his dealings in this staple become that we read of his shipping, in 1697, an entire cargo of it to Scotland, where it arrived safely after considerable excise complications.

DRAWING-ROOM AT BRANDON, SHOWING PORTRAITS OF COL. AND EVELYN BYRD.

In 1699 he became a member of the Council, continuing in that position until his death, which occurred 30 January, 1712. He was buried at Cabin Point, Surry, in a burial-ground which was probably in some way attached to the old Brandon church. The inscription upon his tomb reads thus:

Here lyeth
the body of the
Hon. Benjamin Harrison, Esq.
Who did Justice, loved Mercy, and walked humbly with his God;
was always loyal to his Prince;
and a great benefactor to his Country.
He was born in this Parish the 20th day of
September, 1645, and departed this
life the 30th day of January, 1712–13.

His wife was called Hannah, and some have thought that her

SILVER PLATE AND ANCIENT COMMUNION SERVICE AT BRANDON.

surname was Churchill, which agrees with a tradition in the family; whilst others have suggested that she also was a Harrison, and probably the daughter of Thomas Harrison

MISS RANDOLPH OF WILTON, FIRST WIFE OF BENJAMIN HARRISON OF BRANDON.

the regicide, thus accounting for the claim that the family descend from him. The children of the Councillor were: Sarah, died 5 May, 1713, wife of Rev. James Blair, D. D.,

minister of Jamestown Parish; Benjamin Harrison, ancestor to the Presidents, born about 1673, whose tomb remains at Westover; Nathaniel; and Hannah, who married Philip Sudwell.

Colonel Nathaniel Harrison, above named, was of Wakefield, Surry, and the owner of Brandon. His tombstone, which was lately found on the north side of James River

MANTEL IN DINING-ROOM AT BRANDON.

Road, near Sunken Meadow, Surry County, Va., bears the following inscription: "Here lieth the body of the Hon. Nathaniel Harrison, Esq., son of the Hon. Benjamin Harrison, Esq. He was born in this parish the 8th day of August, 1677, departed this life the 30th day of November, 1727." He was appointed to the Council to succeed his father, having been Burgess in 1706. In 1713 he received a

commission of Naval Officer of the Lower James, and was County Lieutenant of Surry and Prince George 1715, and subsequently Auditor General. Colonel Harrison married Mary Young, née Cary, presumed to have been daughter of John Cary, a merchant of London, by his wife, Jane, daughter of John Flood of Surry County, Va. This couple had seven

PARLOR MANTEL, BRANDON.

children, the eldest being Colonel Nathaniel Harrison of Brandon, who was probably the builder of the present mansion or at least of the older portions of it, and who was, like his ancestors, a member of the Council of Virginia, and was appointed to State Council on the resignation of his son in 1776. He married, first, 23 August, 1739, Mary, daughter of Colonel Cole Digges; and secondly, Lucy, widow of

Henry Fitzhugh and youngest daughter of Robert Carter of Corotoman. (See Carter Family.)

By his first wife Colonel Harrison had issue: Nathaniel, died an infant 1740; Digges, died an infant 1741; Benjamin of Brandon; Elizabeth, born 30 July, 1737, married Major John Fitzhugh.

BRANDON, SOUTH FRONT.

The portrait of Benjamin Harrison, the son of Colonel Nathaniel, yet hangs upon the walls of the drawing-room at Brandon. It is now cloudy with age, but shows a thin, kindly, intelligent face, having rather a sad expression and a touch of melancholy in the deep-set and dark eyes. He appears to be dressed in black, and a light court sword hangs at his side. He was twice married, and the portraits of both of his wives hang in the same room. The first was Anne,

daughter of William Randolph of Wilton, who died childless; and the second the beautiful Evelyn Taylor, daughter of Colonel William Byrd of Westover, by whom he had: George Evelyn of Lower Brandon, born 1797; died 19 June, 1839; he was a member of the House of Delegates from Prince George County 1825; married, 1828, Isabella H., daughter of Thomas Ritchie of Richmond, editor of the *Rich-*

UPPER BRANDON.

mond Standard; William Byrd of Upper Brandon; Anne, married Richard E. Byrd of Winchester; Elizabeth, married Alfred H. Powell of Winchester; and a daughter who married one Walker, and was mother of Governor William E. Walker.

Referring to the family arms, a recent biographer of the family says regarding a probability that the emigrant came

from the Harrisons of Northamptonshire: "It would be gratuitous to assume that Benjamin, mentioned in the visitation, had a son of the same name who was the emigrant to Virginia. The coat-of-arms was never claimed by the Virginia family. However, there is little argument to be made from coats-of-arms when they first appear in the family several generations after the emigrant, as seems to have been the

GENERAL HARRISON'S TOMB AT WESTOVER.

case with the Virginia Harrisons; who, moreover, at different times have used different ones. There is none on the tomb of the emigrant's son, and the arms on the tomb of the grandson, Benjamin of Berkeley, are those of the Burwell family. On the tombstone of Mrs. Mary (Digges) Harrison, who died in 1744, and was the wife of the emigrant's great-grandson, is impaled gules, two bars sable between six estoiles placed three, two, and one; which, with the difference

of azure instead of gules, are those of the Harrisons who for some time past have been seated at Copford Hall, near Colchester, Essex."

There may be added to the above the fact that the old silver at Brandon, which from the hall marks appears to be at least two centuries old, bears the Harrison crest: 'a demi-lion, rampant, supporting a wreath.'

During the Revolution, Brandon was the seat of considerable military operations, and the British troops, under command of General Phillips, actually landed from the fleet before the house, and proceeded to the Appomattox; La Fayette following on the north side of the stream.

During the Civil War the place was the scene of much activity, and the Northern bullet-marks are still shown in the doorway.

The writer visited Brandon in June, 1896, and was most hospitably entertained by Mrs. Harrison, Miss Ritchie, and others of the family, Major Mann Page being ill at the time; and it is only necessary to visit the place to fully understand Mr. Paulding's description of its old-time splendor and of its ancient hospitality, yet nobly maintained.

THE HARRISONS OF BRANDON AND BERKELEY.

I. (1) BENJAMIN HARRISON, Clerk of Council of Virginia; Member of House of Burgesses 1642. He married Mary, afterward wife of Benjamin Sidway.

II. *Children of Benjamin Harrison and Mary, his wife:*

2. Benjamin, b. 20 Sept., 1645; m. Hannah ——.
3. Peter.

II. (2) BENJAMIN HARRISON, first son of Benjamin and Mary; born in Southwark Parish, Surry Co., Va., 20 Sept., 1645; sent to England as a Commissioner from the Colony against Commissary Blair; member of the Council of the Province from 1699; died 30 Jan., 1712–13. He married Hannah ——, who was born Feb. 13, 1651; died Feb. 16, 1698–99.

III. *Children of Benjamin Harrison and Hannah, his wife:*

4. Sarah, b. 14 Aug., 1670; m. Rev. James Blair, D. D., minister of Jamestown Parish; Commissary of the Bishop of London for Virginia; and President of William and Mary College.
5. Benjamin, b. circa 1673.
6. Nathaniel, b. 8 Aug., 1677.
7. Hannah, b. 15 Dec., 1678; m. Philip Ludwell, son of Gov. Ludwell of Carolina.
8. Henry, b. circa 1693; m., but d. s. p.

III. (5) BENJAMIN HARRISON of Berkeley, Charles City Co, Va., son of Benjamin and Hannah; Attorney-general and Treasurer; Speaker of House of Burgesses. He early in life commenced a history of Virginia; died 10 April, 1710, aged 37 years. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Lewis Burwell of Gloucester Co., Va., who died 1734.

IV. *Children of Benjamin Harrison and Elizabeth, his wife:*

9. Benjamin Harrison of Berkeley, High Sheriff; member of the House of Burgesses of Va.; d. 1744; m., circa 1722, Anne, daughter of Robert Carter ("King Carter") of Corotoman, Lancaster Co., Va. (See Carters of Virginia.)

V. *Children of Benjamin Harrison and Anne, his wife:*

10. Anne, m. William Randolph of Wilton, and had: Peter; Peyton, m. Lucy, dau. of Benjamin Harrison the Signer; Anne, m. Benjamin Harrison of Brandon; Elizabeth, m. Philip Grymes; Lucy, m. Lewis Burwell.
11. Elizabeth, m. Peyton Randolph, President of the first Continental Congress, but d. s. p.
12. Benjamin, b. 1726; Signer of the Declaration of Independence. (See a future page for descendants.)

13. Carter Henry, b. after 1726; m. Susanna, dau. of Isham Randolph: issue. (See Keith's *Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison.*)
14. Henry, d. s. p.
15. Charles, d. 1796; m. Mary Claiborne.
16. Nathaniel, m. and had issue.
17. Henry, had issue.
18. Robert of Charles City Co., d. before 1771; left issue.

III. (6) NATHANIEL HARRISON of Brandon, second son of Benjamin and Hannah; born 8 Aug., 1677; died 30 Nov., 1727. He married Mary, daughter of John Cary, merchant of London, by Jane, his wife, daughter of John Flood of Surry Co., Va.

IV. *Children of Nathaniel Harrison and Mary, his wife:*

19. Nathaniel, m., 1st, 1738, Mary Digges; 2dly, Lucy Fitz Hugh, widow, dau. of Robert Carter of Corotoman.
20. Benjamin of Wakefield, d. 1758; m., 23 Aug., 1739, Susanna, dau. of Cole Digges.
21. Hannah, m. Armistead Churchill.
22. Elizabeth, m., before 1733, John Cargill of Surry Co.
23. Sarah, m., before 1733, James Bradby of Surry Co.
24. Anne, m., 9 Aug., 1739, Edward Digges, brother of her brother Nathaniel's first wife.
25. Mary, m. James Gordon.

IV. (19) NATHANIEL HARRISON, eldest son of Nathaniel of Brandon and Mary Cary, his wife; married, 1st, 1737, Mary Digges; 2dly, Lucy Carter.

V. *Children of Nathaniel Harrison and Mary Digges:*

26. Nathaniel, b. 27 May, 1739; d. 23 June, 1740.
27. Digges, b. 22 Oct., 1741; d. 12 Nov., 1741.
28. Benjamin of Brandon, m. Evelyn Byrd.

IV. (20) BENJAMIN HARRISON, second son of Nathaniel and Mary Harrison of Brandon, called "of Wakefield;" died 1758; married, 23 Aug., 1739, Susanna, daughter of Cole Digges.

V. *Children of Benjamin Harrison and Susanna, his wife:*

29. Elizabeth, b. 6 Nov., 1740; d. 8 Sept., 1748.
30. Mary, b. 22 Oct., 1742; d. 2 Sept., 1747.
31. Nathaniel of Wakefield, b. 24 Aug., 1744.
32. Susanna, b. 1 Sept., 1745; m. Capt. Robert Walker of Charles City.
33. Benjamin, b. 23 Aug., 1747; d. 11 June, 1757.
34. Hannah, b. 1 Sept., 1749.
35. Elizabeth Digges, b. 24 Aug., 1751; d. 8 Nov., 1751.
36. Peter Cole, b. 11 Feb., 1753; m., 20 Feb., 1755, Margaret, dau. of Dr. John Hay of Sussex, and had: Susan, b. 16 Dec., 1775.
37. Ludwell, b. 31 Dec., 1754; m., 16 Jan., 1773, William Gooseley of New York; ancestress to the McCaw family of Richmond.

V. (28) BENJAMIN HARRISON of Brandon on the Lower James River, Va., son of Nathaniel and Mary; member of the State Council 1776, and of the House of Delegates from 1777. He married, 1st, Anne, daughter of William Randolph of Wilton, by whom he had no children; 2dly, Evelyn Taylor, daughter of Col. William Byrd of Westover.

VI. *Children of Benjamin Harrison and Evelyn Taylor (Byrd), his second wife:*

38. George Evelyn of Lower Brandon, b. 1797; d. 19 June, 1839; m., 1828, Isabella H., dau. of Thomas Ritchie of Richmond, and had: George Evelyn and Isabella.
39. William Byrd of Upper Brandon, m., 1st, Mary, dau. of Randolph Harrison of Clifton; 2dly, Ellen Wayles, dau. of Col. Thomas Jefferson Randolph.
40. Anne, m., 1826, Richard E. Byrd of Winchester.
41. Elizabeth, b. 1804; d. 24 Nov., 1836; m. Alfred H. Powell of Winchester.
42. ——, dau.; m. —— Walker; grandmother of ex-Gov. William E. Cameron.

VI. (39) WILLIAM BYRD HARRISON of Upper Brandon, second son of Benjamin and Evelyn Taylor. He married, 1st, Mary Harrison; 2dly, Ellen Wayles Randolph.

VII. *Children of William Byrd Harrison and Mary, his 1st wife:*

43. Randolph "of Ampthill," colonel Confederate States army; lost a leg in action; m. Harriet Hileman.
44. Benjamin of "The Rowe," Charles City; Captain of Charles City Troop, C. S. A.; killed in action in front of Richmond, July, 1862; m. Mary K., dau. of Nelson Page, and had: William Byrd, Benjamin, and Lucia Cary, who m. Edmund R. Cocke "of Oakland."
45. Shirley of Upper Brandon, Captain C. S. A.
46. Dr. George of Washington, Captain C. S. A.; m. Jenny, dau. of Dr. Robert Stone.

VII. *Children of William Byrd Harrison and Ellen Wayles (Randolph), his 2d wife:*

47. Jane Nicholas.
48. Jefferson Randolph.

V. (12) BENJAMIN HARRISON, Signer of the Declaration of Independence, eldest son of Benjamin Harrison of Berkeley and Anne, his wife; born 1726; died 1791. He was Burgess for Charles City 1750–75; Member of Committee of Correspondence 1774; of the County Committee of Safety 1774–76; of Congress 1774–75; re-elected four terms; Governor 1781; Speaker of House of Delegates, etc. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Col. William Bassett "of Eltham," New Kent, Md.

VI. *Children of Benjamin Harrison and Elizabeth, his wife:*

49. Benjamin of Berkeley, m., 1st, Anna Mercer; 2dly, Susanna Randolph.
50. William Henry, b. 9 Feb., 1773; d. 14 April, 1841; President of the United States; m. Anna Symes; grandfather of ex-President Harrison.
51. Anne, m. David Copeland.
52. Lucy, m., 1st, Peyton Randolph of Wilton; 2dly, Capt. Anthony Singleton, Captain of Artillery in the Revolution.
53. Carter Bassett, m. —— Allen.
54. Sarah, m. John Minge "of Weyanoke."
55. Elizabeth, m. Dr. Richardson of England.

VI. (49) BENJAMIN HARRISON, eldest son of Benjamin and Elizabeth. He married, 1st, Anna Mercer, by whom he had no issue; 2dly, Susanna Randolph.

VII. *Children of Benjamin Harrison and Susanna, his wife:*

56. Benjamin of Berkeley, b. 1787; m., 1st, Lucy, dau. of Judge William Nelson; 2dly, Mary, dau. of John Page of Pagebrook. By his 1st wife he had: (1) Lucy; (2) Mercer; (3) Mary, m. Rev. William McGuire. By his 2d wife he had: (4) Evelyn; (5) Maria; (6) Dr. Benjamin, who, by Matthewella, dau. of Matthew Page, had: Benjamin and Mary; (7) Henry, m. Fanny, dau. of George H. Burwell of Carter Hall, and had: Henry H., m. Margaret, dau. of Dr. William Byrd Page of Phila., George, Maria, and Agnes.

VI. (53) CARTER BASSETT HARRISON, second son of Benjamin and Elizabeth. He married —— Allen.

VII. *Children of Carter Bassett Harrison and wife:*

57. William Allen, m., 1st, Anna Harrison, dau. of Richard Coupland; 2dly, Martha Cocke.
58. Benjamin C., m. Eliza C. Minge.
59. Anna Carter, m. Richard Adams of Richmond.

THE RANDOLPHS.

MATOAKA Alꝭ REBECKA FILIA POTENTISS
POWHATANI IMP VIRGINIÆ
Ætatis suæ 21. A. 1616.
Matoaks alꝭ Rebecka daughter to the mighty Prince
Powhaton Emperour of Attanoughko nouck alꝭ Virginia
converted and baptized in the Christian faith, and
Wife to the Wor.ll Mr Tho. Rolfe.

POCAHONTAS.

From an Old Portrait.

THE RANDOLPHS.

THOMAS JEFFERSON once said that the ancestry of the Randolphs could be traced far back in England and Scotland. Whatever knowledge he may have had of such a descent, however, has not been preserved to the present time, "but there seems," writes a genealogist, "no reason to doubt the statement that William Randolph the immigrant was a nephew of Thomas Randolph the poet." This statement first appeared in print in the year 1737 in the *Virginia Gazette*, in a lengthy obituary of Sir John Randolph, written while sons of the first William were still living, and the pedigree preserved by the Virginia family agrees with the account given by the poet's biographers.

RANDOLPH ARMS, FROM A SEAL USED BY WILLIAM RANDOLPH THE IMMIGRANT.

The following genealogy of the family is given in a recent publication: Robert Randolph married Rosa Roberts, and had: William of Harris, near Lewes, Sussex; married Eliza-

beth, daughter of Thomas Smith of Newnham, Northamptonshire, and had: 1. Thomas, the poet and dramatist, born at Newnham, June 15, 1605; Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge; died March, 1634. 2. Robert, B. A. of Christ Church, Oxford; Vicar of Barnsley, and afterward of Downington, Lincolnshire; published his brother's poems 1640; died at Downington, July 7, 1671. 3. William, by his fourth wife, Dorothy, daughter of Richard Law, had: William, the Virginia settler. In 1698 this William Randolph used a seal bearing the following arms: Gules, upon a cross or, five mullets gules. The document with this seal, bearing also his signature, remains at Henrico Court-house. There was a Henry Randolph in Henrico County at the same time as William, but the relationship existing between them, if any, has not been established.

According to Moncure D. Conway, William Randolph the immigrant was a son of Richard Randolph of Morton-Morell, in Warwickshire, England, who was a half-brother of the poet Thomas Randolph, and Henry Randolph of Henrico County was his uncle and came to Virginia in 1743.

Colonel William Randolph was the first of the family in Virginia, and is said to have been born in Yorkshire, England, in or about the year 1651, but removed to Warwickshire, coming from the latter place to the Old Dominion about 1674.*

He settled on Turkey Island Plantation, on the James River, Henrico County, where he died 11 April, 1711.

* Mr. William Randolph bought at one time the whole of Sir Thomas Dale's settlement, amounting to five thousand acres of land, and as much more of other persons, reaching down to Four Mile Creek, on the James River. The two settlements of Varina and Curls, so long the property and abodes of the Randolphs, were on this estate. The lands of Bacon, the rebel, once formed a part of this tract, and there are still some remains of the fort which he erected when contending with the Indians. The estate called Varina, which continued longest in possession of the Randolphs, was so called from a place of that name in Spain, because the tobacco raised at both places was similar in flavor.

TUCKAHOE.

Colonel Randolph was exceedingly prominent among the Colonists, and became a member of the House of Burgesses, and subsequently of the King's Council, of the Colony.

He married, about the year 1680, Mary, daughter of Col-

THE RANDOLPH GRAVEYARD.

onel Henry Isham of Bermuda Hundred, on the James River, by Catherine, his wife, whose maiden name is unknown.

The tomb of Colonel William Randolph at Turkey Island Plantation bears the following inscription:

"Col. Wm. Randolph of Warwickshire, but late of Virginia, Gent., died April 11th 1711.
Mrs. Mary Randolph his only wife. She was the daughter of Mr. Henry Isham, by Catherine his wife. He was of Northamptonshire, but late of Virginia, Gent."

The children of Colonel William Randolph, in the order arranged by John Randolph of Roanoke, who was himself an enthusiastic antiquary, were nine in number.

William, the eldest, called "Councillor Randolph," was born at Turkey Island 1681, and lived there during the term of his life, marrying, about 1705, Elizabeth Beverley.

STAIRCASE, TUCKAHOE.

The ancient brick house, which for a long time was left standing as a remnant of the first Turkey Island mansion, has finally entirely disappeared.

The name of Turkey Island, it may be remarked here, was derived from an island which was formerly in the James River at Turkey Bend, a point a few miles above the mouth of the Appomattox, not far from Shirley, and so called because of the number of wild turkeys which frequented it

in the early days of the settlement, and afforded a convenient and happy hunting-ground for the nearby planters. The island long since disappeared, washed away, probably, by some great flood, but the name continued and is in present use.

The first Turkey Island Plantation afterward came to be the home of General Pickett, the gallant Confederate officer whose name will ever be famous because of the wonderful charge of his division on the field of Gettysburg.

"The Honourable William Randolph, Esqr.," as the old records designate him, was a very considerable person indeed in his day on the grand old James River. He married, at the age of twenty-five years, Elizabeth, daughter of Peter Beverley of Gloucester County, Virginia, by Elizabeth, his wife, daughter unto Robert Peyton, descended from an ancient and honorable family of that name in Norfolk, England.

The tomb of William Randolph II. bears the following eulogy:

"Here lies the Honourable WILLIAM RANDOLPH Esqr.
Oldest son of Colonel William Randolph of this place, and of Mary his wife, who was of the ancient and estimable family of Ishams of Northamptonshire; having been easily introduced into business, and passed through inferior Offices of Government, with great reputation and eminent capacity. He was at last, by his majesty's happy choice and the universal approbation of his country, advanced to the Council. His experience in men and business, the native gravity of his person and behavior, his attachment to the interests of his country, knowledge of the laws in general and of the laws and constitution of his country in particular, his integrity above all calumny or suspicion, the acuteness of his parts and the extensiveness of his genius together with the solidity of sense and judgment in all he said or did, rendered him not only equal but an ornament to the high office he bore, and have made him universally lamented as a most able and impartial Judge and as an upright and useful magistrate in all other respects. Neither was he less conspicuous

for a certain majestic plainness of sense and honour which carried through all parts of private life with an equal dignity of reputation; and deservedly obtained him the character of the just good man in all the several duties and relations of life—Natus November, 1681, Mortuis Oct. 19th, 1741. Anno Ætatis 61."

Councillor Randolph had five children, and the eldest, Beverley, inherited the Turkey Island Plantation, but left no children to succeed him. The second Peter Randolph inherited the fine plantation called Chatsworth, a few miles farther up the James River, and there made his home. He was father to Beverley Randolph, who in 1788 succeeded Edmund Randolph, his cousin, as Governor of Virginia.

The portrait of Peter Randolph of Chatsworth hangs in the fine old hall of Shirley, beside that of his wife, Lucy Bolling, daughter of Robert Bolling, whom he married in the year 1733.

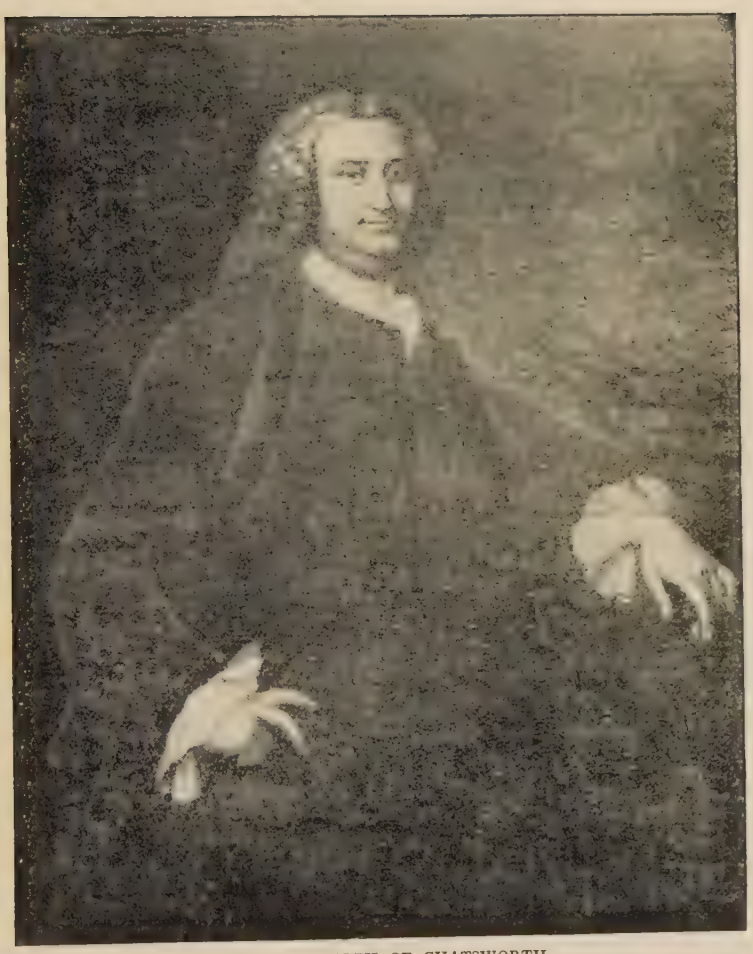
Lucy Bolling's mother was Jane Rolfe, daughter of Thomas Rolfe, son of John Rolfe and Pocahontas, daughter of the Indian king Powhatan.

William Randolph, the third son of the Councillor, born about 1710, removed to Wilton, Henrico County, and married a Harrison of Berkeley.

A glance at the genealogical charts accompanying this article will show a number of distinguished persons sprung from this line and from the two daughters.

The second son of old Colonel William Randolph was Thomas Randolph, who was born about 1683 at Turkey Island, and afterward removed to Tuckahoe, of which place he is always described, a plantation near to his father's home, but in Goochland County.

Speaking of this fine old Virginia home, Anburry, in his *Travels*, says: "Richmond, in Virginia, Feb. 18th, 1779. I spent a few days at Colonel Randolph's, at Tuckahoe, at



PETER RANDOLPH OF CHATSWORTH.

whose house the usual hospitality of the country prevailed; it is built on a rising ground, having a most beautiful and commanding prospect of James River; on one side is Tuckahoe, which being the Indian name of that creek, he named his plantation Tuckahoe after it; his house seems to be built solely to answer the purposes of hospitality, which, being con-

LIBRARY, TUCKAHOE.

structed in a different manner than in most other countries, I shall describe it to you: It is in the form of an H, and has the appearance of two houses joined by a large saloon; each wing has two stories, and four large rooms on a floor; in one the family reside, and the other is reserved solely for visitors: the saloon that unites them is of a considerable magnitude, and on each side are doors; the ceiling is lofty, and to these they principally retire in the summer, being but little incom-

moded by the sun, and by the doors of each of the houses and those of the saloon being open, there is a constant circulation of air; they are furnished with four sophas, two on each side, besides chairs, and in the centre there is generally a chandelier; these saloons answer the two purposes of a cool retreat from the scorching and sultry heat of the climate, and of an occasional ball-room. The outhouses are detached at some distance, that the house may be open to the air at all sides."

The present mansion of Tuckahoe is not greatly different from the one above described, and it is doubtful if any considerable changes have been made in it, either inside or out, since the beginning of the present century.

The building is partly of brick and partly of frame, and the outlook, wild in the extreme in Colonial days, is yet charming.

Within the house are many fine examples of interior decorations in the first half of the eighteenth century, the carvings in relief on the balustrade being especially notable, whilst several of the fireplaces, although simple in design, are fine types of the art of that period. It is generally conceded that Tuckahoe was built by Thomas Randolph after his marriage with Judith Churchill, which ceremony appears to have taken place about the year 1710; but some are of the opinion that the place was commenced by him and finished by his son William or his grandson Colonel Thomas Mann Randolph.

Thomas Randolph had, by Judith his wife, three children: William, Judith, and Mary, the latter of whom became the wife of William Keith, a kinsman of Sir William Keith, sometime governor of Pennsylvania; Chief Justice John Marshall of the United States was descended from this couple.

William Randolph of Tuckahoe married Maria Judith, daughter of Mann Page of Rosewell, and had by her four

LUCY BOLLING, WIFE OF PETER RANDOLPH OF CHATSWORTH.

children, three of them being daughters, two of whom made good matches, and of the third nothing is known, and one son, Thomas Mann Randolph, called Colonel Randolph of Tuckahoe, at which place he was born in 1741. He married,

OLD SCHOOLHOUSE WHICH THE RANDOLPHS AND JEFFERSONS ATTENDED.

first, Anne, eldest daughter of Colonel Archibald Cary of Ampthill, Virginia. She bore him thirteen children, and after her death he espoused Gabriella Harvey and had one son.

Probably the most distinguished of the children of Colonel Randolph of Tuckahoe was Thomas Mann Randolph, Jr., who became governor of Virginia and married Martha, daughter of Thomas Jefferson, President of the United States. The Jefferson and Randolph families had long been close friends, and the old school-house where Thomas Jefferson and the

MANTEL AT TUCKAHOE.

Randolph boys attended school is still standing. At this time it was the custom in Virginia to send several boys from various distant plantations to board with the family residing nearest to the school-house, which was often erected because the planter upon whose land it was happened to be possessor of an indentured schoolmaster of some ability, who he had probably purchased at a risk, according to the fashion of that time.

It was Col. Thomas Mann Randolph I. who is mentioned by Anburry whilst describing Tuckahoe, and he refers to him again in the following quotation: "From my observations and remarks in my late journey it appears to me that before the war the spirit of equality or levelling principle was not so prevalent in Virginia as in the other provinces, and that the different classes of people in the former supported greater

HALL OF TUCKAHOE.

distinction than those of the latter; but since the war that principle seems to have gained greater ground in Virginia; an instance of it I saw at Colonel Randolph's at Tuckahoe, where three country peasants, who came upon business, entered the room where the colonel and his company were sitting, took themselves chairs, drew near the fire, began spitting, pulling off their country boots all over mud, and then

opened their business, which was simply about some Continental flour to be ground at the colonel's mill: when they were gone some one observed what great liberties they took; he (Colonel Randolph) replied it was unavoidable; the spirit of independency was converted into equality, and every one who bore arms esteemed himself upon a footing with his neighbor, and concluded with saying, 'No doubt, each of these men conceives himself in every respect my equal.'

"There were, and still are, three degrees of ranks among the inhabitants, exclusive of negroes; but I am afraid the advantages of distinction will never exist again in this country in the same manner as it did before the commencement of hostilities. The first class consists of gentlemen of the best families and fortunes, which are more respectable and numerous here than in any other province; for the most part they had liberal educations, possess a thorough knowledge of the world, with great ease and freedom in their manners and conversation; many of them keep their carriages, have handsome services of plate, and, without exception, keep their studs, as well as sets of handsome carriage horses.

"The second class consists of such a strange mixture of characters and of such various descriptions of occupations, being nearly half the inhabitants, that it is difficult to ascertain their exact criterion and leading feature."

The third son of Colonel William Randolph, the first settler in Virginia, was Colonel Isham Randolph, who was born at Turkey Island in the year 1684, and went to Dungeness, Goochland County, having married in England, 1717, Jane Rogers of London.

Here is a copy of the inscription on the tomb of Isham Randolph, who appears to have been much esteemed in Virginia in his day, and remembered in after-time more particularly because of his descendants:

Sacred to the Memory
of Colonel Isham Randolph
of Dungeness in Goochland County,
Adjutant General of the Colony.
He was the third son of William Randolph
and Mary his wife.
The distinguished qualities of the
Gentleman he possessed in an eminent degree: To justice
probity & honour so firmly attached
that no view of secular interest or
worldly advantage, no discouraging
frowns of fortune could alter his
Steady purpose of heart. By an easy
Compliance and obliging deportment
he knew no enemy but gained many
friends; thus in life meriting an
universal esteem. He died as uni-
versally lamented Nov., 1742 æt. 57.
Gentle Reader go & do likewise.

For a time Isham Randolph resided in London. His daughter, Jane, was born there in 1720; she became the wife of Peter Jefferson of Shadwell, near the Rivanna River, Albemarle County, and was mother of Thomas Jefferson, President of the United States.

Richard Randolph, fourth son of the first colonel, inherited a plantation on the James River called Curl's Neck, in Henrico County, adjoining the Turkey Island Plantation. This Richard is especially remembered as having built a church on his plantation which was sometimes called Four Mile Creek and sometimes Curl's Church, as it lay between these places.

"The building of the church at Four Mile Creek, or Curl's, is clearly ascertained, as to the time and the erection of it, by an extract from a letter of the eldest Richard Randolph of Curls, to his son Richard in 1748, in which he says: 'Pray assist Wilkinson all you can in getting the church finished, and get the shells that will be wanted carted before the

roads get bad. The joiner can inform you what shells I have at the Falls. If more are wanted, you must get them.' Some thirty or forty years ago, when this church was without Episcopal services, a man claimed it, and declared his intention to take it, when a great-grandson of old Mr. Randolph, of the same name, repaired to the place and informed him that as soon as he touched it he would have him arrested. The

BULL HILL FARM ON THE APPOMATTOX.

desired effect was produced. It has, however, disappeared, and none, I believe, bearing the name of Randolph owns a rood of that immense tract of land on which their fathers lived."

Richard Randolph is especially notable as having been the ancestor of John Randolph of Roanoke. He was born at Turkey Island about the year 1695, and married, 1714, Jane, daughter of John Bolling, son of Robert Bolling, and a descendant of Pocahontas in the line before given.

This couple appear to have had four children, the youngest of whom was John Randolph, born at Curl's Neck, 1737; lived at Cawsons, and removed to Roanoke, Charlotte County, Vir-

JOHN RANDOLPH OF ROANOKE.

ginia. He married, about 1769, Frances, daughter of Theodorick Bland, and was father of John Randolph of Roanoke, who was born at the house called Cawsons, on the Appomattox, near the James River. This place, Cawsons, and an

adjoining brick house, now known as Bull Hill Farm, are presumed to have been the property of Theodorick Bland, which will account for John Randolph, afterward of Roanoke, having been born there.

Both houses stand high upon the right bluff of the Appomattox going northward, and are built on about the same plan, except that the house called Cawsons is of frame, whilst

CAWSONS, SAID TO BE THE HOUSE IN WHICH JOHN RANDOLPH OF ROANOKE WAS BORN.

Bull Hill is of brick. A deep ravine, running at right angles from the river, separates them, through which a path, long unused, formerly served as a means of communication.

Of all the Randolphs—and they have not been few—who have been distinguished in the various professions which they chose, none will be remembered with Randolph of Roanoke.

John Randolph was born at Cawsons June 3d, 1773. He had two brothers and a sister. They were: Richard of

Bizarre, who married his cousin, Judith Randolph; Theodorick Bland, who died young; and Jane, of whom nothing is known at present.

Of the great Randolph's career as a statesman or of brilliant but melancholy life it is unnecessary to speak here. His entry as a youth into the political arena, his meteoric fire, his cutting sarcasm and pitiless retaliation, his curious eccentricity, and his remorse-marked death in Philadelphia are subjects too broad for the scope of this article.

A BRIEF GENEALOGY OF THE RANDOLPH FAMILY OF VIRGINIA.*

I. Colonel William Randolph of Turkey Island, born circa 1651; died 15 April, 1711; married Mary, daughter of Henry Isham.

II. *Children of William Randolph and Mary, his wife:*

1. William, b. Nov., 1681; m. Elizabeth Beverley.
2. Thomas, b. June, 1683; m. Judith Churchill.
3. Isham, b. Dec., 1684; m. Jane Rogers.
4. Richard, b. May, 1686; m. Jane Bolling.
5. Henry, b. Oct., 1687; d. s. p.
6. Sir John, b. April, 1689; m. Susanna Beverley.
7. Edward, b. Oct., 1690; m. Miss Grosvenor.
8. Mary, b. 1692; m. Capt. John Stith, and had: Rev. William Stith, President of William and Mary College and Historian of Virginia.
9. Elizabeth, b. 1695; m. Richard Bland.

II. (1) William Randolph of Turkey Island, eldest son of William and Mary, born Nov., 1681; died 19 Oct., 1741; married, circa 1705, Elizabeth, daughter of Peter Beverley.

III. *Children of William Randolph and Elizabeth, his wife:*

10. Beverley, b. circa 1706; m. Miss Lightfoot; d. s. p.
11. Peter, b. circa 1708; m. Lucy Bolling.
12. William, b. circa 1710; m. Anne Harrison.
13. ——, dau.; m. —— Price.
14. Elizabeth, b. circa 1725; m. Col. John Chiswell.

II. (2) Thomas Randolph of Tuckahoe, second son of William and Mary, born circa 1683; married, 1710, Judith Churchill.

III. *Children of Thomas Randolph and Judith, his wife:*

15. William, b. 1712; m. Maria Judith Page.
16. Judith, b. 1724; m. Rev. William Stith.
17. Mary, b. 1726; m. William Keith.

III. (15) William Randolph of Tuckahoe, eldest son of Thomas and Judith, born 1712; died 1745; married, circa 1735, Maria Judith, daughter of Hon. Mann Page of Rosewell.

IV. *Children of William Randolph and Maria Judith, his wife:*

18. Mary Judith, b. 1736; m. Edmund Berkeley.
19. Mary, b. 1738; m. Tarlton Fleming.
20. Thomas Mann, b. 1741; m. Anne Cary.
21. Priscilla.

* This genealogy is not intended to be complete beyond the male lines, and then only so far as to be comprehensive.

IV. (20) THOMAS MANN RANDOLPH of Tuckahoe, only son of William and Maria Judith, born 1741; married, 1st, 18 November, 1761, Anne, daughter of Col. Archibald Cary; 2dly, 1790, Gabriella Harvey.

V. *Children of Thomas Mann Randolph and Anne, his (1st) wife:*

22. Mary, b. 9 Aug., 1762; m. David Meade Randolph of Presqu' Isle, James River, Va.
23. Henry Clay, b. 1763; d. infant.
24. Elizabeth, b. 1765; m. Robert Pleasants of Filmer.
25. Thomas Mann, b. 1767; m. Martha Jefferson.
26. William, b. 1769; m. Lucy Bolling, and had issue: (1) William Fitzhugh Randolph, who m. Jane Cary, dau. of Randolph Harrison of Clifton, Cumberland Co., Va., and had: Beverley and William Eston Randolph of Millwood, Clark Co., Va., of whom William m. Susan, dau. of Dr. Robert C. Randolph of New Market, Clark Co., Va., and had an only dau., who m. George Tabb. (2) Beverley Randolph, m. Miss Mayor of Philadelphia, and had: William Mayor Randolph of St. Louis, Mo.
27. Archibald Cary, b. 1771; d. infant.
28. Judith, b. 1773; m. Richard Randolph of Bizarre, brother of John Randolph of Roanoke. They had one son, who d. s. p.
29. Anne Cary, b. 1775; m. Gouverneur Morris of Morrisania, N. Y., U. S. Minister to France.
30. Jane Cary, b. 1777; m. Thomas Eston Randolph of Bristol, England, and had issue: (1) Mann Randolph, Capt. U. S. Navy. (2) Dr. James Randolph of Tallahassee, Fla., m. Miss Heywood. (3) Lucy, m. Mr. Parkhill of Jacksonville, Fla. (4) Harriet, m. Dr. Willis. (5) Elizabeth, m. Francis Wayles Eppes. (6) Dr. Arthur Randolph of Tallahassee, Fla., m. Miss Duval.
31. Dr. John Randolph, b. 1779; m. Judith Lewis, and had issue.
32. George Washington, b. 1781; d. infant.
33. Harriet, b. 1783; m. Richard S. Hackley of New York.
34. Virginia, b. 31 Jan., 1786; m. Wilson Jefferson Cary.

V. *Children of Thomas Mann Randolph and Gabriella, his (2d) wife:*

35. Thomas Mann, who m., 1st, Harriet Wilson, and had: (1) John Randolph, m. Margaret Timberlake of Washington, D. C. (2) Mary, m. John Chapman of Philadelphia. (3) Margaret, m. F. A. Donkins. (4) Harriet, m. Albert S. White. He m., 2dly, Miss Patterson, and had: (1) Henry of Washington, D. C. (2) A dau., who m. Mr. Howard of Baltimore, Md.

V. (25) THOMAS MANN RANDOLPH (No. 1), son of Thomas Mann and Anne, born at Tuckahoe 1767; he was of Edge Hill, Albemarle Co., Va.; was Governor of Virginia 1819–21; and Presidential Elector 1825. He married, 1790, Martha, daughter of Thomas Jefferson, President of the United States, and Martha Wayles, his wife.

VI. *Children of Thomas Mann Randolph (No. 1) and Martha, his wife:*

36. Anne Cary, b. 1791; m. Charles Bankhead.
37. Thomas Jefferson, b. 1792; m. Jane Nicholas.
38. Ellen, b. 1794; d. infant.
39. Ellen Wayles, b. 1796; m. Joseph Coolidge of Boston, Mass.

40. James Madison, b. 1798; d. s. p.
41. Cornelia Jefferson, d. unm.
42. Mary Jefferson, d. unm.
43. Virginia, b. 1801; m. N. P. Trist.
44. Benjamin Franklin, b. 1805; m. Sarah Carter, and had: (1) Meriwether Lewis, m. Louisa Hubard. (2) Septimia Anne, m. Dr. David Meikleham.
45. Meriwether Lewis, b. 1808; m. Eliza Wharton; d. s. p.
46. George Wythe, b. 1815; m. Mary E. Adams.

VI. (37) Col. Thomas Jefferson Randolph, eldest son of Thomas Mann Randolph (No. 1) and Martha, born 1792; died at Edge Hill 1875, and was buried at Monticello in the Jefferson graveyard. He was Presidential Elector in 1845; President of the National Democratic Convention 1873; and chosen President of the Centennial Exhibition of 1876, but died prior to its opening. He married, 1815, Jane, daughter of Gov. Wilson Cary Nicholas of Warren, Albemarle Co., Va.

VII. *Children of Col. Thomas Jefferson Randolph and Jane, his wife:*

47. Margaret Smith, b. 1816; m. William Lewis Randolph.
48. Martha Jefferson, b. 1817; m. J. C. Randolph Taylor.
49. Cary Anne Nicholas, b. 1820; m. Frank G. Ruffin.
50. Mary Buchanan, b. 1821; d. infant.
51. Mary Buchanan, b. 1823; unm.
52. Ellen Wayles, b. 1825; m. William B. Harrison of Upper Brandon.
53. Maria Jefferson, b. 1827; m. Charles Mason.
54. Caroline Ramsay, b. 1828; unm.
55. Thomas Jefferson, b. 1830; m., 1st, Mary Walker Meriwether, and had: (1) Frank Meriwether, m. Charlotte Macon. (2) Thomas Jefferson. (3) Margaret Douglas, d. unm. (4) Francis Nelson, d. young. (5) George Geiger. He m., 2dly, 1865, Charlotte N. Meriwether, and had an only dau., who d. unm.
56. Dr. Wilson Cary Nicholas Randolph, b. 1832; m. Mary Holliday, and had: (1) Virginia Rawlins. (2) Wilson C. N. (3) Mary Walker. (4) Julia Minor.
57. Jane Nicholas, b. 1834; m. R. Garlick H. Kean.
58. Meriwether Lewis, m. Anna Daniel; d. s. p.
59. Sarah N., d. unm.

II. (3) Isham Randolph, third son of William and Mary, born 1690. He was of Dungeness, James River, Va., and married in London, England, 1717, Jane Rogers.

III. *Children of Isham Randolph and Jane, his wife:*

60. Jane, b. 1720; m. Peter Jefferson of Shadwell; their son was: Thomas Jefferson, President of the United States.
61. Susanna, b. 1743; m. Carter Henry Harrison of Clifton.
62. Thomas Isham, b. 1745; m. Jane Cary.
63. William, b. 1747; m. Miss Little.
64. Mary, m. Charles Lewis.
65. Elizabeth, m. John Railey.
66. Dorothy, m. John Woodson.
67. Anne, m., 1st, Daniel Scott; 2dly, Jonathan Pleasants; 3dly, James Pleasants.

III. (62) THOMAS ISHAM RANDOLPH, eldest son of Isham and Jane, born 1745; of Dungeness. He married, 1768, Jane, daughter of Col. Archibald Cary of Ampthill, Chesterfield Co., Va., and Mary Randolph of Curls, his wife.

IV. *Children of Thomas Isham Randolph and Jane, his wife:*

68. Archibald Cary, b. 1769; m. Lucy Burwell, and had: (1) Isham. (2) Dr. Philip Grymes. (3) Susan Grymes. (4) Mary. (5) Dr. Robert C. (6) Lucy Burwell.
69. Isham, b. 1770; m. Nancy Coupland, and had: (1) Julia. (2) Jane. (3) Fannie P. (4) D. Coupland.
70. Thomas, m., 1st, Miss Skipwith; 2dly, Miss Lawrence; issue.
71. Mary, b. 1 Feb., 1773; m. Randolph Harrison of Clifton.

II. (6) SIR JOHN RANDOLPH of Williamsburg, Va., fourth son of William and Mary, born 1693; died 15 March, 1737. He married, circa 1718, Susanna, daughter of Peter Beverley of Gloucester Co., Va.

III. *Children of Sir John Randolph and Susanna, his wife:*

72. John, b. 1727; m. Ariana Jennings.
73. Peyton, d. s. p.
74. Beverley, m. Miss Wormeley.
75. Mary, m. Philip Grymes.

III. (72) JOHN RANDOLPH, eldest son of Sir John and Susanna, born 1727, of Williamsburg, Va. He was Attorney-General for Virginia; married Ariana, daughter of Edmund Jennings of Annapolis, Md.

IV. *Children of John Randolph and Ariana, his wife:*

76. Edmund, b. 10 Aug., 1753; first Attorney-General of the United States. He died in Frederick Co., Va., 12 Sept., 1813; m. Elizabeth Nicholas, and had: (1) Peyton, who m. Maria Ward, who had been engaged to John Randolph of Roanoke. (2) Lucy. (3) A dau. (4) A dau.
77. Ariana, m. Ralph Wormeley.

II. (4) RICHARD RANDOLPH of Curls Neck, James River, Va., fifth son of William and Mary, born 1695. He married, circa 1714, Jane, daughter of John Bolling of Cobbs, Chesterfield Co., Va., descended from Pocahontas.

III. *Children of Richard Randolph and Jane, his wife:*

78. Richard, b. 1715; m. Anne Meade.
79. Mary, b. 1727; m. Col. Archibald Cary.
80. Jane, b. 1729; m. Anthony Walke.
81. John, b. 1737; m. Frances, dau. of Theodoric Bland, and had:
    (1) Richard of Bizarre, b. 1770; m. Judith Randolph.
    (2) Theodoric Bland, b. 1771; d. s. p. 1792.
    (3) JOHN RANDOLPH OF ROANOKE, b. 3 June, 1773; d. s. p. in Philadelphia, Pa., 24 May, 1833.
    (4) Jane.

INDEX.

Abercrombie, Margaret, letter to Elizabeth Græme, 387.
Ackworth, Sir Jacob, project to grow hemp, 42.
Acosta, Dr. Elisée, m. Mary Carroll, 363.
Adams, John, 86.
Ad clamavi portiam, by Elizabeth Carter McFarland, 287.
Adams, Richard, m. Anna C. Harrison, 429.
Allen, Mr., 387.
Allerton, Major Isaac, 220.
Anburry, description of Tuckahoe, 440–444; the effect of Revolution in Va., 449–450; the Randolphs, 282.
Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison, President of U. S. A., 1889–1893, and notes on families related, by Charles P. Keith, 221 (foot-note).
Ancient Families of Bohemia Manor, by Rev. Charles P. Mallery, 138.
Anderson, ——, m. Mary Stockton, 91.
Anderson, Dr., m. Elizabeth Carter, 290.
Anderson, Rev. Charles, Tomb of, 27.
Anderson, Richard, m. Margaret L. (Page) Blair, 197.
Andrew, Thomas Græme, Pres. Society of St., 381.
Andrews, Mr. Robert, 192.
Annis, Captain, 368.
Antigua, murder of Col. Parke at, 32.
Antrim. see genealogical table, 91.
Argyle, Earl [Duke?] of, ancestor of Carroll family, 336.
Argyle, Duke of, 32; portrait, 402.
Armistead of Hesse, m. Maria Carter, 292.
Armistead, John, m. Ann B. Carter, 293.
Armistead, Judith, m. Robert ("King") Carter, 225; portrait, 257; tombstone, 231.
Armistead, Mary, m. Thomas T. Byrd, 52.
Armistead, William of Hesse, 52.
Arms, the Carroll, 361.
Arms, the Harrison, 424.
Arms of the Pages of Bedfont, 173–174.
Armstrong, Gen. John, m. Alida Livingston, 331.
Armstrong, Rev. William, m. Sarah Stockton, 86.
Arnold, Benedict, lands at Westover, 47, 49; wife descended from Augustine Herrman, 132.
Ashby, William, m. Hebe Carter, 294.
Ashmead, Henry B., 181.
Assheton, Robert, 368 (foot-note).
Aston, Col. Walter, tomb of, 27.
Atthawes, Edward, 244.
Augustine Manor, 130.

Bache, portrait of Mrs., dau. of Benjamin Franklin, 68.
Baker, William S., *Itinerary of Gen. Washington*, 61.
Balgowan, family seat of the Græme's in Scotland, 388.
Ball, Alfred, m. Sarah Carter, 293.
Ball, Dr., 260.
Ball, Mr., 241–242.
Ball, Spencer, m. Betty L. Carter, 292.
Ballance, Mr., 40.
Baltimore, Lord, 123–124, 343–345.
Baltimore and Ohio R. R., foundation-stone laid, 354.
Bancroft, on Judge Robert R. Livingston, 315–316, 317.
Bankhead, Charles, m. Anne C. Randolph, 457.
Barber, descendants of Stephen Van Rensselaer, 167.
Barons of the Potomac and of the Rappahannock, by Moncure D. Conway, 245, 246.
Barracks, The, residence of Richard Stockton, 2nd, 72.
Barton, Dr., m. Kate Carter, 290.
Basset, Richard, 129, 133.
Bassetts of Bohemia Ferry, the, 132.
Batch, Rev. Thomas, m. Susan Carter, 289.
Baugham, Edward, m. Rose C. Carter, 291.
Bayard, Harriet E., m. Stephen Van Rensselaer, 164.
Bayard, James, 133.
Bayard, Richard, 129.
Bayard, Richard H., m. Mary S. Carroll, 362.
Bayard, for others of the name, see table, 362.
Baylor, Col. G. W., m. Lucy B. Page, 196.

Beale, Reuben, m. Judith Carter, 293.
Beardon, William, m. Mary C. Carter, 290.
Beashill, George, 178.
Beckford, Mr., letter from Col. Wm. Byrd, 2d, 36, 39, 41.
Beckman, Margaret, m. Judge Robert R. Livingston, 317, 325.
Beckwith, Lewis, m. Matilda Carter, 293.
Beekmans, the, 142.
Belomont, Robert Livingston and the Earl of, 302–304.
Belvidere, first home of Col. Wm. Byrd, 20.
Benedict, D. S., m. Virginia A. Carter, 292.
Bennett, Richard, 178.
Berkeley, Dr. Carter, 286, 287.
Berkely, Dr. Carter, m. Francis (Page) Nelson, 196.
Berkeley, Dr. Carter, m. Kate S. Carter, 289.
Berkeley, Edmund, m. Mary J. Randolph, 456.
Berkeley, Gov., 219; letter about tobacco planting, 219.
Berkeley, Harrison place on the James River, 405–407.
Berkeley, Nelson, m. Elizabeth W. Carter, 286, 293.
Berkeley, Dr. Robert, m. Julia Carter, 292.
Bermuda Hundred, home of Col. Henry Isham on the James River, 437.
Berrien, Judge, Washington headquarters at house of, 61.
Berry, Nathaniel, m. Catharine Van Rensselaer, 167.
Betham, Sir William, pedigree of the Carrollton Carrolls, 343.
Beverley, Elizabeth, m. Councillor Wm. Randolph, 438, 439.
Beverley, Peter, m. Elizabeth Peyton, 439.
Beverley, Robert, m. Maria Carter, 293.
Beverley, Robert, m. Richardetta Carter, 294.
Beverley, Robert, m. Ursula Byrd, 27, 54.
Beverley, Col. Robert, m. Jane Carter, 289.
Beverley, William, m. Mary W. Carter, 294.
Beverley, Col. William, m. Elizabeth Bland, 27–28, 54, 252; letter to Lord Fairfax, 250–251; writes to London to buy Secretaryship of Va., 248.
Beverwyck, 151, 154.
Bible, Byrd family, 53 (foot-note).
Bier, George H., m. Mary R. Carter, 290.
Billinger, see table, 91.
Binas, John, 178.
Birch, J. H., m. Eliza L. (Carter) Frost, 293.
Bird, Dr., Au. of *The Gladiator*, 136.
Bird, Hugo le, 19.
Blackwell, ——, m. Elizabeth Carter, 294.
Bladen, Gov., 266.
Blair, Rev. James, D. D., m. Sarah Harrison, 419, 426.
Blair, John H., m. Margaret L. Page, 197.
Blair, Robert, 299.
Blake, Dorothy, m. Charles Carroll, the immigrant, 340, 342.
Blake, Henry, 342.
Bland, Frances, m. John Randolph, 453.
Bland, Henry, 342.
Bland, Richard, m. Elizabeth Randolph, 456.
Bland, Theodoric, 24, 26.
Bland, Theodorick, 453, 454.
Bleecker, John Rutger, surveyor, 141; m. Elizabeth Van Rensselaer, 166.
Blount, portrait of Miss, 402.
Blue Hill Farm, property of Theodorick Bland, 454.
Boggs, W. Brenton, m. Ellen Carter, 294.
Bohemia Manor and the Herrmans, 123–137.
Bohemia Middle Neck, 127, 129.
Bolling, Archibald, m. Maria (Page) Byrd, 201.
Bolling, Jane, m. Richard Randolph, 452.
Bolling, John, son of Robert, descendant of Pocahontas, 452.
Bolling, Lucy, portrait at Shirley, 440.
Bolling, Robert, 440, 452.
Bonaparte, Jerome, 356.
Bonneyman, Alex., 179.
Booth, Mr., purchaser of Rosewell, 186.
Bordley descendants of Augustine Herrman, 137.
Bordley, Hon. Thos., m. Ariana Vanderheyden, 137.
Bouchelle, Peter, m. Catharine Herrman, 132, 137.
Boucher, Commodore, 275.
Boudinot, Anice, m. Richard Stockton, 61–62, 65–66, 67, 74, 77, 80, 81–86, 92.
Boudinot, Elias, Pres. of Congress, 62, 79, 92, 392; letter from his sister on surrender of Cornwallis, 62, 63.
Bowie, Gov. Odin, m. Alice Carter, 290.
Boyan, William, 315.
Boyd, Gen., m. Elizabeth H. Byrd, 56.
Boyle, Charles, Earl of Orrery, 29.
Bradby, James, m. Sarah Harrison, 427.
Bradford, Major Samuel K., m. Jane Carter, 290.
Bradfute, Davidson, m. Maria Byrd, 56.
Bradstreet family, the, 142.
Brandon, Lower, 401–425; Byrd portraits at, 17, 51; described in Paulding's *Letters from the South*, 408–415.
Brandon, Upper, 401.
Bransford, H. W., m. Anne Carter, 289.
Bratt, Scotch land-owner, 141.
Braxton, George, m. Mary Carter, 289.
Braxton, Mrs. George, 229.

Brayne, John, m. Susan Byrd, 28, 54.
Brent, Mr., 241–242.
Bricks, manufacture of, in Va., 177–178; not usually brought from England, 232.
Bridges, portraits of Anne and Maria Byrd, 251–252.
Briggs, see table, 91.
"British Merlin, The," compiled by Cordanus Rider, 97.
British troops at Brandon, 425; at Morven, 80.
Brocas, Eleanor, m. Col. John Carter, 221.
Brock, R. A., catalogue of Byrd library, 31.
Brooke, Mr. Clement, 353.
Brooke, Judge Francis T., m. Mary C. Carter, 290.
Brooke, Humphrey, m. Sarah W. Page, 211.
Brown, Henry, m. Eleanor Carter, 291.
Brown, John, of Flushing, 71.
Brown, William, m. Sally C. Carter, 291.
Brown (or Browne?), William B., m. Judith Carter, 286, 292.
Brown, Capt. William R., m. Caroline Stockton, 93.
Browne, Dr., m. Apphia Carter, 290.
Browne, Sir Anthony, Viscount Montacute, 286.
Brownrigg, Capt. Thomas, m. Anne T. Carter, 291.
Bruce, John, m. Mary Carter, 294.
Bruce, *Economic Hist. of Va. in the 17th Century*, by Philip Alex., 235, 236.
Bruyas, Père, 307.
Bryan, Thomas B., m. Jane B. Page, 209.
Buckner, Dr. Charles, m. Mary Carter, 290.
Budd, William, m. Elizabeth Stockton, 71, 91.
Burgoyne at Saratoga, in autumn of 1777, 317.
Burke, Sir Bernard, on the Carroll family, 336, 343.
Burnet, Bishop, 286.
Burwell, Betty, niece of Judith (Carter) Page, wife of "President" Nelson, 229.
Burwell, Frances, 1st wife of Gov. John Page, 194.
Burwell, Lewis, m. Lucy Harrison, 426.
Burwell, Lewis, m. Judith Page, 196.
Burwell, Lewis, m. Maria Page, 197.
Burwell, Nathaniel, m. Dora W. Page, 212.
Burwell, Nathaniel, m. Elizabeth Carter, 288.
Burwell, Nathaniel, m. Lucy Carter, 289.
Burwell, Col. Nathaniel, m. Lucy B. (Page) Baylor, 192, 196.
Burwell, Col. Robins, 194.
Burwell, Philip, m. Elizabeth Page, 197.
Burwells of Clarke Co., Va., the, 287.
Butcher, see table, 91.
Butterworth, see table, 91.
Bygimp, ——, m. Anna Van Rensselaer, 145 165.
Byrd, Abigail, m. Major Nelson Page, 51.
Byrd, Anne, m. Charles Carter of Cleve, 50, 251; portrait by Bridges, 251–252; by Hesselius, 252.
Byrd, descendants of the family in Lynchburgh, Va., and Wilmington, Del., 53.
Byrd, Evelyn, her beauty, 35; birth, 31; death, 43; fan, 35, 36, 402; education, 35; goes to England, 34; life in Va., 36; portrait at Lower Brandon, 17–19, 402; presented at Court, 35; tomb, 26.
Byrd, Evelyn Taylor, dau. of Col. Wm. Byrd, 3rd, m. Benjamin Harrison, 39, 50.
Byrd, Francis Otway, son of Thomas Taylor Byrd, 52.
Byrd, Francis Otway, son of William Byrd, 3rd, 53.
Byrd family, genealogical table of the, 54–58.
Byrd, Jane, m. Carter Harrison, of Maycox, 51.
Byrd, Jane, m. John Page, 50.
Byrd, John, 52.
Byrd, John, m. Maria Page, 201.
Byrd library, the, 23, 31.
Byrd, Maria, m. Col. Landon Carter, 50, 251, 253; her portrait, 251, 252.
Byrd, Maria Horsemanden, m. John Page, 51.
Byrd, Mary Willing, Chastellux's description of, 49–50; connection with Arnold, 47, 49.
Byrd, of Winchester, Col., 53 (note).
Byrd, of Winchester, Miss, 53 (note).
Byrd, *Narrative of Survey of Lord Fairfax's Patent*, by Col., 252.
Byrd, portraits at Lower Brandon, 17, 51.
Byrd, Richard E., of Winchester, m. Anne Harrison, 423, 428.
Byrd, Col. Richard Evelyn, 53.
Byrd, Susan, m. John Brayne, of London, 28.
Byrd, Thomas Taylor, 52.
Byrd, Ursula, m. Robert Beverley, 27.
Byrd, William, 1st, birth, 19; builds Belvidere, 20; builds Westover, 24; business transactions, 20–23; descent, 19; grant of land, 19; library, 23, 31; public offices, 24; tomb, 26.
Byrd, Col. William, 2nd, birth, 28, and footnote 53; character, 31; children, 44; collection of portraits, 402; complaint against, 33; death, 44; founds Petersburgh and Richmond, 43; intellect, 31; interest in agriculture and mineral products, 42–43; letter to Mr. Beckford, 36, 39, 41; letter to Landon Carter, 253–254; letters to Col. Custis, 32–35;

library, 31; marries Lucy Parke, 29; marries Maria, widow of Thomas Taylor, 35; offices, 31, 36, 39; portrait, 17–19, 28, 402; tomb, 26, 28, 29; Westover MSS., 31, 39–41, 43.
Byrd, Col. William, 3rd, 266, 283–285, 288, 423; birth, 46; marriages, 1st, Elizabeth Carter, 46; 2nd, Mary Willing, 39, 46, 47; mission to Va. Indians, 46; monogram on gates of Westover, 26; and Washington, 46.
Byrd, William Carter, 285.
Byrd, for others of the name, see table, 54–58.

Cabell, Dr. Joseph, m. Polly Carter, 289.
Cabin Point, burial-ground, 417.
Callendar, Livingstons of, 298, 301.
Callowhill, Hannah, m. William Penn, 109.
Calvert, Cecilius, 127; Charles, 343–345.
Calvert, Philip, 126.
Cameron, ex-Gov. William E., grandson of —— Harrison and —— Walker, 428.
Candishe family, arms of the, 222.
Cargill, John, m. Elizabeth Harrison, 427.
Carleton, Sir Guy, 64.
Carmarthen, Marquis of, 356.
Carpenter, Samuel, 372, 373.
Carroll arms, the, 361.
Carroll, Anthony, son of Daniel, of Litterluna, 343.
Carroll, Catherine, m. General Robert Goodloe Harper, 357, 362.
Carroll, Charles, the immigrant,[1] appointed Attorney-General for Maryland, 343; builds Doughoregan Manor House, 346–347; letter to Lord Baltimore, 345; opposition to, in Maryland, 344–346.
Carroll, Charles (2d), of Carrollton, 348.
Carroll, Charles (3d), of Carrollton, the signer, 132, 133, 336, 347, 348; autobiographical sketch, 350–353; Baltimore and Ohio R. R., 354; controversy with Daniel Dulany, 354; founds St. Charles College, 357, 358; friendship with Washington, 350–353; marries Mary Darnall, 354; offices, 354; old age and death, 358–360; personal appearance, 353–354.
Carroll, Charles (4th), m. Harriet Chew, 357.
Carroll, Charles, the barrister, 336, 340, 342.
Carroll, Charles, son of Daniel, m. Clara Dunn, 339, 341.
Carroll, Dr. Charles, the immigrant, m. Dorothy Blake, 339–340; 341–342.
Carroll (O'Carroll), Charles, Sec'y to Lord Powys, 335, 343.
Carroll, (4th), chief of Ely, 339.
Carroll (6th), chief of Ely, m. Sara O'Bryan, dau. of Earl Thurmond, niece of Lord Clare, 339.
Carroll (7th), chief of Ely, m. dau. of Earl of Meath, 339.
Carroll, Daniel, king or prince of Ely, 336, 339.
Carroll, Daniel, son of Daniel, chief of Ely, 336, 339.
Carroll, Daniel, son of Keane, ancestor of Archbishop John Carroll, 342–343.
Carroll (O'Carroll), Daniel, of Litterluna, Ireland, 335, 343, and foot-note.
Carroll (O'Carroll), Sir Daniel, colonel in reign of Queen Anne, letters to Charles Carroll, 340.
Carroll, Daniel, 3d, 339.
Carroll, James, owner of Mount Clare, 342.
Carroll, John, brother of Charles, the emigrant, 339, 340, 343.
Carroll, Rev. John, Archbishop of Maryland, 336, 342.
Carroll, John Lee, ex-Governor of Maryland, 348, 357.
Carroll, Life and Times of the Most Rev. John, by Shea, 342.
Carroll, Mary, m. Richard Caton, 354–355, 359–360, 362.
Carroll, More, of Ely, 336, 339.
Carroll, Pauline, m. Richard Caton, 354.[2]
Carroll, Thomas, son of Daniel of Litterluna, 343.
Carroll's Island, 342.
Carrolls of Doughoregan Manor and Carrollton, genealogical table of the, 361–363.
Carrolls of Carrollton, pedigree of the, 343.
Carrolls of Maryland, the, 335–360.
Carrolls, private chapel of the, 348.
Carter, Anne, dau. of Cleave Carter, m. Col. John Carter, 221.
Carter, Anne, of Shirley, m. Light Horse Harry Lee, 281.
Carter arms, 221, 222.
Carter of Carter's Grove, 282.
Carter, Charles, son of Col. John Carter and Elizabeth Shirley, 221, 223.
Carter, Charles, of Cleve, 229, 235, 242; appointed commissioner, 252; death, 253; marries 1st Mary Walker, 250; 2d Anne Byrd, 44, 50, 54, 251, 252; member of House of Burgesses, 252; portrait by Hesselius, 252, 253.
Carter, Charles, of Ludlow, 279.

[1] Statements in the text conflict here with the Genealogical Table at the close of the article.

[2] An error, compare Genealogical Table, 362.

Carter, Charles, of Mt. Atlas, 282.
Carter, Charles, of Shirley, son of Sec'y Carter, 239, 285; children, 281; generosity, 280; marriages, 1st to Mary Carter of Cleve, 280; 2d to Anne Butler Moore, 280, 281; obituary, 280; portrait, 282; possessions, religion, 280.
Carter crest, 267.
Carter, Edward, of Blenheim, son of Sec'y Carter, 279, 285.
Carter, Edward, of Cleveland, 282.
Carter, Edward H. O., 287.
Carter, Col. Edward, of Edmonton, 218; signs Virginia Remonstrance, 219.
Carter, Elizabeth, dau. of Charles Carter of Shirley, m. Robert Randolph, 281.
Carter, Elizabeth, dau. of Col. John Carter, m. Col. Nathaniel Utie, 221, 223.
Carter, Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Carter of Nomini, m. Francis Willis, 242, 244; articles imported from London for, 261; marriage and portrait, 262.
Carter, Elizabeth Hill, dau. of Sec'y Carter, m. Col. Wm. Byrd, 46, 283–284; portrait, 285–286.
Carter, Elizabeth Wormeley, dau. of Col. Landon Carter, m. Nelson Berkeley, 286.
Carter estates, great extent of the, 235.
Carter genealogy, 288–294.
Carter, George, of Oatlands, 279.
Carter, George, of Rippon Hall, 235.
Carter Hall, Clarke Co., Va., 287.
Carter, Col. John, of Corotoman, the immigrant, 217–218; builds Christ church, 220; death, 223; epitaph, 221.; inventory of personal estate, 224; marriages, 220–221; member of commission, 220; name in vestry-book of Christ church, 224; offices, 218, 219; Royalist sympathies, 219; standing, 218; will, 223; wives and children, 221.
Carter, Col. John, Jr., 220–224; inventory of personal property, 225; marriages, 224; will, 225.
Carter, John, 3d, of Corotoman, Secretary of Va., 240, 242, 244, 245; appointment, 236; birth, 236; death, 248; character, 249; marriage 236; portrait by Kneller, 249–250; racing, 247; slave traffic, 246; studies, 236.
Carter, John, of Sudley, 282.
Carter, Joseph, inspector of tobacco, 240, 241.
Carter, Judith, dau. of Charles Carter of Cleve, m. Wm. Burnet Brown, 286.
Carter, Judith, dau. of Robert ("King") Carter, m. Mann Page, 189, 225–229.
Carter, Col. Landon, of Sabine Hall, son of "King" Carter, brother of Sec'y Carter, 229, 235, 242; anecdote, 257–258; builds Sabine Hall, 257; character and tastes, 258; letter from Col. Byrd, 253–254; from Sec'y Carter, 245, 247–248; from Washington and the Lees, 258; on State of Virginia, 254–257; marriage to Elizabeth Wormeley, 253; to Maria Byrd, 44, 50, 54, 251, 253; member of House of Burgesses, 254; member of the vestry, 257; note to Col. Taylor and reply, 260; portrait, 257.
Carter, Landon, of Woodlands, 282.
Carter, Lucy, widow of Henry Fitzhugh, m. Col. Nathaniel Harrison 2d, 421–422.
Carter, Mary, of Cleve, m. Charles Carter of Shirley, 280.
Carter, Nelson, m. Anne W. Page, 58.
Carter names in vestry-book of Christ church, 224.
Carter, Robert, 1st ("King") of Corotoman, 422; appoints his son Naval officer, 233, 239–240; autograph, 233; character, 234; death notice in *Gentleman's Magazine*, 235; descendants, 225; directions in his father's will for education of, 223; epitaph, 232; epitaph (mock), 234; letter from, 233; marriages, 225; offices, 229, 230, 233; portrait, 234–235, 257; rebuilds Christ church, 230; reference to, by Gov. John Page, 225, 226; social standing, 230, 231; sons, 235; tombstone, 231.
Carter, Robert, 2d, of Nomini, 229, 235; accounts and death, 242; appointed Naval officer, 233, 239–240; funeral, 242–243; marriage, 242; portrait, 243–244.
Carter, Robert, 3d, Councillor, address to his slaves, 271–275; boarding-school accounts, 261; clothing from London, 261; death of his father, 242; establishment, 270, 271; furnishings of town house, 266, 267; generosity, 275, 276; goes to England, 262; letter books, 271; letter to Gov. Bladen, 266; letter to Gov. Fauquier, 275; marriage, 262; moves to Williamsburgh, 262, 263; portrait, 262; return to Nomini Hall, 269; salt works, 271; slaves, 270, 271; taste for literature and music, 267; for racing, 266; wealth and importance, 270.
Carter, Robert Hill, of Redlands, 282.
Carter, Robert Wormeley, of Sabine Hall, 279.
Carter, Dr. Robert, m. Evelyn Nelson, 58.
Carter, St. Leger Landon, grandson of Charles Carter of Cleve, 287; writes of Corotoman and Robert Carter's tomb, 231–232.
Carter, Thomas, m. Anne W. Page, 212.

Carter, Wm. Champe, of Farley, 282.
Carter, Capt. Wm. P., m. Lucy R. Page, 58, 212.
Carters of Virginia, the, 217–294.
Cary, Anne, m. Col. Randolph of Tuckahoe, 447.
Cary, Col. Archibald, of Ampthill, m. Mary Randolph, 447, 459.
Cary, John, a London merch., m. Jane, dau. of John Flood, 421.
Cary, W. J., m. Virginia Randolph, 457.
Catalpas at Morvin, called "Independence tree," 65.
Catlett, John, m. Ann W. Carter, 292.
Catlett, ——, purchaser of Rosewell, 186.
Caton, Elizabeth, m. Baron Stafford, 357.
Caton, Emily L. C., m. John McTavish, 357; at her grandfather's death-bed, 360.
Caton, Mary, m. 1, Robert Patterson, brother-in-law of Jerome Bonaparte; 2, Marquis of Wellesley, 355, 356.
Caton, Louisa, m. 1, Sir Felton Bathurst Hervey; 2, the Marquis of Carmarthen, Duke of Leeds, 355–356.
Caton, Richard, m. Mary Carroll, 354, 362.
Caton, for others of the name see table, 362.
Caves, The, residence of Gen. John Carroll, 342.
Cawsons, birthplace of John Randolph, 453–454.
Cedar Grove, 97–118.
Chamberlayne, Thomas, m. Wilhemina Byrd, 44, 54.
Champe, John, Jr., m. Anna Carter, 292.
Chandler, Dr. John, U. S. N., m. Elizabeth Page, 202.
Chantilly, Lee estate on the Potomac, 257.
Chapman, John, m. Mary Randolph, 457.
Charles College (St.), 357–358.
Charter of Freedoms and Exemptions, 147, 148.
Chase, Mr. Samuel, appointed commissioner to Canada, 350.
Chastellux, description of Westover and the Byrds in the Travels, 47–50.
Chatham, Lord, on beauty of Evelyn Byrd, 35.
Chatham, Earl, the "Great Commoner," 78.
Chatham's Clippings, quotation from *Lord*, 159–160.
Chatsworth, Randolph, estate on the James River, 440.
Chaunce, Rev. John C., president of St. Mary's College, 358–359.
Cherokees of Va., treaty with, 46.
Chew, Chief Justice Benjamin, 357
Chew, Harriet, m. Charles Carroll the younger, 357.
Childs, William W., m. Ellen C. Carter, 291.
Chiles, John, 180
China, formerly at Morven, 67.
Chinn, ——, m. Sarah Carter, 292.
Chinn, Benjamin, m. Edmonia Carter, 293.
Chisholm, Rev. James, m. Jane B. Page, 212.
Chiswell, Col. John, m. Elizabeth Randolph, 456.
Choptank Road, the old, 130.
Church, old Brandon, 405.[1]
Christ Church, Philada., Governor's pew, 370; Græme tombs in graveyard, 385.
Church, Christ, built by the Carters, 220, 231.
Church at Curl's Neck, built by Richard Randolph, 451–452.
Churchill, Armistead, m. Hannah Harrison, 427.
Churchill, Hannah, thought to have been the wife of Benjamin Harrison of Brandon, 418–419.
Churchill, Judith, m. Thomas Randolph, builder of Tuckahoe, 444.
Churchill, Priscilla, m. 1, Robert Carter, Jr.; 2, Col. John Lewis, 242–244, 261; portrait, 243, 244.
Churchill, Col. William, m. Elizabeth Carter, 242, 292.
Churches, Ministers, and Families in Virginia, Old, 177.
Civil war, bullet marks at Brandon of the, 425.
Clabhat, origin of name of Carroll, 336.
Clair, Sir John St., 386, 387.
Clare, Lord, 339.
Clare, Mount, Carroll Estate, residence of Hon. Carroll Spence, 342.
Clark, Wm., m. Beulah Coates, 119.
Clayborne, Col. William, 178.
Clayton, Eleanor, m. John Stockton, 69.
Clermont and the Livingstons, 297–326.
Clermont, 309, 310, 314; burned by Gen. Vaughan, 317; description after rebuilding, 317–319; first steamboat named after, 326.
Cleve, Carter estate on the Rappahannock, 253.
Cleve, John, m. Susanna Livingston, 330.
Clinton, De Witt, 161.
Clothier, see table, 91.
Cnocksingan Abbey, founded by David Carroll, 339.
Coates, Beulah (Jaques), m. Thomas Coates, 102, 104, 106, 109, 115.
Coates, Elizabeth, m. 1, George Palmer; 2, Thomas Fitzwater, 98–100.
Coates, Elizabeth, m. Joseph Paschall, 106,

[1] The reference in the text to the Harrison graves being moved from this church is an error; it should read "from Cabin Point."

109; courtship and marriage, 110; buys Cedar Grove property, 116–118; death, 118; inherits from her mother, 115.
Coates, Enoch, 99.
Coates, Enoch, nephew of above, m. Rose Tidmarsh, 106; loses Frankford property, 115.
Coates, George Morrison, 104.
Coates, Henry, traditions concerning, 98.
Coates, Mary, m. 1, Samuel Nicholas; 2, John Reynell, 101, 106; inherits from her mother, 115.
Coates, Samuel, m. Mary Langdale, 106; inherits from his mother, 115; in yellow fever epidemic, 118.
Coates, Sarah, m. Benjamin Shoemaker, 106.
Coates, Thomas, of Leicestershire, admonished by the Friends, 103–104; birth, 98; country-place, 105; children, 106; comes to America, 98; death, 106; death of son, 105; marriage, 102; religion, 98; settles at Darby, Chester Co., 100; settles in Philada., 101; visits to England, 99, 100–101; well dug by, 104-105.
Coates, for other members of this family see table, 119–120.
Cobb, Stephen, m. Maria E. Carter, 291.
Cocke, Bowler, 2d husband of Elizabeth Hill of Shirley, 236.
Cohoes waterfall, 312.
Coke, Richard C., m. Mary Willing Byrd, 57.
Cole, see table, 91.
College, St. Charles, 357–358; of New Jersey, 73; King's (Columbia University), 320; William and Mary, 407.
Collingwood, Sec'y of the Va. Company, 23.
Colston, William, m. Lucy Carter, 258, 293.
Columbia University (King's College), 320.
"Commoner, the Great," 78.
Company, the Great West India, 145–147; 153–154.
Company, Records of the Va., 23.
Congress, convened at Princeton, 61.
Congress, the Stamp Act, 315.
Conway, Eltonhead, niece of Col. John Carter, 219.
Conway, Col. Edwin, letter to Gov. Gooch, 240–241.
Conway, General, and Richard Stockton, 79.
Conway, Moncure D., *Barons of the Potomac and of the Rappahannock*, by, 245, 246; on genealogy of the Randolphs, 434.
Cook, John Esten, m. Mary F. Page, 212.
Cook, John and Mary, 105.
Coolidge Joseph, m. Ellen W. Randolph, 457.
Cooper, Anne, 178.
Copeland, David, m. Anne Harrison, 428.
Cople Parish, 270.
Copley, Lionel, Gov. of Maryland, 345.
Coply, portrait of Anice (Boudinot) Stockton, 80.
Corbin, Garwin, m. Jane Carter, 292.
Corbyn, Mr. Henry, 220.
Cornwallis, Lord, 49; Princeton threatened by, 80.
Corotoman, Carter estate on the Rappahannock, 240, 282, 283.
Corse, General, 53.
Cosby, Colonel, at Morven, 72.
Coster, Andrew, 178.
Court, van de la, m. Susanna Van Rensselaer, 165.
Covenhoven, John, Stockton family take refuge with, 80.
Crabtree, W. F., m. Harriet E. Carter, 290.
Cranels, the, 159.
Crawford, Col., U. S. A., m. Rebecca Carter, 292.
Crispin, ——, 71.
Crispin Silas, cousin to Wm. Penn, m. Mary (Stockton) Shinn, 91.
Crosby, John S., m. Harriet Van Rensselaer, 167.
Cross of iron at Bohemia Manor, 135, 136.
Cruger, John, delegate to Stamp Act Congress, 315.
Cruger, John C., m. Euphemia W. Van Rensselaer, 167.
Crupelbosses, 159.
Curl's church, 451.
Curl's Neck, Randolph estate in Henrico Co., Va., 451.
Currie, Rev. David, 280.
Cushing, Jonathan P., m. Lucy J. Page, 203.
Custis, Daniel Parke, m. Martha Dandridge, 36.
Custis, Col. John, 29, 36; letters from Col. Byrd, 32–35.
Cuthbert, Alexander, m. Susan Stockton, 86, 92.
Cutting, Dr., m. Sarah Carter, 290.
Cuylers, the, 142.

Dale, settlement of Sir Thomas, 434 (footnote).
Dame, Rev. George W., m. Mary M. Page, 203.
Danckers, Jasper, 130.
Dandridge, Martha, m. Daniel P. Custis, 36.
Daniel, John, m. Mary A. Page, 205.
Danvers, Sir John, records of the Va. Co. in house of, 23.
Darnall, Eleanor, m. Daniel Carroll, 342.
Darnall, Henry, 342.
Darnall, Col. Henry, 346.
Darnall, Henry, Jr., 354.

Darnall, Mary, m. Charles Carroll, 354, 362.
Davies, Miss, 267.
Davis, Dr. Howell, m. Abby Byrd, 56.
Davis, ——, m. Laura Carter, 291.
Deans, Mrs., purchaser of Rosewell, 186.
Deed of Gift, The, by Col. John Page, 181.
Delafield, Francis, M. D., m. Katherine Van Rensselaer, 168.
Delaplaine, Mr., editor of *The Repository*, letter from Charles Carroll, 349.
Denville, Roger, 19.
Dickinson, Jonathan, 368 (foot-note).
Dickson, Richard, 299.
Digges, Col. Cole, 421.
Digges, Edward, m. Anne Harrison, 427.
Digges, Mary, m. Col. Nathaniel Harrison 2d, 421.
Diggs, Anne, m. Dr. Thomas Græme, 368, 369, 383–388; letter to dau. Elizabeth, 386–387.
Diggs, Col. Dudley, m. Alice (Page) Smith, 196, 368 (foot-note).
Diggs, Robert, first husband of Anne Newberry, 368 and foot-note.
Dod, Rev. Wm. A., m. Catherine E. Stockton, 93.
Dongan, Gov., 304.
Donkins, F. A., m. Margaret Randolph, 457.
Dougherty, John B., m. Jane O. B. McCandlish, 57.
Doughoregan Manor House, Carroll estate, 346–348.
Douglass, Dr. William, m. Anne W. Page, 213.
Douw, John de P., m. Margaret S. Van Rensselaer, 167.
Downing ——, description of Clermont, 318.
Draper, John, 175.
Draper, Dr. Lyman C., Byrd Library, 31.
Drewry, Major A. H., present owner of Westover, 53.
Drinker, diary of Elizabeth, 118.
Drummond, Anna, m. Thomas Græme, Sr., 370.
Drummond, Sir James, of Machany, 370.
Duane, James, m. Mary Livingston, 329.
Duché, Rev. Jacob, letter to Gen. Washington after the battle of Germantown, 391, 392.
Dulaney, Bladen, U. S. N., m. Mary Carter, 289.
Dulaney, Rosier, U. S. A., m. Fanny Carter, 294.
Dulany, Daniel, controversy with Charles Carroll, 354.
Dunbar, Rev. John, m. Elizabeth H. Byrd Harley, 55.
Dunmore, Lord, royal Gov. of Va., 46, 431; and John Randolph, 192; proclamation of, 271–275.
Dunn, Clara, m. Charles Carroll, mother of the immigrant, 339, 341.
Dutch settlements on the Delaware, 123–124.

Edmunds, ——, m. Mary Carter, 294.
Edmunds, John L., m. Helen Carter, 294.
Edwards, Mr., 241.
Eltonhead, Eleanor (Widow Brocas), second wife of Col. John Carter, 221.
Ely, the chiefs of, 361.
Ely, the territory of, 336.
England, Philip, 104.
Ensor, desecendants of Catharine Herrman, 137.
Ensor, Joseph, 132, 133.
Ensor, Captain Joseph, m. Mary Bouchelle, 137.
Ensor, Mary, m. Colonel Edward Oldham, 132.
Eppes, Francis W., m. Elizabeth Randolph, 457.
Erving, John, m. Carnelia Van Rensselaer, 167.
Eubank, John L., m. Sarah Carter, 291.
Evans, Rev. Nathaniel, 389.
Evans, William, 368 (foot-note).

Fairfax, Colonel, 250.
Fairfax, Hamilton R., m. Eleanor C. Van Rensselaer, 167.
Fairfax, Lord, letter from Wm. Beverly, 250, 251; quit rents paid to, 277; survey of the patent of, 252.
Fairfax, Nancy, m. Lawrence Washington, 250, 251.
Fairfax, William, 252.
Fallow, Benjamin O., m. Mary S. Carter, 293.
Fallow, Benjamin O., m. Sarah C. Carter, 292.
Farley, J. P., m. Elizabeth Hill Byrd, 55.
Farnesworth, see table, 91.
Fauquier, Gov., 265, 266; letter from Robert Carter, 275.
Fendell, Gov., 123.
Fergusson, Henry Hugh, m. Elizabeth Græme, 389–391, 393, 396.
Ferrar, Nicholas, director of the Virginia Co., 23.
Fetherstonhaugh, G. W., m. Charlotte Carter, 290.
Field, Judge Richard Stockton, 89.
Field, Robert, m. Abigail Stockton, 86, 92.
Fine Arts, American Academy of the, 317.
Fingal, king of the Caledonians, 65.
Finley, Rev. Samuel, 74.

Fionir, Prince of Ely, 343.
Fishbourne, William, 373.
Fisher, Dr. Edward, m. Lavinia A. Page, 205.
Fisher, Joseph, 373.
Fisher, see table, 91.
Fitzhugh, Henry, m. Lucy Carter, 288, 422.
Fitzhugh, Mrs. Henry, of Eagle's Nest, 229.
Fitzwater, George, 99.
Fitzwater, Thomas, m. Elizabeth (Coates) Palmer, 99.
Fleeman, M. F., m. Mary V. Carter, 290.
Fleming, Bartholomew, 299.
Fleming, James, 299, 301.
Fleming, James, nephew of above, 299.
Fleming, Janet, m. John Livingston, 299, 300.
Fleming, John, 299.
Fleming, Marion, m. John M'Clellan, 299.
Fleming, Tarleton, m. Mary Randolph, 456.
Flood, Jane, m. John Cary, 421.
Flood, John, 421.
Forrest, Edwin, 136.
Fothergill, Dr., friend of Elizabeth Græme, 389.
Foulke, Hugh, of Gwynedd, 374.
Fox, George, 98.
Franklin, Benjamin, 68, 392; commissioner to Canada, 350; inventor of musical instruments, 267; opinion of Sir Wm. Keith, 380; reference to Chancellor Robert Livingston, 326; and the volunteer fire department, 112, 115.
Franssen, Count Eugene, m. Josephine Carter, 290.
Frost, John E., m. Eliza L. Carter, 293.
Fulton, Robert, association with Chancellor Robert R. Livingston, 326.

GARRET, Morris, 178.
Gaskill, see table, 91.
Gazette, The Virginia, 433.
Genealogical tables of the Birds, 54–58; Carrolls, 361–363; Carters 288–294; Coates, 119, 120; Græmes, 396–398; Harrisons, 426–429; Hermanns, 137, 138; Livingstons, 327–331; Morrises, 119, 120; Pages, 195–213; Paschalls, 119, 120; Randolphs, 456–459; Stocktons, 91-93; Van Rensselaers, 165–168.
Genealogy of the Page family in Va., by R. C. M. Page, M. D., 172 (foot-note), 183, 185.
Gentleman's Magazine, The, notice of Robert ("King") Carter's death in, 235.
George I., royal charter to Robert Livingston, 304.
George III., Miss Græme presented to, 389.
George, Samuel, m. Ella Carter, 290.
Gerrard, Philip, 175.
Giberne, Rev. Isaac, 258.
Gillespie, see table, 91.
Girard, Stephen, 118.
Gladiator, The, written by Dr. Bird at Bohemia Manor, 136.
Glenn, a Scotch landowner, 141.
Glyn, Jane, m. Col. John Carter, 221
Glyn, Mr. Morgan, 221.
Goggin, James, m. Elizabeth N. Page, 200.
Goldsborough, Nicholas, m. Lavinia Carter, 289.
Gooch, Gov., letter from Col. Edward Conway, 240, 241; petition to, 240.
Goodson, John, 103–104
Gooseley, William, m. Ludwell Harrison, 427.
Gorden, Gov., letters to John Penn on influence of Col. Wm. Keith, 378.
Gordon, James, m. Mary Harrison, 427.
Gow, ——, m. Susanna Stockton, 91.
"Graces, the American," 355.
Græme arms, 389.
Græme, descendants of Dr. Thomas Græme, of Græme Park, 396–398.
Græme, Elizabeth, m. Henry H. Fergusson, 385–391, 393.
Græme, John, Master at William and Mary College, 261.
Græme, Mary, m. James Young, 393.
Græme Park, the Keiths and the Græmes, 367–395.
Græme, Patrick, 381.
Græme, Peter, 383.
Græme, Thomas, 388, 389.
Græme, Dr. Thomas, 369, 370, 376; acquires Græme Park, 380; career and offices, 380, 381; death, 385, 390; epitaph by his dau., 385; illness, 381, 382; letters to Thomas Penn, 381, 383; tomb, 385.
Græme, Sir William, of Kincardine, 370.
Græme, for others of this name, see table, 396–398.
Grant, Sir Archibald, 379.
Gray, George, 104.
Greaves, Thomas, m. Elizabeth C. Paschall, 118.
Grenville and the Stamp Act, 78.
Griffin, Samuel, m. Annie L. Carter, 290.
Griffin, Dr. Thomas H., m. Emma Carter, 290.
Griffith, Lieut. Alberto, U. S. N., m. Cornelia M. Page, 198.
Groesbeck, Elizabeth, m. Stephen Van Rensselaer, 156, 166.
Grubb, F. Byrd, m. Elizabeth W. Van Rensselaer, 168.
Grymes, Alice, m. Mann Page II., 190.

Grymes, Philip, m. Mary Randolph, 459.
Guest, Mr., a London tailor, 244.

Habell, George, 116.
Hackley, Richard S., m. Harriet Randolph, 457.
Haines, Reuben, Phila. Hose Co., 115.
Hall, Frank, m. Eugenia Carter, 290.
Hall, Dr. Elisha, m. Caroline Carter, 292.
Hall, ——, m. Elizabeth Carter, 294.
Hamilton, Alexander, befriended by Gov. W. Livingston, 320.
Hamilton, Andrew, 373, 392.
Hamilton, Barbara, m. John Mein, 299.
Hamilton, Beatrix, m. Robert Blair, 299.
Hamilton, Elizabeth, m. Richard Dickson, 299.
Hamilton, John, at Morven, 72.
Hamilton, Marion, m. Bartholomew Fleming, 299.
Hamilton, Robert, m. Anne E. Carter, 294.
Hanson's *Old Kent of Maryland*, 336.
Hardaway, Dr. Wm. A., m. Lucy N. Page, 201.
Harper, Gen. R. G., m. Catherine Carroll, 357, 362.
Harrison, Anne, m. Richard E. Byrd, of Winchester, 423.
Harrison Arms, the, 423–425.
Harrison, Benjamin F., the immigrant, m. Mary ——, 408, 416.
Harrison, Benjamin II., of Brandon, councillor, m. Hannah ——, 416–418; children, 419, 420; epitaph, 418; wife, 418, 419.
Harrison, Benjamin III., son of the councillor, Speaker of the House of Burgesses, owner of Berkeley, m. Elizabeth Burwell, 406, 420, 426.
Harrison, Benjamin IV., of Berkeley, m. Anne Carter, 288; tombstone of himself and wife, 26, 27; Mrs., 229.
Harrison, Benjamin V., of Brandon, m. Evelyn T. Byrd, 39, 50, 55; marriages,[1] 422, 423; portrait, 422.
Harrison, Benjamin, m. Elizabeth Page, 196.
Harrison, Benjamin, of Berkeley, m. Mary Page, 58.
Harrison, Benjamin, m. Mary W. Page, 211.
Harrison, Benjamin, m. Matthewella Page, 197.
Harrison, Benjamin, ex-President of United States, visits Lower Brandon and Berkeley, 402.
Harrison, Miss, of Brandon, 35.
Harrison, Mrs., of Brandon, 425.
Harrison, Mrs. Burton, on Mr. and Mrs. John Jay, 320–322.
Harrison, Carter, m. Jane Byrd, 55.
Harrison, Carter H., m. Susanna Randolph, 458.
Harrison, Elizabeth, m. Alfred H. Powell, 423.
Harrison, George Evelyn, 39, 423; Mrs. Geo. E., statement regarding Westover MSS., 39.
Harrison Grove, planted by Mrs. Benjamin Harrison, 405.[2]
Harrison, Hannah, m. Philip Sudwell, 420.
Harrison, Lucy, of Brandon, m. Col. Richard E. Byrd, 53.
Harrison, Mary, widow of Benjamin, m. Benjamin Sudway, 416.
Harrison, Nathaniel, 420–421.
Harrison, Col. Nathaniel I., builds Lower Brandon, 401.
Harrison, Col. Nathaniel II., of Brandon, m. Lucy (Carter) Fitzhugh,[3] 288, 421, 422.
Harrison, Peter, 416.
Harrison portraits at Brandon, 422.
Harrison, Randolph, m. Mary Randolph, 459.
Harrison, Sarah, m. Rev. James Blair, D. D., 419.
Harrison silver at Brandon, 425.
Harrison, Thomas, the regicide, 419.
Harrison tombs at Lower Brandon, 405.[4]
Harrison, William Byrd, of Upper Brandon, m. 1st, Mary Harrison; 2d, Ellen W. Randolph, 423, 458.
Harrison, Wm., m. Mary Stockton, 93.
Harrison, Gen. William H. (Tippecanoe), writes his inaugural address at Berkeley, 407.
Harrison, for others of this name, see tables, 58, 426–429.
Harrisons of Berkeley, 406, 407.
Harrisons of Copford Hall, 425.
Harrison's Landing (Berkeley), 407.
Harvey, Gabriella, m. Col. Randolph, 447.
Haukens, Eleanor, m. Johannes Van Weley, 150.
Haviland, Henry, m. Sarah Morris, 120.
Henrico Court-house, 434.
Henry, Dr. Isaac, U. S. N., m. Judith Carter, 294.
Herrman, Anne Margaretta, 128, 129.
Herrman, Augustine, birth, 124; builds Bohemia, 128; career, 124; children, 128; curses his son for joining the Labadists,

[1] This Benjamin Harrison was married three times; his 2d wife was a Miss Page.

[2] It was planted by Mrs. George Harrison.

[3] His name is omitted in table on p. 288.

[4] The text should read . . . . of Benjamin Harrison and his *wife*, which were removed from *Cabin Point*.

131; marries Jane Varlett, 128; portrait, 134; receives grant of land, 125; tomb, 129; will, 129.
Herrman, Casperus, 128, 129; constructs Choptank road, 130; inherits the estate, 131.
Herrman, Catharine, m. Peter Bouchelle, 132.
Herrman, Ephraim A., 127, 131.
Herrman, Ephraim George, 128, 129; cursed by his father, 131; dies insane, 131; becomes a Labadist, 130.
Herrman, Francisca, 128, 129.
Herrman, Jane (Varlett), portrait, 134, 135.
Herrman, Judith, 128, 129.
Herrman, Mary, m. Edward Oldham, 133.
Herrman, Mary, m. John Lawson, 131.
Herrman, for others of this name, see table, 137–138.
Herrman's map, 128.
Herrmans, the, 123–138.
Hervey, Sir Felton B., Wellington's Aid-de-camp, m. Louisa Caton, 355.
Hesselius's portraits of Charles and Anne Carter, 252.
Hill, Anne, 178.
Hill, Col. Edward, Jr., 236.
Hill, Elizabeth, m. Sec'y John Carter, 236; portrait, 250.
Hill, John, m. Elizabeth Carter, 289.
Hill, John, m. Ruth Stockton, 91.
Hill, Richard, 368 (foot-note).
History of Bristol Parish, The, 177, 178.
History of Colonial Furniture in New England, 103.
History of Virginia, by Howison, 185; by Keith, 379.
Hobson, Thomas, m. Virginia R. Page, 205.
Hockley, Nanny, 381.
Hodge, Edward B., D. D., m. Alice Van Rensselaer, 168.
Hodge, Rev. C. Wistar, m. Mary Stockton, 93.
Holbein, portrait of Sir Anthony Browne, Viscount Montacute, 286.
Holme, John, of Holmesburg, m. Martha Jaques, 102; and the suit against George Keith, 103.
Hool, ——, m. Margaret Carter, 294.
Hopkins, Edw'd M., m. Julia Stockton, 93.
Hopkins, John, m. Abigail Page, 58, 211.
Hopkinson, Francis, 392.
Horse-race at Gloucester court-house in 1752, 266.
Horsemanden, Mary, m. Col. Wm. Byrd, 19; tomb, 26.
Horsemanden, Col. Warham, 19.
Horsham, estate of Sir Wm. Keith, 374–377; under Dr. Thomas Græme, 382–383.
Hospital, New York, 320.
Howard, Mr., m. —— Randolph, 457.
Howe, Lord, letter to Elias Boudinot, 81.
Howell, Franklin D., m. Annis Stockton, 93.
Howell, Admiral J. C., m. Mary Stockton, 93.
Howison's *History of Virginia*, 185.
Hunter, Rev. Andrew, U. S. A., m. Mary Stockton, 86, 92; letters, 69; portrait, 68; portrait of Mrs. Andrew Hunter, 68.
Hunter, Gen. David, 86.
Hunter, Gov., friend of Robert Livingston, 304.
Hunter, Dr. Lewis Bond, 86.
Hutchinson, Geo., 71.
Hutson, Thomas, 98.

"Independence tree" (Catalpas), 65.
Isabey, miniature of Napoleon by, 317.
Isham, Col. Henry, of Bermuda Hundred, 437.
Isham, Mary, m. Col. Wm. Randolph, 437.

Jackson, Isaac R., m. Louisa Carroll, 362.
Jackson, John, m. Abigail Byrd, 56.
Jackson, for others of this name, see table, 362.
Jacobus, gold coin given by Thos. Coates to each of his children, 106.
Jansen, Rollof, 305.
Jaques, Beulah, m. Thomas Coates, 102, 104, 106, 109, 115.
Jaques, Martha, m. John Holme, 102.
Jaques, Thomas, 102.
Jay, John, first Chief Justice of the U. S., m. Sarah Van B. Livingston, 320, 321, 330; opposition to the treaty concluded by, 350.
Jefferson, Gov., 47.
Jefferson graveyard, 458.
Jefferson, Martha, dau. of Thomas, m. Thomas M. Randolph, 448.
Jefferson, Peter, father of Thomas, m. Jane Randolph, 451, 458.
Jefferson, Thomas, 193, 448; acquaintance with Gov. John Page, 191; buys Peyton Randolph's library, 23; on the genealogy of the Randolphs, 433; writes draft of the Declaration of Independence, 185, 186.
Jenkins, M. A., m. Rosalie Carter, 291.
Jennings, descendants of Augustine Herrman, 137.
Johnson, Joshua, 105.
Johnson, Wilmot, m. Margaret (Van Rensselaer) Douw, 167.
Johnson, W. T., m. Lucy K. Page, 209.

Jones, Benjamin, m. Sarah Stockton, 91.
Jones, Gen. Roger, U. S. A., m. Mary A. Page, 204.
Jones, Rowland, 177.
Jones, Major Thomas, m. Frances Carter, 292.
Jones, Thomas Ap Catesby, U. S. N., m. Mary W. Carter, 289.

KEAN, third son of Olioll Olum, 336.
Kean, R. Garlick H., m. Jane N. Randolph, 458.
Keating's *Hist. of Ireland*, pedigree of the Carroll family, 336.
Keith, Alexander H., 369, 380.
Keith, Charles P., au. of *Provincial Councillors of Pennsylvania*, etc., 221, 229 (footnote), 396, 416.
Keith, George, heresy of, and the friends, 103.
Keith, James, 369.
Keith, Robert, 369, 380.
Keith, Sir William, deputy Gov. of Penna., appointed deputy gov., 368; appointment under Queen Anne, 367; Benjamin Franklin's opinion of, 380; characterization of, by Gov. Spottswood, 377; connection with Christ Church, Philada., 370; death, 379; deposed from office, 375; entry into Philada. to take his place in the Assembly, 378; history of Va., 379; imprisoned for debt, 379; inventory of personal property, 376; popularity, 378; prison on his estate, 377; purchase of Græme Park and deed, 372–373; returns to England, 378; style of living, 376, 377.
Keith, William, son of Sir William, 369.
Keith, William, m. Mary Randolph, 456.
Kelly, Captain James, 262.
Kemp, descendants of Mann Page, 198.
Kenderdine, Thomas, 373.
Kennedy, James, m. Carnelia Van Rensselaer, 168.
Kerby Arms, 224.
Kerby family, the, 222.
Kerby, Simon, 224.
Kergolay, Count Jean de, m. Mary L. Carroll, 363.
Kidd, Captain, and Robert Livingston, 303–304.
Kieft, Gov., 149.
Kinckel, Rev. Wm. H., m. Maria W. Page, 205.
King, Mr., Charles Carroll to sit to him, 349.
King's College (Columbia University), 320.
Kirby, Simon, 224.
Kirk, John Mason, 374.
Kirkpatrick, Chief Justice, on eloquence of Richard Stockton, 89–90.
Kneller, Sir Godfrey, portraits, at Brandon, 18, 29, 402; of Sec'y Carter, 249, 250.
Knowles, Francis, 105.

LABADIE, JOHN, 130.
Labadists, colony of, 130.
La Fayette and Col. Henry B. Livingston, 326; at Princeton, 90; reception at Clermont, 319; visits Mrs. Gov. Page, 194.
La Grange, Baron Louis, m. Anita Carroll, 363.
Langdale, Mary, m. Samuel Coates, 106.
Langhorne, Jeremiah, 392.
Land, large tracts held by early colonists, 235.
Landon, Elizabeth (the widow Willis), m. Robert Carter ("King Carter") 225, 229; tombstone, 231.
Landon, Letitia E., the poetess, 229.
Landon, Mary, letter to Sir Hans Sloane, 229.
Landon, Sylvanus, 229.
Landtag, 156.
Lansings, the, 142.
Law, Dorothy, m. William Randolph, 434.
Law, John, m. Fanny Carter, 294.
Law, Richard, 434.
Lawrence, Mr., m. Kate Rector Page, 201.
Lawson, John, m. Mary Herrman, 131–132, 137.
Lawson, Peter, 132.
Lawson, Sir Wilfred, portrait by Sir Godfrey Kneller, 402.
Le Brun, Mme. Vigée, on Marie Antoinette's complexion, 322.
Lee, Elizabeth, m. St. Leger Landon Carter, 287.
Lee, Francis L., 257.
Lee, Gen. Henry, m. Anne H. Carter, 289.
Lee, J., m. Fanny Carter, 294.
Lee, John, m. Harriet Carroll, 362.
Lee, Richard H., m. Evelyn B. Page, 58, 212.
Lee, letters from Col. F., to Col. Carter, 258, 260.
Lee, "Light Horse Harry," 281–282.
Lee, Col. Richard, member of Va. Council in 1663, 219.
Lee, R. H., Col. in Rev. Army, 260, 275.
Lee, Mr. Richard, 241.
Lee, Thomas, Col. in Rev. Army, 275.
Lee, Gen. Robert E., 281, 289.
Lee, for others of this name, see table, 362.
Leeds, see table, 91.
Leeds, Marquis of Carmarthen, Duke of, m. Louisa Caton, 356.
Leeward Isles, Col. Daniel Parke made Gov. of the, 32.

Leigh, Chapman J., m. Anne Carter, 289.
Lely, Sir Peter, portrait of Col. John Page, 175.
Lenden, Charles, m. Emily Carter, 290.
Leonard, Matthew, overseer for Robert Carter, 272, 275.
Leonard, Thomas, m. widow of Richard Stockton, 72.
Lespinards, the, 142.
Lespinward, Leonard, 315.
Lewis Charles, m. Mary Randolph, 458.
Lewis, John, m. Mildred A. (Carter) Mercer, 293.
Lewis, Col. John, m. widow of Robert Carter, 244; letter to Lawrence Washington, 248, 250.
Lewis, Gen. Morgan, m. Gertrude Livingston, 331.
Lewis, Warner, 266, 270.
Liberty Hall, residence of Gov. William Livingston, 320.
Library, the New York Society, 320.
"Lifting Stone" of Gov. Keith, 375.
"Light Horse Harry" Lee, 281–282.
Lely, portraits at Lower Brandon by Sir Peter, 402.
Linlithgow church, built by Robert Livingston, 308.
Linlithgow, Earldom of the Livingstons of Callendar, 301.
Lippincott, see table, 91.
Livingston, Alexander, 301.
Livingston, Catherine, m. Stephen Van Rensselaer, 156.
Livingston, Clement, present owner of Clermont, 318.
Livingston Coat of Arms, the, 306, 307.
Livingston, Edward, third son of Chancellor Livingston, 326.
Livingston, Edwin B., au. of *The Livingstons of Callendar and their Principal Cadets*, 327.
Livingston family, importance in State of N. Y. of the, 319.
Livingston, Col. Henry B., 2d son of Judge Robert R., 326.
Livingston, Judge Henry B., son of Gov. William, 324.
Livingston, James, 302.
Livingston, Janet, m. Richard Montgomery, 313, 331.
Livingston Manor House, burned by the British, 317.
Livingston, Philip, 2d Lord of the Manor, son of Robert, 308, 309, 312.
Livingston, Philip, son of above, signer of the Declaration of Independence, 156, 159, 309, 315, 320.
Livingston, Peter Van Brugh, 309, 320.
Livingston, Robert, 1st Lord of the Manor, m. Alida (Schuyler) Van Rensselaer, 154–155; alters the family arms, 306, 307; ambition, 301–302; appearance, 305; accomplishments and character, 298; charges brought against, 303–304; comes to America, 301; dealings with the Indians, 305; death, 297, 307, devotion to the Stuarts, 307; marriage, 301; parentage, 298; possessions, 304; privateering enterprises and Capt. Kidd, 302–304; public offices, 301; tomb, 308; voyages to England, 305–307.
Livingston, Robert, second son of above, first owner of Clermont, 309, 310; description of, 312, 313; devotion to the cause of Independence, 313–314.
Livingston, Judge Robert R., second of Clermont, son of above, 315–317, 325.
Livingston, Chancellor Robert R., third of Clermont, 313–315, 317, 318, 325–326.
Livingston, Robert, 3d Lord of the Manor, son of Philip, 309, 319–320.
Livingston, Gov. William, son of Philip, second Lord of the Manor, 309, 320; letter to Col. Livingston, 307.
Livingston, Rev. William, 300, 301.
Livingston, Sarah Van Brugh, m. John Jay, 320-322.
Livingston, for others of this name, see table, 327–331.
Livingstons of Callendar and their Principal Cadets, The, 327.
Livingstons of Callendar, the 298, 301.
Livingstons, Clermont and the, 297–326.
Livingstons of the Manor of Livingston, genealogical table of the, 327–331.
Llewellin, John, deposition against Charles Carroll, 345.
Lloyd, ——, m. Col. John Carter, Jr., 224.
Lloyd, Gov., the heresy of George Keith, 103.
Lloyd, Henrietta, m. Henry Blake, 342.
Lloyd, Philemon, 342.
Loch, John, 105.
Lockett, Dr. Henry W., m. Jane B. Page, 202.
Logan, James, 368 (foot-note), 377; letter from Hannah Penn about Gov. Keith, 371, 372.
Long, Abner, m. Elizabeth Stockton, ancestor of the Longs of Penna., 92.
Lookerman, commander of the "Good Hope," 151.
Lowther, Margaret, m. Gov. John Page, 194.
Lowther, William, 194.
Lucken, Alice, m. Col. John Page, 177, 178, 180.

Ludlow Arms, the, 221–222.
Ludlow, Mr. Gabriel, 221.
Ludlow, Sarah, m. Col. John Carter, 221.
Ludwell, Col., complaint against, 33.
Ludwell, Philip, m. Hannah Harrison, 426.
Ludwell, Thomas, 177.
Lukens, Seneca, 391.
Lyon's *History of Colonial Furniture in New England*, 102, 103.
Lyons, John, m. Anne Carter, 292.
Lyson, ——, 172.

MacFarland, William, m. Elizabeth B. Carter, 293.
Maclay, extracts from the *Journal* of William, 323, 324.
Mahogany furniture, rarity of, 102–103.
Malcolm, Rev. Mr. 262.
Mallery, Rev. Charles, Ancient Families of Bohemia Manor, 138.
Malvern Hill, battle of, 407.
Mann, ——, m. Hebe Carter, 293.
Mann, John, 181.
Mann, Mary, m. 1st, Col. Matthew Page; 2d, John Page, 181, 183, 187.
Map of Rensselaerswyck, 141–142.
Marechal, Rev. Dr., Archbishop of Baltimore, founder of St. Charles College, 357–358.
Marriages among the early colonists, 224–225.
Marsden, Mr. m. Ellen Pollard, 198.
Marshall, Chief Justice John, descended from William Keith and Mary Randolph, 444.
Marshall, Lewis, m. Rebecca Coxe, 57.
Mary, Church of St., in Middlesex, Eng., 173–175.
Maryland Gazette, announcement of Miss Tasker's marriage in the, 262.
Maryland, letter from Gov. Berkeley to Governor of, 219–220.
Maryland newspapers advertise slave sales, 246.
Mason, Charles, m. Maria J. Randolph, 458.
Matthews, Gov., issues warrant for the arrest of Col. John Carter, 219.
Mayo, Major Thomas, lays out Petersburgh and Richmond, 43.
McCandlish, George W., m. Jane O. Byrd, 157.
McCaw family of Richmond descended from Ludwell Harrison, 427.
McClellan, John, brother-in-law of Robert Livingston, 299.
McClellan, Gen., fortifies himself at Berkeley, 407.
McCulloch, William H., m. Mary Carter, 291.
McFarland, Elizabeth, m. Dr. G. B. Wallace Carter, 287.
McGill, Archibald, m. Mary J. Page, 198.
McPhail, Rev. George, m. Mary C. Page, 206.
McTavish, John, m. Emily L. Carroll Caton, 357, 362; Mrs., 360.
Meade, Bishop, 185; descended from Robert Carter and Elizabeth Landon, 231; *Old Churches, Ministers, and Families in Virginia*, 177, 190, 192, 231, 233; on character of "King" Carter, 234; on Councillor Carter, 277.
Meade, George, 392.
Meade, Philip N., m. Frances B. Page, 199.
Meikleham, Dr. David, m. Septimia A. Randolph, 458.
Mein, John, 299.
Mellon, Dominie, m. Maria Van C. Van Rensselaer, 156, 166.
Menokin, Lee estate on the Rappahannock, 257.
Mercer, Robert, m. Mildred A. Carter, 293.
Meredith, Rev. C. W., m. Fannie R. Page, 208.
Merwin, D. O., m. Georgiana Carter, 291.
Middleton, Mary, 178.
Mifflin, Patience, m. Isaac Paschall, 111.
Military service compulsory in Long Island, 70.
Miller ——, m. Jane Byrd, 56.
Minge, John, m. Sarah Harrison, 428.
Minor, Gen. John, m. Lucy L. Carter, 293.
Minor, Peter, m. Lucy Carter, 291.
Mitchell, ——, m. Priscilla Carter, 292.
Montacute, Viscount, 286.
Montague, portrait of Mary, Duchess of, 402.
Montgomery, Gen. Richard, m. Janet Livingston, 313, 314, 331.
Montgomery, J. P., m. Sarah J. Carter, 291.
Moon, Dr., m. Margaret Coates, 120.
Moore, Ann B., granddaughter of Gov. Spotswood, m. Charles Carter, 280, 281.
Morris, Gouverneur, m. Anne Cary Randolph, 161, 457.
Morris, Isaac W., m. Sarah Paschall, 118.
Morris, John T., 117.
Morven, enlarged by Commodore Stockton, 67; library, 66, 67; origin of the name, 65; and the Stocktons, 61–93; Washington's headquarters on Aug. 28th, 62.
Mound, John, m. Ann T. Carter, 292.
Mount Airy, estate of Col. John Taylor on the Rappahannock, 257.
Mount Clare, property of James Carroll, 342.
Munford, Anne M., m. Francis O. Byrd, 53.

Napoleon, his friendship for Chancellor Robert R. Livingston, 317; miniature, 317.
Neale, Henrietta M., m. Philemon Lloyd, 342.
Neilson, Hall, m. Edmonia Page, 204.
Nelson, Francis, m. Lucy Page, 201.

Nelson, Francis K., m. Ann Page, 198.
Nelson, Col. Hugh, m. Judith Page, 201.
Nelson, Dr. Nathaniel, m. Jane Page, 201.
Nelson, Dr. Nathaniel, m. Lucy M. Page, 198.
Nelson, Philip, m. Emma Page, 213.
Nelson, Robert, m. Judith C. Page, 196.
Nelson, Governor Thomas, 229.
Nelson, Major Thomas, m. Sarah W. Page, 58, 211.
Nelson, Thomas, Jr., m. Frances Page, 196.
Nelson, William, m. Sally B. Page, 196.
Nelson, Major William, m. Abigail Byrd, 55.
Nelson, "President" William, m. Betty Burwell, 229.
Nelson, William Byrd, m. Maria Page, 58.
Nelson, for others of the name, see table, 58.
New Amstel (New Castle), council of, 123.
Newberry, Anna, m. Sir William Keith, 368 and foot-note, 385.
Newmann, W. H., m. Bettie L. Carter, 291.
Newry, Abbey of, founded by Daniel Carroll, 339.
Newton, Rev. John B., m. Roberta Williamson, 204.
Nicoll, William, m. Anna Van Rensselaer, 165, 166.
Nicholas, Dr. George, m. Elizabeth (Carter) Burwell, 242, 288.
Nicholas, Samuel, m. Mary Coates, 106, 119.
Nicholas, S. S., m. Nannie R. Carter, 292.
Nicholson, George, m. Elizabeth Stockton, 91.
Noggen, ——, m. Betye Van Rensselaer, 145, 165.
Nomini Church, 270.
Nomini Hall, Carter estate, 257, 278, 279.
Nottingham Academy, Maryland, 74.
Norborn, William, m. Mary Page, 212.
Norris Isaac, 368 (foot-note).
Norton, John, letter from Gov. John Page, 191–192.
Nugar, by Nugator, by St. Leger L. Carter, 287.
Nye, John, m. Mary Stockton, 92.

Oatlands, Carter Estate, 279.
O'Bryan, Dorothy, m. Daniel Carroll, 336, 339.
O'Bryan, Kenedy, m. Margaret Carroll, 336, 339
O'Carroll, Frederick J., on pedigree of Carroll of Carrollton, 343.
O'Dimsley, Lord of Clanmallia, 339.
O'Donnell, Charles O., m. Helen S. Carroll, 363.
O'Donnell, for others of this name, see table, 363.
Ogden, David, of Newark, 74.
Oldham, Col. Edward, m. Mary Ensor, 132, 133, 137.
Oldham, descendants of Catharine Herrman, 137.
Old Kent of Maryland, Hanson, 336.
Old Man's Path, 131.
Olmstead, Mrs. George T., 89.
Olum Olioll, King of Munster in the 3d Century, 336.
Oneanickon (or Annanicken), property of Richard Stockton in W. Jersey, 71.
Opechancanough, uncle of Pocahontas, and George Thorpe, 406.
Orange, William of, gift to Bishop Burnet, 286.
Orrery, Lord, his portrait, 402.
Orsler, London stationer, 98.
Owens, Dr., m. Otway Ann Carter, 291.

Page ——, should be noted on page 423 as 2d wife of Benjamin Harrison.
Page, Alice Lucken, m. Col. John Page, tombstone, 177, 178, 180; will, 180
Page, Eliza, 178.
Page, Elizabeth, 183.
Page family, genealogy of the, 195–213.
Page, Francis, 173, 174 and foot-note, 175.
Page, Captain Francis, m. Mary Diggs, 175, 177, 179, 180.
Page, Isabell, tomb of, 174, 175.
Page, John, m. Maria H. Byrd, 51, 55.
Page, Col. John, 172, 174; birth, 176; death, 176; emigrates, 176; grants of lands, 178; grave, 177; portrait, 175; "The Deed of Gift," 181; tombstone, 176; will, 178–180; Williamsburg Church, 177.
Page, Gov. John, 186, 190–194, 265–266; autobiography, 190; letter from, 192; writes of his grandmother, Judith Carter, 225–229.
Page, Hon. John, uncle of above, m. Jane Byrd, 44, 50, 54, 190, 192.
Page, Mann I., m. 1st Judith Wormeley; 2d, Judith Carter, 183, 185, 288; ancestor of Thomas Nelson Page, 225; education, 187; epitaph, 189; 1st marriage, 187; 2d marriage, 189; daughter's marriage, 444
Page, Mann II., 190.
Page, Major Mann, 425.
Page, Maria J., m. William Randolph, 444.
Page, Mary, 178, 183.
Page, Matthew, brother of Col. John Page, 174, 175, 180.
Page, Matthew, nephew of Col. John Page, 180.
Page, Matthew, son of Col. John, 180, 181, 183.
Page, Major Nelson, m. Abigail Byrd, 51.

Page, Dr. Richard C. M., au. *Genealogy of the Page family in Virginia*, 172 (foot-note), 174, 177.
Page, Robert, m. Elizabeth Carter, 292.
Page, Rowland, 175.
Page, Thomas, 175.
Page, Thomas Nelson, 225.
Page, for other members of the family, see tables, 58, 195–213.
Pages of Bedfont, arms of the, 173–174.
Pages, the Black, 190; the Broadneck, 190; the White, 190.
Palatines imported into the New Netherlands, 304.
Palmer, George, m. Elizabeth Coates, 98, 99.
Palmer, George, son of above, 100, 101.
Parke, Marleborough's aid-de-camp, 29, 32.
Parke, Col. Daniel, portraits of, 29, 30, 32.
Parke, Frances, m. Col. John Custis, 29.
Parke, address by James P., a founder of the Philadelphia Hose Co., 112.
Parke, Lucy, m. Col. William Byrd 2d, 29, 34–35.
Parkhill, Mr., m. Lucy Randolph, 457.
Parsons, Eliza, 178.
Parsons, William, 375.
Paschall, Beulah, 111, 119.
Paschall, Elizabeth C., m. Thomas Greaves, 118.
Paschall, Isaac, m. Patience Mifflin, 111.
Paschall, Joseph, m. Elizabeth Coates, 105, 106, 110–112, 115; children, 119.
Paschall, Joseph, Jr., 111, 118.
Paschall, Margaret J., 110.
Paschall, Sarah, m. Isaac W. Morris, 118.
Paschall, Thomas, 110.
Pasragt, Maria, m. Hendrick Van Rensselaer, 145.
Pates, the manor of, 175.
Patroon, high standing of the, 160.
Patroonship of the Van Rensselaers, 141–168.
Patroonship, division of the, 163, 164.
Patterson, Cornelia, m. Stephen Van Rensselaer, 6th patroon, 163.
Patterson, Elizabeth, 356
Patterson, Judge of the Supreme Court, 163.
Patterson, Robert, m. Mary Caton, 355.
Paulding, description of Brandon in *Letters from the South*, 408–415.
Pavonia, 148.
Pawlett, Sir John, 24.
Pawlett, Capt. Thomas, 24.
Pearse, Mr., a London merchant, 244.
Pendleton, Edmund, Jr., m. Jane B. Page, 202.
Pendleton, Rev. Wm. N., m. Anzolette Page, 198.
Penn, Hannah, letter from the council about Gov. Keith, 368 (foot-note); letter to James Logan on the same subject, 371–372; letters interchanged with Gov. Keith, 372.
Penn heirs accept the Act of the Penna. Assembly, 164.
Penn, John, 392; letters from Gov. Gordon, 378.
Penn, Thomas, 392; letters from Dr. Thomas Græme, 381–383.
Penn, William, 91; patent issued to Richard Stockton, 72.
Pennsylvania Packet, account of a Presidential fishing party of 1790, 324.
Penrose, Samuel, buys Græme Park, 391.
Perin, Dr. Glover, U. S. A., m. Elizabeth S. Page, 209.
Perin, Major Wm., m. Francis B. Page, 198.
Peters, Rev. Richard, 384, 389, 392.
Peterborough, the Earl of, and Evelyn Byrd, 35.
Petersburg founded, 43.
Pevnin, Thomas, 178.
Peyton, Elizabeth, m. Peter Beverley, 439.
Peyton, Col. Green, m. Champe Carter, 291.
Peyton, Sir John, m. Sarah Carter, 291.
Peyton, Robert, 439.
Philadelphia Friend, notice of Beulah Coates in the, 109.
Phillips, 71.
Phillips, Philip, m. Hannah Stockton, 91.
Pickett, Gen., lives on Turkey Island Plantation, 439.
Pierce, Captain, 275.
Pine, Robert Edge, portrait of Mrs. John Jay, 321–322.
Pintard, Capt., m. Abigail Stockton, 92.
Pintard, Louis, m. Susanna Stockton, 92.
Pitts, H. B., m. Maria Carter, 291.
Pitts, William C., m. Apphia E. Carter, 291.
Plains, The, Carroll estate near Annapolis, 342.
Pleasants, Eliza, m. Col. F. O. Byrd, 53.
Pleasants, James, m. Anne (Randolph) Pleasants, 458.
Pleasants, Jonathan, m. Anne (Randolph) Scott, 458.
Pleasants, Joseph, m. Anne Page, 58.
Pleasants, Joseph, m. Nancy F. Page, 212.
Pleasants, Robert, m. Elizabeth Randolph, 457.
Pocahontas, m. John Rolfe, 185, 440.
Pollard, Benjamin, m. Eliza N. Page, 198.
Pollard, John C., m. Caroline Page, 199.
Pope, Alex., his garden at Twickenham, 65.
Porter, Fitz John, encamps at Westover, 53.
Portraits, collection at Lower Brandon, 402.
Postlethwait, W. D., m. Sophia F. Carter, 291.

Powell, Alfred H., m. Elizabeth Harrison, 423, 428.
Powell, John, m. Anna Coates, 120.
Power, Maurice, m. Catharine L. Livingston, 330.
Powers, ——, m. Laura (Carter) Davis, 291.
Powhatan, 440; site of his headquarters, 185.
Powys, Lord, 335, 344, 346.
Preston, Henry, m. Anne Carter, 292.
Preston, Samuel, 368 (foot-note).
Princeton, built on Richard Stockton's property, 72; Congress meets at, 61.
Pritch, ——, m. Rebecca Byrd, 57.
Provincial Councillors of Pennsylvania, by Charles P. Keith, 396.

QUAKERS, in Journal of Peter Sluyter and Jacob Dancker, 130.

RACING, interests of the Carters in horse-, 247, 248.
"Ragged Continentals," The, 64.
Railey, John, m. Elizabeth Randolph, 458.
Randolph, Rt. Rev. Alfred McG., Bishop of Va., 281.
Randolph, Anne, m. Benjamin Harrison of Brandon, 422–423.
Randolph, Benjamin, m. Sarah Carter, 292.
Randolph, Beverley, son of Councillor, inherits Turkey Island, 440.
Randolph, Beverley, Gov. of Va., 440.
Randolph, D. Coupland, m. Harriet R. Page, 206.
Randolph Edmund, Gov. of Va., 440.
Randolph, Henry, 434.
Randolph, Col. Isham, m. Jane Rogers, 450, 451.
Randolph, Jane, 455.
Randolph, Jane, m. Peter Jefferson, and was mother of Thomas Jefferson, 451.
Randolph, John, m. —— Jennings, 137.
Randolph, John, m. Frances Bland, 453.
Randolph, John, of Roanoke, son of above, 438, 453–455.
Randolph, Sir John, obituary, 433
Randolph, Judith, 444.
Randolph, Judith, m. Richard Randolph, 455.
Randolph, Mary, m. William Keith, 444.
Randolph, Patrick H., m. Mary W. Byrd, 55.
Randolph, Peter, m. Lucy Bolling, 440; treaty with Va. Indians, 46.
Randolph, Peter, m. Maria Page, 201.
Randolph, Peyton, 265; library bought by Thomas Jefferson, 23.
Randolph, Peyton, m. Elizabeth Harrison, 426.
Randolph, Peyton, m. Lucy Harrison, 428.
Randolph, Richard, of Bizarre, bro. of John, of Roanoke, m. Judith Randolph, 454–455.
Randolph, Richard, of Curl's Neck, m. Jane Bolling, 451–452.
Randolph, Richard, of Morton-Morrell, father (?) of William the immigrant, 434.
Randolph, Robert, m. Rosa Roberts, 433.
Randolph, Robert, B. A., of Christ Church, Oxford, 434.
Randolph, Robert, of Eastern View, m. Elizabeth Carter, 289; Mrs. Robert, 281.
Randolph, Theodorick B., 455.
Randolph, Thomas, the poet, 433, 434.
Randolph, Thomas, of Tuckahoe, m. Judith Churchill, 440, 444.
Randolph, Col. Thomas Jefferson, m. Jane Nicholas, 458.
Randolph, Col. Thomas Mann, grandson of above, m. 1st, Anne Cary; 2d, Gabriella Harvey, 444, 447–448; reference to, by Anburry, 449–450.
Randolph, Thomas Mann, Jr., Gov. of Va., son of above, m. Martha, dau. of Thomas Jefferson, 448.
Randolph, William, grandfather (?) of the immigrant, m. Elizabeth Smith, 433–434.
Randolph, William (father ?) of the immigrant, m. Dorothy Law, 434.
Randolph, William, the immigrant, m. Mary Isham, 433–437; children, 438; seal used by, 434.
Randolph William, grandson of the immigrant, m. Maria Judith Page, 195, 444–447.
Randolph, William, the Councillor, son of the immigrant, m. Elizabeth Beverley, 438–440.
Randolph, William, son of above, m. Anne Harrison, 423, 426, 440; issue, 426.
Randolph, for others of this name, see table, 456–459.
Randolphs, the, 433–455.
Redd, Dr. John C., m. Apphia Carter, 291.
Redd, Samuel, m. Nannie Carter, 291.
Reddergold of Rensselaer, 144.
Remonstrance, The Virginia, 219.
Renshaw, Robert, m. Lucy Carter, 290.
Renshaw, Robert, m. Maria Carter, 290.
Rensselaerswyck, 148.
Revolution, Anburry on levelling effect in Va. of the, 449–450.
Revolutionary letters in Major Stockton's collection, 68–69.
Reynell, John, m. Mary Coates, 106, 115, 119.
Reynolds, ——, m. Julia Carter, 291.
Reynolds, Sir Joshua, portrait of Councillor Carter, 262.
Rhinelander, John, m. Julia Stockton, 93.
Rhodes, Capt. William, m. Marion Carter, 294.
Richardson, Dr., m. Elizabeth Harrison, 428.
Richmond founded, 43.

Rider, Cordanus, compiler of the "British Merlin," 97.
Ridgway, Richard, m. Abigail Stockton, 91.
Ritchie, Isabella H., m. George E. Harrison, 423.
Ritchie, Miss, 425.
Ritchie, Thomas, editor of the "Richmond Standard,"[1] 414, 423.
Rives, ——, m. Julia Carter, 291.
Rives, George, m. Mary Carter, 292.
Roberts, Rosa, m. Robert Randolph, 433.
Robinson, Dr. A. L., m. Mary C. Carter, 291.
Robinson, Mr. Charles, 233.
Robinson, Susanna, m. Richard Stockton, 2d, 72.
Rocky Hill, Washington's last headquarters, 61.
Rodman, John, 71
Rogers, Jane, m. Col. Isham Randolph, 450.
Rolfe, Jane, dau. of Thomas son of John, and Pocahontas, 440.
Roscow, Mr., receiver-general, 33.
Roscrea Franciscan Convent, founded by Carroll, 4th chief of Ely, 339.
Rosewell, 171–194.
Rotch, William, m. Caroline Stockton, 93.
Rowson, A. C., m. Rebecca Carter, 292.
Ruffin, Frank G., m. Cary Anne N. Randolph, 458.
Rush, Dr. Benjamin, ancestor of Rush family of Philada., signer of the Declaration of Independence, m. Julia Stockton, 79, 86, 92, 392; his description of Anna (Young) Smith, 393; of Elizabeth Græme, 385–386, 387, 393.
Russell, ——, brother-in-law of Robert Livingston, 302.

Sabine Hall, Carter estate, 257.
Salt-works of Robert Carter's estate, 271.
Saunders, Hon. Robert, m. Lucy B. Page, 197.
Saylor, John, 141.
Schermerhorns, 142.
School attended by Jeffersons and Randolphs, 448.
Schuyler, Adonia, m. Gertrude Van Rensselaer, 166.
Schuyler, Alida, m. 1st, Rev. Nicholaus Van Rensselaer; 2d, Robert Livingston, 154, 301.
Schuyler, John, m. Anna Van Rensselaer, 166.
Schuyler, John Bradstreet, m. Elizabeth Van Rensselaer, 166.
Schuyler, Peter, m. Maria Van Rensselaer, 166.
Schuyler, Philip, father of Alida (Schuyler) Livingston, 301.
Scott, Robert T., m. Fanny Carter, 294.
Scott, Daniel, m. Anne Randolph, 458.
Screven, John H., m. Mary Van Rensselaer, 168.
Seal used by Wm. Randolph, impressions at Henrico Court House, 434.
Seldon, Mr. John, former owner of Westover, 53.
Seven days' fight, the, 53.
Shadbolt, Frederic T., m. Ann Livingston, 330.
Shaler, Prof. Nathaniel, m. Sophia P. Page, 210.
Shea's *Life and Times of the Most Rev. John Carrol*, 342.
Shelly, Page residence, 184.
Shelton, William O., m. Harriet Carter, 293.
Shinn, 71.
Shinn, Thomas, m. Mary Stockton, 91.
Shippen, Edward, 132.
Shippen, Thomas Lee, m. Elizabeth C. Farley, descendants in Philada. and Va., 55.
Shirley, Carter estate, 282, 283; portraits at, 249–250.
Shirley, Elizabeth, 5th wife of Col. John Carter, 221.
Shoemaker, Benjamin, m. Sarah Coates, 106, 119.
Silver Plate of Councillor Carter, 266-267.
Singleton, Capt. Anthony, m. Lucy (Harrison) Randolph, 428.
Singleton, John, m. Mary Carter, 291.
Skipwith, Col. Henry, m. Elizabeth H. (Byrd) Dunbar, 54.
Slave trade in the Colonies, 246.
Slaves, large numbers of, 236.
Sloane, Sir Hans, 229.
Sluyter, Peter, 130.
Small, Mr. William, 265–266.
Smith, Dr. Augustine, m. Alice G. Page, 196.
Smith, Elizabeth, m. Wm. Randolph, 433–434.
Smith, Capt. John, 185.
Smith, George, m. Jane ——, 105.
Smith, Philip, Jr., letter to Sec'y Carter, 241–242.
Smith, Col. Robert, 219–220.
Smith, Samuel, 178.
Smith, issue of Samuel F., and Ellen Mark, 397.
Smith, issue of Samuel Lisle, and Martha M. Potts, 397.
Smith, Rev. S. S., Richard Stockton's funeral sermon, 83.
Smith, Thomas, 434.
Smith, Rev. Thomas, 275.
Smith, Dr. William, m. Anna Young, buys Græme Park, 391; issue, 397.
Southampton, the Earl of, records of the Virginia Company, 23.

[1] This should be "Richmond Inquirer."

Southern Literary Messenger, 287.
Southwell, Sir Robert, 29.
Sparks, Captain, 389.
Spence, Hon. Carroll, 342.
Spinola, Marquis, m. Lilly Page, 200
Spottiswood, Chancellor of Scotland, 300.
Spottswood, Gov. of Va., characterization of Sir William Keith, 376–377.
Sprinkel, Col., m. Mary Carter, 291.
Stafford, Baron, m. Elizabeth Caton, 357.
Stamp Act Congress, 315–316; repeal of the, 78.
Stanard, William, m. Elizabeth Carter, 290.
Stedman, Capt. Charles, m. Ann Græme, 396.
Stedman, Eliza, 391; letters to Elizabeth Græme, 383, 384.
Stegg, Captain Thomas, 19.
Sterling, Alexander, Lord, m. Sarah Livingston, 328.
Stevens, Mary, m. Robert Livingston 3rd, 314.
Stevenson, John, 299.
Stewart, Townshend, m. Sarah M. Carter, 294.
Stiles, Wm., m. Mary A. Page, 213.
Stith, Capt. John, m. Mary Randolph, 456.
Stith, Rev. William, historian of Va., m. Judith Randolph, 456; the records of the Va. Co., 23.
St. John's Manor, 128.
Stockton, Abigail, wife of Richard I., 71.
Stockton, Abigail, m. Robert Field, 86–89.
Stockton, Anice Boudinot, accomplishments and death, 86; intercourse with Washington, 83–86; leaves Morven, 83; letter on surrender of Cornwallis, 62–63; names Morven, 65; ode on death of her husband, 66; verses, 81, 82–83.
Stockton, Bayard, present owner of Morven, 67, 90.[1]
Stockton, Hannah, m. Elias Boudinot, 73.
Stockton, John, fifth son of Richard II., m. Abigail Philips, 65, 72, 73.
Stockton, Captain John, son of above, 73.
Stockton, Julia, 86.
Stockton, library at Morven, 66.
Stockton, Lucius H., 86.
Stockton, Mary, m. Chaplain Andrew Hunter, 86; her portrait, 68.
Stockton, origin of the family, 69.
Stockton, Philip, son of John, 73, 79.
Stockton, portraits, 67–69.
Stockton, Richard I., m. Abigail ——, 69, 70; buys "Quaker books," 66, 70; children and death, 71; property at Flushing, 70, 71; turns Quaker, 70; will, 71.
Stockton, Richard II., m. Susanna Robinson, 71, 72.
Stockton, Richard, the Signer, m. Anice Boudinot, 392; birth, 74; children, 86; death, 81–82; education, 74; encounter with footpads, 77; exchanged, 81; grave, 83; inherits Morven, 74; last illness, 81; letters to his wife, 65, 77–79; marriage, 74; offices, 74; persuades Dr. Witherspoon to come to America, 77–78; removes family to house of J. Covenhoven, 80; returns to Morven, 79; and Revolution, 79; signs Declaration of Independence, 79; taken prisoner, 80; visits Europe, 74–79.
Stockton, Richard (the "Duke"), son of above, m. Mary Field, 80; eloquence, 89–90; inherits Morven, 83, 86; letters, 69; portrait, 90; and Princeton College, 90.
Stockton, Robert, fourth son of Richard II., 72.
Stockton, Robert, Tory Major, 81.
Stockton, Commodore Robert Field, 90; enlarges Morven, 67; portrait, 67.
Stockton, Samuel, second son of Richard II., 72.
Stockton, Major Samuel Witham, 67, 68, 73, 79, 86, 90.
Stockton, Mrs. Samuel W., 86.
Stockton, Sarah, m. Rev. Wm. Armstrong, D. D., 86.
Stockton, Susan, m. Alex. Cuthbert, 86.
Stockton, Thomas, sixth son of Richard II., inherits Annanickon, 72.
Stockton, for others of the name, see table, 91–93.
Stocktons, the, 61–93.
Stratford, Lee estate on the Potomac, 257.
Stuarts, Robert Livingston's devotion to the, 307.
Stuyvesant, Gov., 123, 124; his quarrel with Van Slechtenhorst, 150–154.
Sublett, James M., m. Lucy N. Page, 209.
Sudway, Benjamin, m. Mary, widow of Benjamin Harrison, 416.
Sudwell, Philip, m. Hannah Harrison, 420.
Swaaskens, advocate, m. Gertrui Van Rensselaer, 145, 165.
Swaenendael, 148.
Swan, "the Black," name given to Col. Wm. Byrd II., 39, 53.
Swann, Major Thomas, m. Jane B. Page, ancestor of the Swanns of Baltimore, 201.
Swardt, Johan de, m. Nella Van Rensselaer, 165.
Swedes' church, Philadelphia, 389.

TABB, George, m. —— Randolph, 457.
Taliaferro, Dr. B. F., m. Louisa Carter, 293.
Taliaferro, P. A., m. Susan L. McCandlish, 57

[1] The present owner of Morven is Dr. Charles Woodruff Shields, LL. D.

Tasker, Hon. Benjamin, 262.
Tasker, Col. Benjamin, Jr., 266.
Tasker, Frances, m. Robert Carter, 262.
Tayloe, Anne C., m. Mann Page II., 190.
Tayloe, Col. John, 257; letter from, 260.
Taylor, ——, m. Anne T. Carter, 291.
Taylor, George Cavendish, m. Louise Carroll, 363.
Taylor, J. C. R., m. Martha J. Randolph, 458.
Taylor, Maria, m. Col. Wm. Byrd, 35.
Taylor, Stephen M., m. Mary M. Page, 209.
Taylor, Thomas, 35.
Tazewell, John, 265.
Temple, Jonathan C., m. Eliza W. Page, 207.
Ten Broeck, Abraham, m. Elizabeth Van Rensselaer, 166.
Tenbrooke, Cornelius, 160.
Tennent, Rev. Wm., m. Rebecca Stockton, 92.
Thayer, Nathaniel, m. Carnelia P. Van Rensselaer, 167.
Thears family, the, 222.
Thomas, Rev. L. B., "The Thomas Family," 138.
Thompson, Gilles, m. Mary Carter, 294.
Thompson, Col. John, m. Judith Herrman, 137.
Thompson, Richard, 137–138.
Thompson, Tazewell, m. Susan L. Byrd, 57.
Thompson, William, m. Sarah Carter, 292.
Thomson, Hon. J. R., m. Annis Stockton, 93.
Thornton, Presly, m. Elizabeth Carter, 294.
Thornton, William H., m. Mary A. Carter, 293.
Thorpe, George, first owner of Berkeley, 406.
"Three Bohemia Sisters," the, 129.
Thurmond, Earl of, 339.
Tickhor, Dr., m. Rosetta Nelson, 58.
Tidball, Joseph, m. Elizabeth Carter, 293.
Tidball, Josiah, m. Frances L. Carter, 293.
Tidball, Josiah, m. Lucy G. Page, 197.
Tidmarsh, Rose, m. Enoch Coates, 106.
Tillotson, Dr. Thomas, m. Margaret Livingston, 331.
Tobacco, letter referring to the overplanting of, 219.
Tomlin, W. B., m. Anne Carter, 294.
Tompkins, Alexander, m. Elizabeth Byrd, 56.
Tompkins, Quarles, m. Evelyn Byrd, 56.
Toulmin, Calvert, m. Eliza Livingston, 330.
Towamencin, Washington's headquarters at, 391.
Townsend, Howard, m. Justine Van Rensselaer, 167.
Townshend, Charles, scheme for raising money in the Colonies, 79.
Trading, Indian, 312.
Travers, Elizabeth, m. Col. John Carter, Jr., 224.
Travers, Raleigh, 224.
Trist, N. P., m. Virginia Randolph, 458.
Troupe, Gov. George, m. Nancy Carter, 290.
Tuckahoe, Randolph estate on the James river, 440–444.
Tucker, Dr. Aaron B., m. Elizabeth Carroll, 362.
Tucker, Prof. George, m. Maria Carter, 291.
Tucker, for others of this name, see table, 362.
Turkey Island, Randolph estate, 434; origin of the name, 438–439.
Turnbull, Henry C., m. Anne Græme Smith, 397; issue, 398.
Turnbull, Robert, m. Carnelia P. Van Rensselaer, 167.
Tyler, Henry, 179.
Tyler, John, 180.

VAILLANT, the Jesuit, 307.
Vallin, Jane, 178.
Van Alens, the, 142.
Van Beurens, the, 142.
Van Bibbers, the, 130.
Van Bylant, Hillegonda, m. Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, 150.
Van Courtlandt, Frederick, m. Maria Van Rensselaer, 166.
Van Courtlandt, Maria, m. 1st Kiliaen Van Rensselaer; 2d Dominie Meilon, 156.
Van Courtlandt, Maria, m. Jeremias Van Rensselaer, 156.
Van Den Bergs, 159.
Vandergrift, H. W., m. Martha T. Page, 200.
Vanderheyden, Matthias, m. Anna M. Herrman, 137.
Van Deusens, the, 142.
Van Dyck, portraits at Lower Brandon by, 402.
Vane at Græme Park, 374.
Van Horne, Cornelius, m. Johanna Livingston, 328; at Morven, 72.
Van Imyck, Swene, m. Hendrick W. Van Rensselaer, 144-145.
Van Lupoel, Lady Derykerbia, m. Johannes H. Van Rensselaer, 145.
Van Olinds, 159.
Van Rensselaer, Anna, m. —— Bygimp, 145.
Van Rensselaer arms, the, 143.
Van Rensselaer, Betye, m. M. Noggen, 145.
Van Rensselaer, Gertrui, m. Advocate Swaaskens, 145.
Van Rensselaer, Hendrick W., m. Swene Van Imyck, 143-144, 145.
Van Rensselaer, Jan, portrait at Nykirk, 143.
Van Rensselaer, Jan, Baptist, 154, 155.

Van Rensselaer, Jeremias, second Patroon, m. Maria Van Courtlandt, 150, 155–156.
Van Rensselaer, Johannes, called (second) Patroon, m. Elizabeth Van Twiller, 150.
Van Rensselaer, Johannes Hendrick, m. Derykerbia Van Lupoel, 145.
Van Rensselaer, Kiliaen, first Patroon, m. 1st Hillegonda Van Bylant; 2d Anna Van Weley, 141; birth, 142; death, 142, 150; director of West India Co., 146; marriages, 150; standing, 142–143; visits America, 148–149.
Van Rensselaer, Kiliaen, third Patroon, 156.
Van Rensselaer Manor House, 156.
Van Rensselaer, Mrs. May King, 142–143.
Van Rensselaer, Rev. Nicholaus, 154; Mrs. Nicholaus (Alida Schuyler), 301.
Van Rensselaer portraits, 158.
Van Rensselaer, Col. Solomon, 161, 162.
Van Rensselaer, Stephen, fifth Patroon, m. Elizabeth Groesbeck, 156.
Van Rensselaer, Stephen, sixth Patroon, m. Catherine Livingston, 156, 159–160; builds Rensselaer manor house, 156.
Van Rensselaer, Stephen, seventh Patroon,[1] m. 1st Margaret Schuyler, 2d Carnelia Paterson, birth, 160; children, 163; education, 160; 1st marriage, 160; 2d marriage, 163; public offices, 160, 163; war of 1812, 161–162.
Van Rensselaer, Stephen, son of above, 163.
Van Rensselaer, Stephen, son of seventh Patroon, eighth and last Patroon, m. Harriet E. Bayard, 163, 164.
Van Rensselaer, Walter Hendrick, 145.
Van Rensselaer, for others of the name, see table, 165–168.
Van Rensselaers of the Manor of Rensselaerswyck, The, 143.
Van Rensselaers, Patroonship of the, 141–168.
Van Rensselaers, their position in Holland, 143, 144.
Van Slechtenhorst, Brandt Arent, 155; quarrel with Gov. Stuyvesant, 150–154.
Van Twiller, Elizabeth, m. Johannes Van Rensselaer, called (second) Patroon, 150.
Van Twiller, Rickert, m. Maria Van Rensselaer, 165.
Van Vies, the, 159.
Van Weley, Anna, m. Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, 150.
Van Weley, Johannes, 150.
Varlett, Jane, m. Augustine Herrman, 128.
Vaughan, Gen., expedition up the Hudson, 317.
Verminet, Major, m. Jane (Carter) Bradford, 290.
Verplancks, the, 159.
Vetch, Samuel, first English Gov. of Annapolis Royal, m. Margaret Livingston, 328.
Virginia newspapers, advertisements of slave sales in, 246.
Virginia, Economic History of, in the 17th Cent., by P. A. Bruce, 235, 236.
Virginia History of, by Howison, 185.
Virginia, History of, by Sir William Keith, 379.
Volunteer Fire Department, Joseph Paschall, originator of the, 111–112.
Vroomans, the, 142.

WADDINGTON, GEORGE, m. Elizabeth Van Rensselaer, 168.
Wadlowe, Thomas, 178.
Wager, Sir Charles, portrait of, 402.
Wainwright, Mayhew, m. Maria B. Page, 212.
Waite, Joseph, 105.
Waldron, Rosevelt, 123, 124.
Walke, Anthony, m. Jane Randolph, 459.
Walker, ——, m. — — Harrison, 428.
Walker, Mary, m. Charles Carter, 250.
Walker, Capt. Robert, m. Susanna Harrison, 427.
Walker, Gov. William E., grandson of Benjamin Harrison and Evelyn Byrd, 423.
Wallace, Dr. G. B., m. Elizabeth C. McFarland, 287.
Waller, Benjamin C., m. Catherine Page, 210.
Waller, John, m. Judith Page, 210.
Ward, William, m. Catharine L. Livingston, 330.
Washington, George, 46, 67, 192; allusions to, in Journal of Wm. Maclay, 323–324; friendship with Charles Carroll, 350, 353; with Charles Carter, 280; with Mrs. Stockton, 83–86; intercourse with the Jays and Livingstons, 322–323; last headquarters, 61; letter from Rev. Jacob Duché and reply, 391; letters to Col. Landon Carter, 258; letters to Mrs. Stockton, 61, 83–86; at Morven, 63–64, 67.
Washington, Itinerary of General, by W. S. Baker, 61.
Washington, Col. J. A., 275.
Washington, John, m. Nina Carter, 294.
Washington, Lawrence, m. Nancy Fairfax, 248, 251, 262.
Washington, Martha Dandridge, ancestor of her first husband, 29; first marriage, 36; at Morven, 64.
Wayne, Mad Anthony, 162.
Weedon, Col., 275.
Wellford, Dr. A. N., m. Elizabeth Carter, 294.

[1] On page 160 it should read Stephen Van Rensselaer, the *seventh* Patroon, of Rensselaerswyck, etc.

Wellford, Dr. B. R., m. Elizabeth B. Page, 199.
Wellesley, the Marquis of, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland in 1825, m. Mary Caton, 356.
Welsh, Mr. John, 299.
Wesley, John, and Councillor Carter, 277.
West, Edmund, 175.
Westover, 17–58.
Westover, MSS., the, 31, 43, 51; extracts, 39–41.
Wetherill, see table, 91.
White, Albert S., m. Harriet Randolph, 457.
White, Bishop, 392.
Whittle, Capt. U. S. N., m. Fannie Page, 204.
Wickendom, William, preaches without a license, 70.
Wickham, George, m. Charlotte Carter, 290.
Wickham, John, m. Eliza H. Carter, 289.
Wickham, Wm. F., m. Anne Carter, 289.
Wigton, the Earl of, 300.
Wilkins, Gouverneur M., m. Catherine Van Rensselaer, 167.
William and Mary College, 181, 190, 261, 266, 407.
Williams, Dr. Charles A., m. Anne C. Page, 207.
Williamsburgh, Va., Episcopal Church of, 176, 177.
Williamson, Joseph A., m. Mary M. Page, 203.
Willing, Mary, m. Col. William Byrd, 3d, 39; 46–47, 284.
Willing, Thomas, m. Matilda Carter, 290.
Willis, Dr., m. Harriet Randolph, 457.
Willis, Francis, m. Betty Carter, 262.
Willis, Lewis, m. Anna (Carter) Champe, 292.
Wills, John, at Morven, 72.
Withers, Col., m. Harriet Carter, 290.
Witherspoon, Dr., 392; and Richard Stockton, 77–78; Mrs., 78.
Wood, Joseph, m. Francisca Herrman, 137.
Woodson, John, m. Dorothy Randolph, 458.
Woolfork, Wm., m. Maria Nelson, 58.
Woolson, ——, m. Evelyn Byrd, 55.
Woomers, the, 159.
Wormeley, Elizabeth, m. Landon Carter, 253.
Wormeley, Judith, m. Mann Page I., 187–188.
Wormeley, Mr., 250.
Wormeley, Ralph, m. Ariana Randolph, 459.
Wormeley, Col. Ralph, 187.
Woters, Hendrick (of Rensselaer), 143–144, 145.
Wright, ——, m. Nancy Byrd, 56.
Wroten, ——, m. Emily (Carter) Lenden, 290.
Wyman, Samuel G., m. Mary Byrd, 56.
Wythe, George, 265.

YATES, 142.
Yeates, Jasper, 368 (foot-note).
Yellow fever, epidemic of 1793, 118.
Yeocomico Church, 270.
York Road, survey of the Old, 373.
Young, Anna, m. William Smith, works of, 393.
Young, James, m. Mary J. Græme, 396; letter about his son, 394.
Young, John, sketch of his life, 394–395.
Young, Mary (Cary), m. Col. Nathaniel Harrison, 421.
Young, for others of this name, see table, 397.

Date Due

20 Oct 69 X

OCT 20 1970

HSNC 1-7-80

OCT 29 1979 CIRC

OCT 20 1983

UNIVERSITY OF MIAMI
3 5051 10852 7286